

(19) **DANMARK**



Patent- og
Varemærkestyrelsen

(12)

Oversættelse af europæisk patentskrift

(10) **DK/EP 3339426 T3**

-
- (51) Int.Cl.: **C 12 N 1/00 (2006.01)** **C 12 N 9/00 (2006.01)** **C 12 N 9/04 (2006.01)**
C 12 N 9/10 (2006.01) **C 12 N 9/12 (2006.01)** **C 12 N 9/88 (2006.01)**
C 12 P 5/00 (2006.01)
- (45) Oversættelsen bekendtgjort den: **2022-09-12**
- (80) Dato for Den Europæiske Patentmyndigheds bekendtgørelse om meddelelse af patentet: **2022-08-24**
- (86) Europæisk ansøgning nr.: **17206148.3**
- (86) Europæisk indleveringsdag: **2012-10-05**
- (87) Den europæiske ansøgnings publiceringsdag: **2018-06-27**
- (30) Prioritet: **2011-10-07 US 201161545083 P**
- (62) Stamansøgningsnr: **12775413.3**
- (84) Designerede stater: **AL AT BE BG CH CY CZ DE DK EE ES FI FR GB GR HR HU IE IS IT LI LT LU LV MC MK MT NL NO PL PT RO RS SE SI SK SM TR**
- (73) Patenthaver: **Danisco US Inc., 925 Page Mill Road, Palo Alto, CA 94304-1013, USA**
The Goodyear Tire & Rubber Company, 200 Innovation Way, Akron, OH 44316, USA
- (72) Opfinder: **Beck, Zachary Q., 925 Page Mill Road, Palo Alto, CA 94304-1013, USA**
Eliot, Andrew C., 925 Page Mill Road, Palo Alto, CA 94303-1013, USA
Peres, Caroline M., 925 Page Mill Road, Palo Alto, CA 94304-1013, USA
Vavilina, Dmitrii V., 925 Page Mill Road, Palo Alto, CA 94304-1013, USA
- (74) Fuldmægtig i Danmark: **Plougmann Vingtoft A/S, Strandvejen 70, 2900 Hellerup, Danmark**
- (54) Benævnelse: **ANVENDELSE AF PHOSPHOKETOLASE I FREMSTILLINGEN AF MEVALONAT, ISOPRENOID-UDGANGSSTOFFER OG ISOPREN**
- (56) Fremdragne publikationer:
EP-A1- 2 062 967
WO-A1-2010/148150
WO-A1-2012/098662
WO-A1-2012/149469
US-A1- 2006 040 365
SONDEREGGER M ET AL: "Metabolic engineering of a phosphoketolase pathway for pentose catabolism in Saccharomyces cerevisiae", APPLIED AND ENVIRONMENTAL MICROBIOLOGY, AMERICAN SOCIETY FOR MICROBIOLOGY, US, vol. 70, no. 5, 1 May 2004 (2004-05-01), pages 2892-2897, XP002603126, ISSN: 0099-2240, DOI: 10.1128/AEM.70.5.2892-2897.2004
MARTA PAPINI ET AL: "Physiological characterization of recombinantexpressing thephosphoketolase pathway: validation of activity throughC-based metabolic flux analysis", APPLIED MICROBIOLOGY AND BIOTECHNOLOGY, SPRINGER, BERLIN, DE, vol. 95, no. 4, 26 February 2012 (2012-02-26), pages 1001-1010, XP035090894, ISSN: 1432-0614, DOI: 10.1007/S00253-012-3936-0
MARTIN VINCENT J J ET AL: "Engineering a mevalonate pathway in Escherichia coli for production of

Fortsættes ...

terpenoids", NATURE BIOTECHNOLOGY (ADVANCE ONLINE PUBLICATION), GALE GROUP INC, vol. 21, no. 7,
1 July 2003 (2003-07-01), pages 796-802, XP002420804, ISSN: 1087-0156, DOI: 10.1038/NBT833

DESCRIPTION

FIELD OF THE INVENTION

[0001] This present disclosure relates to cultured recombinant cells comprising a phosphoketolase polypeptide and one or more mevalonate (MVA) pathway polypeptides capable of producing mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene and isoprenoids and compositions that include these cultured cells, as well as methods for producing and using the same.

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] *R*-Mevalonate is an intermediate of the mevalonate-dependent biosynthetic pathway that converts acetyl-CoA to isopentenyl diphosphate and dimethylallyl diphosphate. The conversion of acetyl-CoA to mevalonate can be catalyzed by the thiolase, HMG-CoA synthase and the HMG-CoA reductase activities of the upper mevalonate-dependent biosynthetic pathway (MVA pathway). Commercially, mevalonate has been used as an additive in cosmetics, for the production of biodegradable polymers, and can have value as a chiral building block for the synthesis of other chemicals. The lower mevalonate-dependent biosynthetic pathway utilizes mevalonate as substrate for generating isopentenyl pyrophosphate (IPP) and dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), which are the terminal products of the mevalonate-dependent pathway. IPP and DMAPP are precursors to isoprene as well as to isoprenoids,

[0003] Isoprene (2-methyl-1,3-butadiene) is the critical starting material for a variety of synthetic polymers, most notably synthetic rubbers. Isoprene can be obtained by fractionating petroleum; however, the purification of this material is expensive and time-consuming. Petroleum cracking of the C5 stream of hydrocarbons produces only about 15% isoprene. About 800,000 tons per year of cis-polyisoprene are produced from the polymerization of isoprene; most of this polyisoprene is used in the tire and rubber industry. Isoprene is also copolymerized for use as a synthetic elastomer in other products such as footwear, mechanical products, medical products, sporting goods, and latex. Isoprene can also be naturally produced by a variety of microbial, plant, and animal species. In particular, two pathways have been identified for the natural biosynthesis of isoprene: the mevalonate (MVA) pathway and the non-mevalonate (DXP) pathway. The products of the mevalonate and non-mevalonate pathway are isopentenyl pyrophosphate (IPP) and dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP). DMAPP can be directly converted to isoprene. IPP and DMAPP can be converted to isoprenoids.

[0004] Over 29,000 isoprenoid compounds have been identified and new isoprenoids are being discovered each year. Isoprenoids can be isolated from natural products, such as microorganisms and species of plants that use isoprenoid precursor molecules as a basic building block to form the relatively complex structures of isoprenoids. Isoprenoids are vital to most living organisms and cells, providing a means to maintain cellular membrane fluidity and electron transport. In nature, isoprenoids function in roles as diverse as natural pesticides in plants to contributing to the scents associated with cinnamon, cloves, and ginger. Moreover, the pharmaceutical and chemical communities use isoprenoids as pharmaceuticals, nutraceuticals, flavoring agents, and agricultural pest control agents. Given their importance in biological systems and usefulness in a broad range of

applications, isoprenoids have been the focus of much attention by scientists.

[0005] Conventional means for obtaining mevalonate and isoprenoids include extraction from biological materials (e.g., plants, microbes, and animals) and partial or total organic synthesis in the laboratory. Such means, however, have generally proven to be unsatisfactory. In particular for isoprenoids, given the often times complex nature of their molecular structure, organic synthesis is impractical given that several steps are usually required to obtain the desired product. Additionally, these chemical synthesis steps can involve the use of toxic solvents as can extraction of isoprenoids from biological materials. Moreover, these extraction and purification methods usually result in a relatively low yield of the desired isoprenoid, as biological materials typically contain only minute amounts of these molecules. Unfortunately, the difficulty involved in obtaining relatively large amounts of isoprenoids has limited their practical use.

[0006] Recent developments in the production of isoprene, isoprenoid precursor molecules, and isoprenoids disclose methods for the production of isoprene and isoprenoids at rates, titers, and purities that can be sufficient to meet the demands of robust commercial processes (see, for example, International Patent Application Publication No. WO 2009/076676 A2 and U.S. Patent No. 7,915,026); however, alternate pathways to improve production and yields of the same are still needed.

[0007] Provided herein are cultured recombinant cells, compositions of these cells and methods of using these cells to increase production of mevalonate as an intermediate of the mevalonate-dependent biosynthetic pathway as well as to increase production of molecules derived from mevalonate, such as isoprenoid precursors, isoprene and/or isoprenoids.

[0008] Throughout this specification, various patents, patent applications and other types of publications (e.g., journal articles) are referenced.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0009] The disclosure provided herein discloses, *inter alia*, compositions of matter comprising recombinant cells, recombinant cells and methods of making and using these recombinant cells for the production of mevalonate, isoprene, isoprenoid precursor molecules, and/or isoprenoids. Recombinant cells that have been engineered can be used to express a phosphoketolase polypeptide. The phosphoketolase enzymes of this disclosure can use various substrates, as described in greater detail *infra*. Accordingly, in one aspect, the disclosure provides for recombinant cells capable of producing of isoprene, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, wherein culturing of said recombinant cells in a suitable media provides for the production of isoprene. In one embodiment, one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is capable of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose 5-phosphate. In another embodiment, one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is capable of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose 6-phosphate. In another embodiment, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is selected from the group consisting of: *Bifidobacterium longum*,

Enterococcus gallinarum, *Clostridium acetobutlicum*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Pantoea*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Thermobifida fusca*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Rahnella aquatili*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, and *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is selected from the group consisting of: *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, and *Clostridium acetobutlicum*. In another embodiment, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide is a plant isoprene synthase polypeptide. In another embodiment, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a polypeptide from *Pueraria* or *Populus* or a hybrid, *Populus alba* x *Populus tremula*. In another embodiment, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of *Pueraria montana* or *Pueraria lobata*, *Populus tremuloides*, *Populus alba*, *Populus nigra*, and *Populus trichocarpa*. In another embodiment, one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway is selected from (a) an enzyme that condenses two molecules of acetyl-CoA to form acetoacetyl-CoA; (b) an enzyme that condenses acetoacetyl-CoA with acetyl-CoA to form HMG-CoA (e.g., HMG synthase); (c) an enzyme that converts HMG-CoA to mevalonate; (d) an enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate; (e) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-phosphate to mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate; and (f) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate to isopentenyl pyrophosphate. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells further comprise one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate (DXP) pathway polypeptides. In another embodiment, the one or more nucleic acids is placed under an inducible promoter or a constitutive promoter. In another embodiment, the one or more nucleic acids is cloned into one or more multicopy plasmids. In another embodiment, the one or more nucleic acids is integrated into a chromosome of the cells. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells are gram-positive bacterial cells, gram-negative bacterial cells, fungal cells, filamentous fungal cells, algal cells or yeast cells. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells are selected from the group consisting of *Bacillus subtilis*, *Streptomyces lividans*, *Streptomyces coelicolor*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Escherichia coli*, *Pantoea citrea*, *Trichoderma reesei*, *Aspergillus oryzae* and *Aspergillus niger*, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and *Yarrowia lipolytica*.

[0010] In another aspect, the disclosure provides for recombinant cells capable of producing isoprenoid precursors, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway, wherein culturing of said recombinant cells in a suitable media provides for the production of isoprenoid precursors. In one embodiment, the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is capable of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose 5-phosphate. In another embodiment, the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is capable of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose 6-phosphate. In another embodiment, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is selected from the group consisting of: *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Clostridium acetobutlicum*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Pantoea*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Thermobifida fusca*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Rahnella aquatili*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, and *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is selected from the group consisting of: *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, and *Clostridium acetobutlicum*. In another embodiment, one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway is selected from (a) an enzyme

that condenses two molecules of acetyl-CoA to form acetoacetyl-CoA; (b) an enzyme that condenses acetoacetyl-CoA with acetyl-CoA to form HMG-CoA (e.g., HMG synthase); (c) an enzyme that converts HMG-CoA to mevalonate; (d) an enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate; (e) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-phosphate to mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate; and (f) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate to isopentenyl pyrophosphate. In another embodiment, the one or more nucleic acids is placed under an inducible promoter or a constitutive promoter. In another embodiment, one or more nucleic acids is cloned into one or more multicopy plasmids. In another embodiment, one or more nucleic acids is integrated into a chromosome of the cells. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells are gram-positive bacterial cells, gram-negative bacterial cells, fungal cells, filamentous fungal cells, algal cells or yeast cells. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells are selected from the group consisting of *Bacillus subtilis*, *Streptomyces lividans*, *Streptomyces coelicolor*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Escherichia coli*, *Pantoea citrea*, *Trichoderma reesei*, *Aspergillus oryzae* and *Aspergillus niger*, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and *Yarrowia lipolytica*.

[0011] In another aspect, the disclosure provides for recombinant cells capable of producing of isoprenoids, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide, wherein culturing of said recombinant cells in a suitable media provides for the production of isoprenoids. In one embodiment, one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is capable of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose 5-phosphate. In another embodiment, one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is capable of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose 6-phosphate. In another embodiment, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is selected from the group consisting of: *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Clostridium acetobutylum*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Pantoea*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Thermobifida fusca*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Rahnella aquatili*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, and *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity is selected from the group consisting of: *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, and *Clostridium acetobutylum*. In another embodiment, the isoprenoid is selected from group consisting of monoterpenes, diterpenes, triterpenes, tetraterpenes, sesquiterpene, and polyterpene. In another embodiment, the isoprenoid is a sesquiterpene. In another embodiment, the isoprenoid is selected from the group consisting of abietadiene, amorphadiene, carene, α -farnesene, β -farnesene, farnesol, geraniol, geranylgeraniol, linalool, limonene, myrcene, nerolidol, ocimene, patchoulol, β -pinene, sabinene, γ -terpinene, terpine and valencene. In another embodiment, one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway is selected from (a) an enzyme that condenses two molecules of acetyl-CoA to form acetoacetyl-CoA; (b) an enzyme that condenses acetoacetyl-CoA with acetyl-CoA to form HMG-CoA (e.g., HMG synthase); (c) an enzyme that converts HMG-CoA to mevalonate; (d) an enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate; (e) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-phosphate to mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate; and (f) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate to isopentenyl pyrophosphate. In another embodiment, one or more nucleic acids is placed under an inducible promoter or a constitutive promoter. In another embodiment, one or more nucleic acids is cloned into one or more multicopy plasmids. In another embodiment, one or more

nucleic acids is integrated into a chromosome of the cells. In another embodiment, the recombinant host cells are gram-positive bacterial cells, gram-negative bacterial cells, fungal cells, filamentous fungal cells, algal cells or yeast cells. In another embodiment, the recombinant host cells are selected from the group consisting of *Bacillus subtilis*, *Streptomyces lividans*, *Streptomyces coelicolor*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Escherichia coli*, *Pantoea citrea*, *Trichoderma reesei*, *Aspergillus oryzae* and *Aspergillus niger*, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and *Yarrowia lipolytica*.

[0012] In another aspect, the disclosure provides for methods of producing isoprene comprising: (a) culturing any of recombinant cells listed above and described herein under conditions suitable for producing isoprene and (b) producing isoprene. In another aspect, the disclosure provides for methods of producing an isoprenoid precursor comprising: (a) culturing any of recombinant cells listed above and described herein under conditions suitable for producing an isoprenoid precursor and (b) producing an isoprenoid precursor. In another aspect, the disclosure provides for methods of producing an isoprenoid comprising: (a) culturing any of recombinant cells listed above and described herein under conditions suitable for producing an isoprenoid and (b) producing an isoprenoid.

[0013] In some aspects, the recombinant cell comprises one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide and one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more MVA pathway enzyme(s). In some aspects, the recombinant cells comprise a heterologous nucleic acid encoding polypeptide capable of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose 5-phosphate wherein the acetyl phosphate is converted to mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene, and/or isoprenoids. In other aspects, the recombinant cells comprise a heterologous nucleic acid encoding polypeptide capable of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose 6-phosphate wherein the acetyl phosphate is converted to mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene, and/or isoprenoids.

[0014] Accordingly, in certain aspects, the invention provides recombinant cells as claimed capable of enhanced production of mevalonate, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the upper MVA pathway, wherein culturing of said recombinant cells in a suitable media provides for the production of said polypeptides and mevalonate. In certain embodiments, the cells produce increased amounts of mevalonate compared to mevalonate-producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*.

[0015] In other aspects, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of producing isoprenoid precursors, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway, wherein culturing of said recombinant cells in a suitable media provides for the production of said polypeptides and isoprenoid precursors. In certain embodiments, the cells produce increased amounts of isoprenoid precursors compared to isoprenoid precursor-producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*.

[0016] In still other aspects, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of producing of isoprene, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, wherein culturing of said recombinant cells in a suitable media provides for the production of said polypeptides and isoprene. In certain embodiments, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of enhanced production of isoprene, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of isoprene compared to isoprene-producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase

isolated from *Nocardiosis dassonvillei*.

[0017] In yet other aspects, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of producing of isoprenoids, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide, wherein culturing of said recombinant cells in a suitable media provides for the production of said polypeptides wherein the cells capable of producing recoverable amounts of isoprenoids. In certain embodiments, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of enhanced production of isoprenoids, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of isoprenoids compared to isoprenoid producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiosis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiosis dassonvillei*. In any of the aspects herein, the isoprenoid is selected from group consisting of monoterpenes, diterpenes, triterpenes, tetraterpenes, sesquiterpene, and polyterpene. In one aspect, the isoprenoid is a sesquiterpene. In another aspect, the isoprenoid is selected from the group consisting of abietadiene, amorphadiene, carene, α -farnesene, β -farnesene, farnesol, geraniol, geranylgeraniol, linalool, limonene, myrcene, nerolidol, ocimene, patchoulol, β -pinene, sabinene, γ -terpinene, terpineol and valencene.

[0018] In certain embodiments, the recombinant cells capable of producing mevalonate, isoprene, isoprenoid precursor molecules, and/or isoprenoids comprise one or more nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide capable of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose 5-phosphate. In one aspect, the one or more nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide capable of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose 5-phosphate is a phosphoketolase gene. In another aspect, the phosphoketolase gene is a gene from *Lactobacillus*. In another aspect, the phosphoketolase gene is from the genus *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another aspect, the phosphoketolase gene encodes a protein having the amino acid sequence of:

MAVDYDSKKYLESVDAYWRAANYLSVGTLYLMGDPLLRQPLKAEDVKPKPIGHWGTI
VPQNFYIAHLNRVIKKYDLDMFYIEGSGHGGQVMVNNSYLDGSYTEIYPEYTQDTKGM
AKLFKFHSPGGTASHAAPETPGSIHEGGELGYSLSHGVGAILDNPEVIAAVEIGDGEAE
TGPLMASWFSDFINPIKDGAVLPIQVNGFKISNPTILSWMSDEELTKYFEGMGWKPYF
VSAYKEADRDGEFGYKPHMEVHEEMAKTLDKVVEEIKAIOKNARENNDNSLPWPM

IIFRAPKGWTGPKTDLDGNPIENSFRAHQIPVPVSQDDMEHKDILVDWLKSYKPEELFDE
 DGHVVALVEENTPEGNRRMAMNPITNGGIDPKPLVLPNYRDFRIDVQNPQSVVKQDML
 EWGKYLKMAELNPTNFRGFGPDESKSNRLYAFLDGQKRQWMESVHEPNDEDVAPQ
 GRMIDSQLSEHQAEGLFEGYTLTGRHGGFFATYEAFGRRVDSMLTQHMKWLRKAKDLY
 WRHQYPALNFVDTSVTFQQDHNGYTHQDPGLLTHLFEKERPDLVKEYLPADTNSLMA
 VSNKAFRNQECINLFVTSKHPRAQWFSIDEATQLADNGLGYIDWASTDQGTEDVVFAS

SGTEPTTEALAAIDILHDNFPPELKIRYINIIEMRLMNTDKNPEGLTDAEFNSYFTTDKPI
 FAWHGFDRMIQALFFDRANRNVHIHSYEENGDIITPFDMRVLNELDRFHLAKDAIQSVP
 GYEQKSAAFVAKMDNMINKHNHYIRSEGKDLPEVTNWTWKGLK (SEQ ID NO:2).

[0019] In other embodiments, the recombinant cells capable of producing mevalonate, isoprene, isoprenoid precursor molecules, and/or isoprenoids comprise one or more nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide capable of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose-6-phosphate. In one aspect, the one or more nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide capable of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose 6-phosphate is a phosphoketolase gene. In another aspect, the phosphoketolase gene is a gene from *Bifidobacterium*. In another aspect, the phosphoketolase gene is from the genus *Bifidobacterium longum* subspecies infantis. In another aspect, the phosphoketolase gene encodes a protein having the amino acid sequence of:

MTSPVIGTPWKLSAPVSEEALEGVDKYWRVANYLSIGQIYLRNPLMKEPFTREDVKH
 RLVGHWGTTPLNGLHINRFIADHGQNTVIIMGPGHGGPAGTSQSYLDGTYTETFPKI
 TKDEAGLQKFFRQFSYPGGIPSHFAPETPGSIHEGGELGYALSHAYGAIMDNPSLFPVPAIV
 GDGEAETGPLATGWQSNKLVNPRTDGIVLPILHLNGYKIANPTILSRISDEELHEFFHGM
 GYEPYEFVAGFDDHMSIHRRAELWETIWDICDIKATAQTDNVHRFPFYPMLIFRTP
 KGWTCPKYIDGKKTEGWSRSHQVPLASARDTEAHFEVLKNWLESYKPEELFDANGAV
 KDDVLAFMFKGELRIGANPNANGGVIRDDLKLPNLEDYEVKEVAEFGHGWGQLEATR
 SLGAYTRDIKNNPRDFRIFGPDETASNRLQASYEVTNKQWDAGYISDEVDEHMRVSGQ
 VVEQLSEHQMEGFLEAYLLTGRHGIWSSYESFVHVIDSMLNQHAKWLEATVREIPWRK
 PIASMNLLVSSHVWRQDHNGFSHQDPGVTSVLLNKCFFHNDHVIGIYFATDANMLLAIAE
 KCYKSTNKINAIAGKQPAAT
 WLTLDDEARAELEKGAAGWDWASTAKTNDAAEIVLAAAGDVPTQEIMAASDKLKELGI
 KFKVVNVVDL.LSLQSAKENDEALSNEEFADIFTADKPVLFAYHSYAHVDRGLIYDRPNH
 DNFNVHGYEEEGSTTPYDMVRVNRIDRYELTAEALRMIDADKYADKIDELEKFRDEA
 FQFAVDKGYDHPDYTDWVYSGVNTGKKGAVTATAATAGDNE (SEQ ID NO:4).

[0020] In one aspect, the invention described herein provides for recombinant cells - as claimed capable of producing mevalonate, isoprenoids precursor, isoprene and/or isoprenoids comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide capable of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose 5-phosphate and one or more nucleic acids encoding: (a) a peptide that synthesizes acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA; (b) one or more mevalonate (MVA) pathway polypeptides; wherein culturing of said recombinant cells in a suitable media provides for the production of said polypeptides and synthesis of mevalonate, isoprenoids precursor, isoprene and/or isoprenoids. In one aspect, the one or more nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide capable of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose

5-phosphate is a phosphoketolase gene. In one aspect, the peptide that synthesizes acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA is a peptide having derived from *Streptomyces* sp. CL190. In one aspect, the peptide that synthesizes acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA is a peptide having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5.

[0021] In another aspect, the invention provides for recombinant cells as claimed capable of producing mevalonate, isoprenoids precursor, isoprene and/or isoprenoids isoprene comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide capable of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose 6-phosphate and one or more nucleic acids encoding: (a) a peptide that synthesizes acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA; (b) one or more mevalonate (MVA) pathway polypeptides; wherein culturing of said recombinant cells in a suitable media provides for the production of said polypeptides and synthesis of mevalonate, isoprenoids precursor, isoprene and/or isoprenoids. In one aspect, the one or more nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide capable of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose 6-phosphate is a phosphoketolase gene. In one aspect, the peptide that synthesizes acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA is a peptide having derived from *Streptomyces* sp. CL190. In one aspect, the peptide that synthesizes acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA is a peptide having the acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5.

[0022] In another aspect, the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity encodes a polypeptide having an amino acid sequence with 80% or more identity to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:2 and having a function of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose 5-phosphate. In certain embodiments, the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity encodes a polypeptide having 85%, 86%, 87%, 88%, 89%, 90%, 91%, 92%, 93%, 94%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% sequence identity to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:2. In another aspect, the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity encodes a polypeptide having an amino acid sequence with 80% or more identity to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 4 and having a function of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose 6-phosphate. In certain embodiments, the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity encodes a polypeptide having 85%, 86%, 87%, 88%, 89%, 90%, 91%, 92%, 93%, 94%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% sequence identity to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:4.

[0023] In any of the aspects herein, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide is a plant isoprene synthase polypeptide. In any of the aspects herein, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a polypeptide from *Pueraria* or *Populus* or a hybrid, *Populus alba* x *Populus tremula*. In any of the aspects herein, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of *Pueraria montana* or *Pueraria lobata*, *Populus tremuloides*, *Populus alba*, *Populus nigra*, and *Populus trichocarpa*. In another aspect, the plant isoprene synthase polypeptide is a kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide. In another aspect, the isoprene synthase is an engineered isoprene synthase, such as those described in U.S. Pat. Publ. No. 2010/0003716 and U.S. Pat. Publ. No. 2011/0076743.

[0024] In any of the aspects herein, the disclosure provides a recombinant host cell, or progeny thereof, comprising cells engineered for increased carbon flux towards mevalonate production wherein the activity of one or more enzymes from the group consisting of: (a) citrate synthase, (b)

phosphotransacetylase; (c) acetate kinase; (d) lactate dehydrogenase; (e) glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase, (f) pyruvate dehydrogenase, (g) Phosphogluconate dehydratase, (h) 2-keto-3-deoxygluconate 6-phosphate aldolase, (i) phosphofructokinase, (j) transketolase, (k) transaldolase, (l) ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase, and/or (m) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase is modulated.

[0025] In any of aspects herein, the cells can further comprise an *mvaE* gene and an *mvaS* gene selected from the group consisting of: (a) an *mvaE* gene and an *mvaS* gene from *L. grayi*; (b) an *mvaE* gene and an *mvaS* gene from *E. faecium*; (c) an *mvaE* gene and an *mvaS* gene from *E. gallinarum*; (d) an *mvaE* gene and an *mvaS* gene from *E. casseliflavus*; and (e) an *mvaE* gene and an *mvaS* gene from *E. faecalis*.

[0026] In certain aspects, the one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more MVA pathway polypeptides is a heterologous nucleic acid. In other aspects, the one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more MVA pathway polypeptides is a copy of an endogenous nucleic acid. In any of the aspects herein, one or more MVA pathway polypeptides can be selected from (a) an enzyme that condenses two molecules of acetyl-CoA to form acetoacetyl-CoA; (b) an enzyme that condenses acetoacetyl-CoA with acetyl-CoA to form HMG-CoA (e.g., HMG synthase); (c) an enzyme that converts HMG-CoA to mevalonate; (d) an enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate; (e) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-phosphate to mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate; (f) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate to isopentenyl pyrophosphate; and (g) an enzyme that converts isopentenyl pyrophosphate to dimethylallyl diphosphate. In any of the aspects herein, one or more MVA pathway polypeptides is selected from (a) an enzyme that condenses acetoacetyl-CoA with acetyl-CoA to form HMG-CoA (e.g., HMG synthase); (b) an enzyme that converts HMG-CoA to mevalonate; (c) an enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate; (d) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-phosphate to mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate; and (e) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate to isopentenyl pyrophosphate.

[0027] In any of the aspects herein, the enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate can be selected from the group consisting of *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase, *Lactobacillus* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Lactobacillus sakei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, yeast mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptococcus* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptococcus pneumoniae* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, and *Streptomyces* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptomyces CL190* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, or *M. burtonii* mevalonate kinase. In any of the aspects herein, the enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate is *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase.

[0028] In any of the aspects herein, the recombinant cells can further comprise one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate (DXP) pathway polypeptides. In one aspect, one or more nucleic acids that encode for one or more DXP pathway polypeptides is a heterologous nucleic acid. In another aspect, the one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more DXP pathway polypeptides is a copy of an endogenous nucleic acid. In another aspect, the one or more DXP pathway polypeptides is selected from (a) 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate synthase (DXS), (b) 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate reductoisomerase (DXR), (c) 4-diphosphocytidy]-2C-methyl-D-erythritol synthase (MCT), (d) 4-diphosphocytidyl-2-C-methyl-D-erythritol kinase (CMK), (e) 2C-methyl-D-erythritol 2,4-cyclodiphosphate synthase (MCS), (f) 1-hydroxy-2-methyl-2-(E)-butenyl 4-diphosphate synthase (HDS), and (g) 1-hydroxy-2-methyl-2-(E)-butenyl 4-diphosphate reductase

(HDR). In another aspect, the DXP pathway polypeptide is DXS.

[0029] In any of the aspects herein, the one or more heterologous nucleic acids is placed under an inducible promoter or a constitutive promoter. In any of the aspects herein, the one or more heterologous nucleic acids is cloned into one or more multicopy plasmids. In any of the aspects herein, the one or more heterologous nucleic acids is integrated into a chromosome of the cells.

[0030] In any of the aspects herein, the recombinant host cell is a bacterial, algal, fungal, yeast, or cyanobacterial cell. In one aspect, the host cell is a bacterial cell. In another aspect, the bacterial cell is a gram-positive bacterial cell or gram-negative bacterial cell. In another aspect, the bacterial cell is selected from the group consisting of *E. coli*, *L. acidophilus*, *P. citrea*, *B. subtilis*, *B. licheniformis*, *B. lentus*, *B. brevis*, *B. stearothermophilus*, *B. alkalophilus*, *B. amyloliquefaciens*, *B. clausii*, *B. halodurans*, *B. megaterium*, *B. coagulans*, *B. circulans*, *B. lautus*, *B. thuringiensis*, *S. albus*, *S. lividans*, *S. coelicolor*, *S. griseus*, *Pseudomonas sp.*, and *P. alcaligenes* cells. In another aspect, the bacterial cell is an *E. coli* cell. In another aspect, the bacterial cell is an *L. acidophilus* cell. In another aspect, the is an algal cell. In another aspect, the algal cell is selected from the group consisting of green algae, red algae, glaucophytes, chlorarachniophytes, euglenids, chromista, or dinoflagellates. In another aspect, the host cell is a fungal cell. In another aspect, the fungal cell is a filamentous fungi. In another aspect, the host cell is a yeast cell. In another aspect, the yeast cell is selected from the group consisting of *Saccharomyces sp.*, *Schizosaccharomyces sp.*, *Pichia sp.*, or *Candida sp.* In another aspect, the yeast cell is a *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* cell.

[0031] In another aspect, the disclosure provides for a recombinant host cell capable of producing an isoprenoid comprising one or more nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide capable of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose 5-phosphate and one or more nucleic acids encoding: (a) one or more nucleic acids encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase; and (b) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more mevalonate (MVA) pathway polypeptides, wherein culturing of said recombinant host cell in a suitable media provides for production of said polypeptides and synthesis of one or more isoprenoid(s). In one aspect, the one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more MVA pathway polypeptides of (b) is a heterologous nucleic acid. In any of the aspects herein, the one or more MVA pathway polypeptides is selected from the group consisting of (a) an enzyme that converts acetoacetyl-CoA to HMG-CoA; (b) an enzyme that converts HMG-CoA to mevalonate; (c) an enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate; (d) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-phosphate to mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate; and (e) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate to isopentenyl pyrophosphate.

[0032] In another aspect, the disclosure provides for a recombinant host cell capable of producing an isoprenoid comprising one or more nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide capable of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose 6-phosphate and one or more nucleic acids encoding: (a) one or more nucleic acids encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase; and (b) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more mevalonate (MVA) pathway polypeptides, wherein culturing of said recombinant host cell in a suitable media provides for production of said polypeptides and synthesis of one or more isoprenoid(s). In one aspect, the one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more MVA pathway polypeptides of (b) is a heterologous nucleic acid. In any of the aspects herein, the one or more MVA pathway polypeptides is selected from the group consisting of (a) an enzyme that converts acetoacetyl-CoA to form HMG-CoA; (b) an enzyme that converts HMG-CoA to mevalonate; (c) an enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate; (d) an

enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-phosphate to mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate; and (e) an enzyme that converts mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate to isopentenyl pyrophosphate.

[0033] In another aspect, the invention provides for methods of producing mevalonate comprising: (a) culturing a recombinant host cell comprising one or more heterologous nucleic peptides of acids encoding (i) a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity; (ii) one or more poly-peptides of the upper MVA pathway and (b) producing mevalonate. In one aspect, the method further comprises recovering the mevalonate produced by the recombinant host cell. In certain embodiments, the methods provide for production of increased amounts of mevalonate compared to mevalonate-producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*.

[0034] In other aspects, the disclosure provides for methods of producing isoprenoid precursors comprising: (a) culturing a recombinant host cell comprising (i) one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity; (ii) and one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway, and (b) producing an isoprenoid precursor. In one aspect, the method further comprises recovering the isoprenoid produced by the recombinant host cell. In certain embodiments, the methods comprise recombinant cells that produce increased amounts of isoprenoid precursors compared to isoprenoid precursor-producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*.

[0035] In still other aspects, the present disclosure provides for methods of producing isoprene comprising: (a) culturing a recombinant host cell comprising: (i) one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity; (ii) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway; and (iii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, and (b) producing isoprene. In one aspect, the method further comprises recovering the isoprenoid produced by the recombinant host cell. In certain embodiments, the methods comprise recombinant cells capable of enhanced production of isoprene, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of isoprene compared to isoprene-producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*.

[0036] In yet other aspects, the present disclosure provides methods for producing of isoprenoids comprising: (a) culturing a recombinant host cell comprising: (i) one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity; (ii) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway ; and (iii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide, and (b) producing an isoprenoid. In one aspect, the method further comprises recovering the isoprenoid produced by the recombinant host cell. In certain embodiments, the methods comprise recombinant cells capable of enhanced production of isoprenoids, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of isoprenoids compared to isoprenoid producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a

heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In any of the aspects herein, the isoprenoid is selected from group consisting of monoterpenes, diterpenes, triterpenes, tetraterpenes, sesquiterpene, and polyterpene. In one aspect, the isoprenoid is a sesquiterpene. In another aspect, the isoprenoid is selected from the group consisting of abietadiene, amorphadiene, carene, α -farnesene, β -farnesene, farnesol, geraniol, geranylgeraniol, linalool, limonene, myrcene, nerolidol, ocimene, patchoulol, β -pinene, sabinene, γ -terpinene, terpinene and valencene.

[0037] In another aspect, the invention provides for methods of producing mevalonate using any of of the recombinant cells as claimed described herein. In another aspect, the disclosure provides for methods of producing isoprenoid precursors using any of of the recombinant cells described herein. In another aspect, the disclosure provides for methods of producing isoprene using any of of the recombinant cells described herein. In another aspect, the disclosure provides for methods of producing isoprenoid precursors using any of of the recombinant cells described herein. In another aspect, the disclosure provides for methods of producing isoprenoids using any of of the recombinant cells described herein.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0038]

Figure 1 depicts the metabolic pathway for glucose metabolism in *E. coli*. Reactions associated with ATP or NADH production or use as well as key enzymes involved in carbon flux are represented. Abbreviation 'P5P' indicate the pool of metabolites consisting of xylulose 5 phosphate, ribulose-5 phosphate, and ribose-5 phosphate. Abbreviation 'Triose-3P' indicates the pool of metabolites consisting of glyceraldehyde 3 phosphate and dihydroxyacetone phosphate.

Figure 2 depicts an engineered metabolic pathway with phosphoketolase (*PKT*) present. PKTs have been classified into two types based on substrate preference: xylulose-5-phosphate (X5P) phosphoketolases (EC 4.1.2.9), which only act on X5P, and xylulose-5-phosphate /fructose-6-phosphate (F6P) phosphoketolases (EC 4.1.2.22), which act on both X5P and F6P with comparable activities. Acetyl phosphate (Ac-P) formed from F6P and/or X5P in *PKT*-catalyzed reaction(s) is subsequently converted to acetyl-CoA for use in the MVA pathway. Other products of *PKT*-catalyzed reaction, namely glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate (GAP) and erythrose 4-phosphate (E4P) produced from X5P and F6P, respectively, can be recycled through manipulated metabolic pathways to maximize yield.

Figure 3 depicts the reactions involving phosphoketolase reactants and products. Reactions (1) and (2) depict reactions catalyzed by phosphoketolase enzymes. Reaction (3) depicts the conversion of acetyl-P to acetyl-CoA, which is catalyzed by the Phosphotransacetylase (*pta*) enzyme.

Figure 4 is a table containing a representative list of phosphoketolase polypeptides. This table is

merely representative and not intended to be limiting as any phosphoketolase polypeptide that converts xylulose 5-phosphate to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate and/or converts fructose 6-phosphate to erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate is contemplated for use in the present invention.

Figure 5 depicts an engineered pathway in which erythrose 4 phosphate (E4P) and glucose-3 phosphate (G3P) generated in phosphoketolase-catalyzed reaction (PKT) are converted back to PKT substrates by sedoheptulose-1,7-bisphosphatase/fructose-1,6 - bisphosphate aldolase (SFA) and sedoheptulose-1,7-bisphosphatase/fructose-1,6-bisphosphate phosphatase (SFP). Other abbreviations used in this figure indicate xylulose 5-phosphate (X5P), sedoheptulose-1,7-bisphosphate (S1,7BP), sedoheptulose-7-phosphate (S7P), fructose-1,6 - bisphosphate (F1,6BP), fructose-6 -phosphate (F6P), dihydroxyacetone phosphate (DHAP). X indicates the attenuated or deleted enzymatic reactions.

Figure 6 depicts the plasmid map of pCMP1090, expressing *Bifidobacterium infantis* phosphoketolase.

Figure 7 depicts the plasmid map of pCMP1029, expressing *Lactobacillus reuteri* phosphoketolase.

Figure 8 depict the results of intracellular acetyl-phosphate (mM) in expressing phosphoketolase from *B. infantis* or *L. reuteri*, and the control strain.

Figure 9 depicts the Growth curve (measured as OD as a function of time) of the strains expressing phosphoketolase from *B. infantis* or *L. reuteri*, and the control strain.

Figure 10 depicts mevalonate concentration (g/L) in the shake flasks of strains expressing phosphoketolase from *B. infantis* or *L. reuteri*, and the control strain.

Figure 11 depicts the yield of mevalonate on glucose achieved by the phosphoketolase expressing strain (closed black squares) compared the control strain (open diamonds) in the 15-L fermentation over time. Strains were run under the same conditions. Overall yield was calculated using the following formula: %wt Yield on glucose = $\text{Mevalonate total}(t) / [(\text{Feed Wt}(0) - \text{Feed Wt}(t) + 83) * 0.59]$, where 0.59 is the wt% of glucose in the glucose feed solution and 83 is the grams of this feed batched into the fermentor at t=0.

Figure 12 depicts mevalonate titer achieved by the phosphoketolase expressing strain (closed black squares) compared the control strain (open diamonds) in the 15-L fermentation over time. Strains were run under the same conditions. Titer was calculated using the following formula: **Titer** = grams Mevalonate / Liter of whole fermentor broth.

Figure 13 depicts Cell Productivity Index (CPI) achieved by the phosphoketolase expressing strain (closed black squares) compared the control strain (open diamonds) in the 15-L fermentation over time. Strains were run under the same conditions. Cell Productivity Index (CPI) was calculated using the following formula: CPI = total grams Mevalonate / total grams dry cell weight.

Figure 14 provides a graph showing that accumulated acetate in the fermentation broth was substantially lower when using the phosphoketolase expressing strain (closed black squares) as compared the control strain (open diamonds) in the 15-L fermentation over time. Strains were run under the same conditions. Acetate was measured by HPLC and the concentration was reported using the following formula: [Acetate] = grams acetate / Liter of whole fermentor broth.

Figure 15 provides the nucleotide sequence for the nucleic acid sequence encoding a

phosphoketolase from *Lactobacillus reuteri* (SEQ ID NO:1).

Figure 16 provides the amino acid sequence for a phosphoketoase enzyme from *Lactobacillus reuteri* (SEQ ID NO:2).

Figure 17 provides the nucleotide sequence for the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketoase from *Bifidobacterium longum* (SEQ ID NO:3).

Figure 18 provides the amino acid sequence for a phosphoketoase enzyme from *Bifidobacterium longum* (SEQ ID NO:4).

Figure 19 provides the amino acid sequence for an aceto-acetyl-CoA synthase enzyme from *Streptomyces sp.* CL190 (SEQ ID NO:5).

Figure 20 provides the nucleotide sequence for the nucleic acid sequence encoding mvaE from *L. grayi* (SEQ ID NO:6).

Figure 21 provides the nucleotide sequence for the nucleic acid sequence encoding mvaE from *E. faecium* (SEQ ID NO:7).

Figure 22 provides the nucleotide sequence for the nucleic acid sequence encoding mvaE from *E. gallinarum* (SEQ ID NO:8).

Figure 23 provides the nucleotide sequence for the nucleic acid sequence encoding mvaE from *E. casseliflavus* (SEQ ID NO:9).

Figure 24 provides the nucleotide sequence for the nucleic acid sequence encoding mvaS from *L. grayi* (SEQ ID NO:10).

Figure 25 provides the nucleotide sequence for the nucleic acid sequence encoding mvaS from *E. faecium* (SEQ ID NO:11).

Figure 26 provides the nucleotide sequence for the nucleic acid sequence encoding mvaS from *E. gallinarum* (SEQ ID NO:12).

Figure 27 provides the nucleotide sequence for the nucleic acid sequence encoding mvaS from *E. casseliflavus* (SEQ ID NO:13).

Figure 28 provides the nucleotide sequence for pCMP1090 (SEQ ID NO: 15).

Figure 29 provides the nucleotide sequence for pCMP1029 (SEQ ID NO:16).

Figure 30 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *E. gallinarum* (SEQ ID NO: 17).

Figure 31 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *N. punctiforme* (SEQ ID NO:18).

Figure 32 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *R. palustris* (SEQ ID NO:19).

Figure 33 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *Pantoea* (SEQ ID NO:20).

Figure 34 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *M. paludis* (SEQ ID NO:21).

Figure 35 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *T. fusca* (SEQ ID NO:22).

Figure 36 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *B. breve* (SEQ ID NO:23).

Figure 37 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *R. aquatilis* (SEQ ID NO:24).

Figure 38 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *B. animalis* (SEQ ID NO:25).

Figure 39 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *G. vaginalis* (SEQ ID NO:26).

Figure 40 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *S. avermitilis* (SEQ ID NO:27).

Figure 41 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *C. acetobutylicum* (SEQ ID NO:28).

Figure 42 provides the nucleic acid sequence encoding a phosphoketolase from *L. paraplantarum* (SEQ ID NO:29).

Figure 43 is a graph showing the activity of PKLs from *B. longum* and *E. gallinarum* in the presence of F6P substrate.

Figure 44 is a graph showing the activity of PKLs from *E. gallinarum* in the presence of F6P and X5P substrates.

Figure 45 is a graph showing metabolite formation by a strain expressing *B. longum* PKL in the presence of S7P substrate.

Figure 46 is a panel of graphs showing MVA yield by strains expressing *B. longum* PKL (EWL1319), *E. gallinarum* PKL (EWL1341), *N. punctiforme* PKL (EWL1344), *R. palustris* PKL (EWL1347), *Pantoea* PKL (EWL1350), or *T. fusca* PKL (EWL1353) as compared to a control strain not expressing PKL (CHL875).

Figure 47 is a series of SDS-PAGE coomassie stained gels showing protein expression in strains expressing phosphoketolase. A) control strain CHL875 not expressing PKL and strain EWL1319 expressing *B. longum* PKL, B) strain EWL1341 expressing *E. gallinarum* PKL and strain EWL1344 expressing *N. punctiforme* PKL, C) strain EWL1347 expressing *R. palustris* PKL and strain EWL1350 expressing *Pantoea* PKL, and D) strain EWL1353 expressing *T. fusca* PKL with increasing IPTG induction.

Figure 48 is a graph showing protein expression and MVA yield by a strain expressing *B. longum* PKL. A) MVA yield by an MVA producing strain expressing *B. longum* PKL (closed square) as compared to an MVA producing control strain not expressing PKL (closed diamonds) with increasing IPTG induction. B) Protein expression of *B. longum* PKL in the soluble fraction of whole cell lysates from

strain EWL1319. C) Protein expression of *B. longum* PKL in the insoluble fraction of whole cell lysates from strain EWL1319.

Figure 49 contains an SDS-PAGE coomassie stained gel and graph showing protein expression and MVA yield by a strain expressing *E. gallinarum* PKL. A) MVA yield by an MVA producing strain expressing *E. gallinarum* PKL (closed square) as compared to an MVA producing control strain not expressing PKL (closed diamonds) with increasing IPTG induction. B) Protein expression in whole cell lysates from strain EWL1341 expressing *E. gallinarum*.

Figure 50 contains an SDS-PAGE coomassie stained gel and graph showing protein expression and MVA yield by a strain expressing *C. acetobutylicum* PKL. A) MVA yield by an MVA producing strain expressing *C. acetobutylicum* PKL (closed square) as compared to an MVA producing control strain not expressing PKL (closed diamonds) with increasing IPTG induction. B) Protein expression in whole cell lysates from strain EWL1341 expressing *C. acetobutylicum*.

Figure 51 is a graph showing cumulative yield of MVA on glucose achieved by a strain expressing *C. acetobutylicum* PKL in each15-L fermentation over time. Closed circle indicates run 20121058: EWL1359 induced at 400 μ M IPTG; x symbol indicates run 20121057: EWL1359 induced at 100 μ M IPTG; open triangle indicates run 20121056: EWL1359 with no added IPTG; and open diamond indicates run 20121059: CHL875 induced at 100 μ M IPTG.

Figure 52 is a graph showing cumulative yield of MVA on glucose achieved by a strain expressing *E. gallinarum* PKL in each15-L fermentation over time. Closed square indicates 20120979: EWL1341 induced at 100 μ M IPTG; x symbol indicates run 20120978: EWL1341 induced at 50 μ M IPTG; open square indicates run 20120977: EWL1341 with no added IPTG; open diamond indicates run 20120976: CHL875 with no added IPTG; and closed diamond indicates run 20120821: CHL875 with no added IPTG.

Figure 53 is a graph showing cumulative yield of MVA on glucose achieved by a strain expressing *E. gallinarum* PKL or *C. acetobutylicum* PKL plotted against the amount of IPTG added. Closed triangles indicate strain EWL1359. Closed squares indicate strain EWL1341. Open diamonds indicate strain CHL875.

Figure 54 is a graph showing cumulative yield of MVA on glucose achieved by a strain expressing *E. gallinarum* PKL or *C. acetobutylicum* PKL plotted against the phosphoketolase activity. Closed triangles indicate strain EWL1359. Closed squares indicate strain EWL1341. Open diamonds indicate strain CHL875.

Figure 55 is a graph showing cell performance index achieved by a strain expressing *C. acetobutylicum* PKL in each15-L fermentation over time. Closed circle indicates run 20121058: EWL1359 induced at 400 μ M IPTG; x symbol indicates run 20121057: EWL1359 induced at 100 μ M IPTG; open triangle indicates run 20121056: EWL1359 with no added IPTG; and open diamond indicates run 20121059: CHL875 induced at 100 μ M IPTG.

Figure 56 is a graph showing cell performance index achieved by a strain expressing *E. gallinarum* PKL in each15-L fermentation over time. Closed square indicates 20120979: EWL1341 induced at 100 μ M IPTG; x symbol indicates run 20120978: EWL1341 induced at 50 μ M IPTG; open square indicates run 20120977: EWL1341 with no added IPTG; open diamond indicates run 20120976: CHL875 with no added IPTG; and closed diamond indicates run 20120821: CHL875 with no added IPTG.

Figure 57 depicts the plasmid map of pEWL1418, expressing *B. longum* phosphoketolase and *P. alba* isoprene synthase variant.

Figure 58 depicts the plasmid map of pEWL1421, expressing *E. gallinarum* phosphoketolase and *P. alba* isoprene synthase variant.

Figure 59 depicts the plasmid map of pEWL1438, expressing *E. gallinarum* phosphoketolase, *P. alba* isoprene synthase variant, and *M. mazei* mevanolate kinase.

Figure 60 depicts the plasmid map of pEWL1436, expressing *C. acetobutylicum* phosphoketolase and *P. alba* isoprene synthase variant.

Figure 61 depicts the plasmid map of pEWL1440, expressing *C. acetobutylicum* phosphoketolase, *P. alba* isoprene synthase variant, and *M. mazei* mevanolate kinase.

Figure 62 is a panel of graphs showing isoprene yield by strains expressing phosphoketolase. A) Isoprene yield by strains expressing *B. longum* PKL (strain EWL1427) or *E. gallinarum* PKL (strain EWL1430). B) Isoprene yield by strains expressing *C. acetobutylicum* PKL (EWL1446). Control strain MCM2158 does not express PKL.

Figure 63 is a series of SDS-PAGE coomassie stained gels showing protein expression as induced by IPTG. A) strains expressing *B. longum* PKL (EWL1427) or *E. gallinarum* PKL (EWL1430). B) strains expressing *C. acetobutylicum* PKL (EWL1446). Control strain MCM2158 does not express PKL.

Figure 64 contains an SDS-PAGE coomassie stained gel and graph showing protein expression and isoprene yield by strains expressing a PKL. A) isoprene yield by an isoprene producing strain expressing *E. gallinarum* PKL (strain EWL1449) or *C. acetobutylicum* PKL (EWL1452) as compared to an MVA producing control strain not expressing PKL (strain DW719) with increasing IPTG induction. B) Protein expression in whole cell lysates from strain EWL1452 and EWL1449.

Figure 65 is a graph showing cumulative yield of isoprene on glucose achieved by strains expressing *B. longum* PKL (strain EWL1427) or *E. gallinarum* PKL (strain EWL1430) in each15-L fermentation over time. Closed triangle indicates run 20121136: EWL1430 induced at 100µM IPTG; closed square indicates run 20121135: EWL1427 induced at 100µM IPTG; and open diamond indicates 20121134: MCM2158 induced at 100µM IPTG.

Figure 66 is a graph showing instantaneous yield of isoprene on glucose achieved by strains expressing *B. longum* PKL (strain EWL1427) or *E. gallinarum* PKL (strain EWL1430) in each15-L fermentation over time. Open triangle indicates run 20121136: EWL1430 induced at 100µM IPTG; open square indicates run 20121135: EWL1427 induced at 100µM IPTG; and open diamond indicates 20121134: MCM2158 induced at 100µM IPTG.

Figure 67 is a graph showing cell performance index achieved achieved by a strain expressing *B. longum* PKL (strain EWL1427) or *E. gallinarum* PKL (strain EWL1430) in each15-L fermentation over time. Closed triangle indicates run 20121 136: EWL1430 induced at 100µM IPTG; closed square indicates run 20121135: EWL1427 induced at 100µM IPTG; and open diamond indicates run 20121134: MCM2158 induced at 100µM IPTG. gDCW indicates total grams dry cell weight.

Figure 68 is a series of graphs showing *E. gallinarum* PKL in vitro activity. A) In vitro AcP specific productivity. B) In vitro PKL specific activity.

Figure 69 is a series of graphs showing *C. acetobutylicum* PKL in vitro activity. A) In vitro AcP specific productivity. B) In vitro PKL specific activity.

Figure 70 is a graph showing in vitro AcP specific productivity in isoprene producing strains expressing *B. longum* PKL or *E. gallinarum* PKL.

Figure 71 is a graph showing in vitro PKL activity in isoprene producing strains expressing *B. longum* PKL or *E. gallinarum* PKL.

Figure 72 is a diagram depicting host mutations that are preferably upregulated to increase carbon flux through the phosphoketolase pathway. Genes of interest for modulating carbon flux include moduribose-5-phosphate isomerase A (*rpiA*), D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*), transketolase A (*tktA*), transaldolase B (*tal B*), and/or phosphate acetyltransferase (*pta*).

Figure 73 is a diagram depicting host mutations that are preferably downregulated to increase carbon flux through the phosphoketolase pathway. Genes of interest for modulating carbon flux include glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (*zwf*), 6-phosphofructokinase-1 (*pfkA*), fructose biphosphate aldolase (*fba*), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase A (*gapA*), Acetate kinase (*ackA*), citrate synthase (*gltA*) and/or the *pts* operon.

DETAILED DESCRIPTION

[0039] The disclosure provided herein discloses, *inter alia*, compositions and methods for the production of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursor molecules, isoprene and/or isoprenoids in recombinant cells that have been engineered to express a phosphoketolase polypeptide. The phosphoketolase enzymes for use in this invention can use various substrates, as described in greater detail *infra*. In certain embodiments, the invention provides for compositions and methods for the production of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursor molecules, isoprene and/or isoprenoids in recombinant cells as claimed that have been engineered to express a phosphoketolase polypeptide capable of catalyzing the conversion of xylulose 5-phosphate to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In other embodiments, the invention provides for compositions and methods for the production of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursor molecules, isoprene and/or isoprenoids in recombinant cells as claimed that have been engineered to express a phosphoketolase polypeptide capable of catalyzing the conversion of fructose 6-phosphate to erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In still other embodiments, the invention provides for compositions and methods for the production of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursor molecules, isoprene and/or isoprenoids in recombinant cells as claimed that have been engineered to express a phosphoketolase polypeptide capable of catalyzing the conversion of sedoheptulose-7-phosphate to ribose-5-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In still other embodiments, the invention provides for compositions and methods for the production of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursor molecules, isoprene and/or isoprenoids in recombinant cells as claimed that have been engineered to express a phosphoketolase polypeptide capable of catalyzing the conversion of xylulose 5-phosphate to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate and/or the conversion of fructose 6-phosphate to erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate and/or the conversion of sedoheptulose-7-phosphate to ribose-5-phosphate and acetyl phosphate.

[0040] Recombinantly expressed phosphoketolase has been used to engineer metabolic pathways in host cells. See U.S. 7,785,858. Sonderegger et al. (Applied and Environmental Microbiology, 2004, 70:5, 2892-97) describe the use of phosphoketolase in *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* for the overproduction of ethanol. Fleige et al. (Appl Microbial Biotechnol., 2011, 91:3, 769-76) describe the expression of a bifidobacterium phosphoketolase gene (Meile et al., *supra*) in a modified *Ralstonia eutropha* strain which restored the capability for the organism to utilize fructose as a sole carbon source for growth. However, utilization of a phosphoketolase to increase carbon flux into the mevalonate pathway has not been described.

[0041] The mevalonate-dependent biosynthetic pathway is particularly important for the production of the mevalonate and other isoprenoid precursor molecules, *e.g.*, dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) and isopentenyl pyrophosphate (IPP). The enzymes of the upper mevalonate pathway convert acetyl CoA, produced from glucose, into mevalonate via three enzymatic reactions. Without being bound to theory, it is believed that increased biosynthesis of acetyl CoA by the use of a phosphoketolase polypeptide can result in increased productivity of the upper mevalonate-dependent biosynthetic pathway which will substantially increase biosynthesis of mevalonate and, consequently, of downstream isoprenoid precursor molecules such as DMAPP and IPP. The increased yield of mevalonate production by this alternate pathway is therefore advantageous for commercial applications.

[0042] Theoretically, three molecules of acetyl-CoA can be derived from a single molecule of glucose in a balanced reaction. However, organisms typically produce only up to two molecules of acetyl-CoA, with the remainder mass being lost as CO₂. The release of CO₂ occurs during the formation of acetyl-CoA from pyruvate, a reaction catalyzed by pyruvate dehydrogenase. The loss of one carbon atom results in decreased production yields of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene, and isoprenoid molecules. An exception to this reaction loss is the Wood-Ljungdahl pathway, which relies on carbon monoxide dehydrogenase and acetyl-CoA synthase enzymes to reduce the carbon dioxide to acetyl-CoA in anaerobic acetogens.

[0043] The present invention provides an alternate metabolic process which can potentially produce three molecules of acetyl-CoA from one molecule of glucose using a pathway which does not rely on the Wood-Ljungdahl pathway enzymes. Instead, it makes use of a phosphoketolase enzyme found in certain organisms, particularly among Bifidobacteria [see, for example, Biology of the Prokaryotes (ed. Lengeler, Drews and Schlegel); Blackwell Science, New York, 1999, p. 299-301; Meile et al., J. of Bacteriology, 2001, 183:9, 2929-36; Jeong et al., J. Microbiol. Biotechnol., 2007, 17:5, 822-829]. Phosphoketolase enzymes allow for formation of acetyl-CoA (via acetyl-phosphate) from xylulose 5-phosphate or fructose 6-phosphate rather than through oxidation of pyruvate as in typical metabolism.

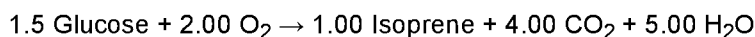
[0044] Phosphoketolases have been classified into two types based on their substrate preference: xylulose-5-phosphate (X5P) phosphoketolases, which only act on X5P, and X5P/fructose-6-phosphate (F6P) phosphoketolases, which can act on both X5P and F6P (Suzuki et al., Acta Cryst. F66, 2010, 66:8, 941-43). Phosphoketolases catalyze the cleavage of X5P or F6P utilizing inorganic phosphate (P_i) to produce acetyl phosphate (acetyl-P), H₂O and glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate or erythrose 4-phosphate. The high-energy metabolite acetyl-P is subsequently converted to acetic acid by acetate kinase to produce ATP from ADP in the pathway. In addition to acetyl-phosphate, the glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate produced from the enzymatic reaction can be recycled through manipulated metabolic pathways so that the maximum yield of 3 acetyl-CoA per glucose can be achieved. Significantly,

acetyl-CoA production by phosphoketolase eliminates the loss of carbon (e.g. CO₂) as observed from pyruvate dehydrogenase mediated reactions.

[0045] As further detailed herein, phosphoketolases can also act upon sedoheptulose-7-phosphate to convert it to ribose-5-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. A non-limiting example of such a phosphoketolase is *Bifidobacterium longum* phosphoketolase, which has catalytic activity with sedoheptulose-7-phosphate.

[0046] The present disclosure is directed to the use of phosphoketolase enzymes in the production of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene and/or isoprenoids to enhance product yield. In particular, the theoretical isoprene product yield is enhanced as represented by the following balanced equations (with the assumption that an organism is capable of producing ATP from the complete oxidation of 1 mol glucose to 6 mol CO₂):

MVA pathway only



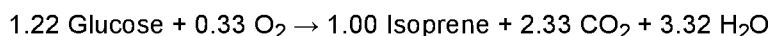
Theoretical yield - 0.252 g Isoprene/g Glucose

DXP pathway



Theoretical yield - 0.302 g Isoprene/g Glucose

MVA + Phosphoketolase pathways



Theoretical yield - 0.309 g Isoprene/g Glucose

[0047] Accordingly, in certain aspects, the invention provides recombinant cells capable of enhanced production of mevalonate, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the upper MVA pathway, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of mevalonate compared to cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity.

[0048] In other aspects, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of enhanced production of isoprenoid precursors, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway, wherein the cells produce increased

amounts of isoprenoid precursors compared to cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity.

[0049] In still other aspects, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of producing of isoprene, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells are capable of producing recoverable amounts of isoprene. In certain embodiments, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of enhanced production of isoprene, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of isoprene compared to isoprene-producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity.

[0050] In yet other aspects, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of producing of isoprenoids, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells are capable of producing recoverable amounts of isoprenoids. In certain embodiments, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of enhanced production of isoprenoids, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of isoprenoids compared to isoprenoid producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity.

[0051] In any of the aspects herein, the present invention provides recombinant cells, as claimed wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and can be further engineered to modulate the activity of one or more of the following genes including ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*), D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*), transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), transaldolase B (*tal B*), phosphate acetyltransferase (*pta* and/or *eutD*), glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (*zwf*), 6-phosphofructokinase-1 (*pfkA* and/or *pfkB*), fructose biphosphate aldolase (*fba*, *fbaA*, *fbaB*, and/or *jbaC*), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*), acetate kinase (*ackA*), citrate synthase (*gltA*), EI (*ptsI*), EIICB^{Glc} (*ptsG*), EIIGlc (*crr*), and/or HPr (*ptsH*) to improve carbon flux through the phosphoketolase pathway.

[0052] In some embodiments, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of producing of isoprene, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway, (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, and (iii) is further engineered to modulate the activity of one or more genes to increase carbon flux through the phosphoketolase pathway, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of isoprene compared to isoprene-producing cells that do not comprise the one or more

heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity.

[0053] In some embodiments, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of producing of isoprenoids, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway, (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, (iii) is further engineered to modulate the activity of one or more genes to increase carbon flux through the phosphoketolase pathway, and (iv) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of isoprenoids compared to isoprenoid producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity.

General Techniques

[0054] The practice of the present invention will employ, unless otherwise indicated, conventional techniques of molecular biology (including recombinant techniques), microbiology, cell biology, biochemistry, and immunology, which are within the skill of the art. Such techniques are explained fully in the literature, "Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual", second edition (Sambrook et al., 1989); "Oligonucleotide Synthesis" (M. J. Gait, ed., 1984); "Animal Cell Culture" (R. I. Freshney, ed., 1987); "Methods in Enzymology" (Academic Press, Inc.); "Current Protocols in Molecular Biology" (F. M. Ausubel et al., eds., 1987, and periodic updates); "PCR: The Polymerase Chain Reaction", (Mullis et al., eds., 1994). Singleton et al., Dictionary of Microbiology and Molecular Biology 2nd ed., J. Wiley & Sons (New York, N.Y. 1994), and March, Advanced Organic Chemistry Reactions, Mechanisms and Structure 4th ed., John Wiley & Sons (New York, N.Y. 1992), provide one skilled in the art with a general guide to many of the terms used in the present application.

Definitions

[0055] The term "isoprene" refers to 2-methyl-1,3-butadiene (CAS# 78-79-5). It can be the direct and final volatile C5 hydrocarbon product from the elimination of pyrophosphate from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP). It may not involve the linking or polymerization of IPP molecules to DMAPP molecules. The term "isoprene" is not generally intended to be limited to its method of production unless indicated otherwise herein.

[0056] As used herein, the term "polypeptides" includes polypeptides, proteins, peptides, fragments of polypeptides, and fusion polypeptides.

[0057] As used herein, an "isolated polypeptide" is not part of a library of polypeptides, such as a library of 2, 5, 10, 20, 50 or more different polypeptides and is separated from at least one component with which it occurs in nature. An isolated polypeptide can be obtained, for example, by expression of a recombinant nucleic acid encoding the polypeptide.

[0058] By "heterologous polypeptide" is meant a polypeptide encoded by a nucleic acid sequence derived from a different organism, species, or strain than the host cell. In some embodiments, a heterologous polypeptide is not identical to a wild-type polypeptide that is found in the same host cell

in nature.

[0059] As used herein, a "nucleic acid" refers to two or more deoxyribonucleotides and/or ribonucleotides covalently joined together in either single or double-stranded form.

[0060] By "recombinant nucleic acid" is meant a nucleic acid of interest that is free of one or more nucleic acids (e.g., genes) which, in the genome occurring in nature of the organism from which the nucleic acid of interest is derived, flank the nucleic acid of interest. The term therefore includes, for example, a recombinant DNA which is incorporated into a vector, into an autonomously replicating plasmid or virus, or into the genomic DNA of a prokaryote or eukaryote, or which exists as a separate molecule (e.g., a cDNA, a genomic DNA fragment, or a cDNA fragment produced by PCR or restriction endonuclease digestion) independent of other sequences.

[0061] By "heterologous nucleic acid" is meant a nucleic acid sequence derived from a different organism, species or strain than the host cell. In some embodiments, the heterologous nucleic acid is not identical to a wild-type nucleic acid that is found in the same host cell in nature. For example, a nucleic acid encoded by the phosphoketolase gene from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardia opacis* and used to transform an *E. coli* is a heterologous nucleic acid.

[0062] As used herein, the terms "phosphoketolase", "phosphoketolase enzyme" or "phosphoketolase polypeptide" are used interchangeably and refer to a polypeptide that converts 5-phosphate to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate and/or converts fructose 6-phosphate to erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. Generally, phosphoketolases act upon ketoses. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide catalyzes the conversion of xylulose 5-phosphate to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In other embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide catalyzes the conversion of fructose 6-phosphate to erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In other embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide catalyzes the conversion of sedoheptulose-7-phosphate to a product (e.g., ribose-5-phosphate) and acetyl phosphate.

[0063] As used herein, an "expression control sequence" means a nucleic acid sequence that directs transcription of a nucleic acid of interest. An expression control sequence can be a promoter, such as a constitutive or an inducible promoter, or an enhancer. An expression control sequence can be "native" or heterologous. A native expression control sequence is derived from the same organism, species, or strain as the gene being expressed. A heterologous expression control sequence is derived from a different organism, species, or strain as the gene being expressed. An "inducible promoter" is a promoter that is active under environmental or developmental regulation.

[0064] By "operably linked" is meant a functional linkage between a nucleic acid expression control sequence (such as a promoter) and a second nucleic acid sequence, wherein the expression control sequence directs transcription of the nucleic acid corresponding to the second sequence.

[0065] As used herein, the terms "minimal medium" or "minimal media" refer to growth media containing the minimum nutrients possible for cell growth, generally without the presence of amino acids. Minimal medium typically contains: (1) a carbon source for bacterial growth; (2) various salts, which can vary among bacterial species and growing conditions; and (3) water. The carbon source can vary significantly, from simple sugars like glucose to more complex hydrolysates of other biomass,

such as yeast extract, as discussed in more detail below. The salts generally provide essential elements such as magnesium, nitrogen, phosphorus, and sulfur to allow the cells to synthesize proteins and nucleic acids. Minimal medium can also be supplemented with selective agents, such as antibiotics, to select for the maintenance of certain plasmids and the like. For example, if a microorganism is resistant to a certain antibiotic, such as ampicillin or tetracycline, then that antibiotic can be added to the medium in order to prevent cells lacking the resistance from growing. Medium can be supplemented with other compounds as necessary to select for desired physiological or biochemical characteristics, such as particular amino acids and the like.

[0066] As used herein, the term "isoprenoid" refers to a large and diverse class of naturally-occurring class of organic compounds composed of two or more units of hydrocarbons, with each unit consisting of five carbon atoms arranged in a specific pattern. As used herein, "isoprene" is expressly excluded from the definition of "isoprenoid."

[0067] As used herein, the term "terpenoid" refers to a large and diverse class of organic molecules derived from five-carbon isoprenoid units assembled and modified in a variety of ways and classified in groups based on the number of isoprenoid units used in group members. Hemiterpenoids have one isoprenoid unit. Monoterpenoids have two isoprenoid units. Sesquiterpenoids have three isoprenoid units. Diterpenoids have four isoprene units. Sesterterpenoids have five isoprenoid units. Triterpenoids have six isoprenoid units. Tetraterpenoids have eight isoprenoid units. Polyterpenoids have more than eight isoprenoid units.

[0068] As used herein, "isoprenoid precursor" refers to any molecule that is used by organisms in the biosynthesis of terpenoids or isoprenoids. Non-limiting examples of isoprenoid precursor molecules include, e.g., mevalonate (e.g., mevalonic acid (MVA)), isopentenyl pyrophosphate (IPP) and dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP).

[0069] As used herein, the term "mass yield" refers to the mass of the product produced by the recombinant cells divided by the mass of the glucose consumed by the recombinant cells expressed as a percentage.

[0070] By "specific productivity," it is meant the mass of the product produced by the recombinant cell divided by the product of the time for production, the cell density, and the volume of the culture.

[0071] By "titer," it is meant the mass of the product produced by the recombinant cells divided by the volume of the culture.

[0072] As used herein, the term "cell productivity index (CPI)" refers to the mass of the product produced by the recombinant cells divided by the mass of the recombinant cells produced in the culture.

[0073] Unless defined otherwise herein, all technical and scientific terms used herein have the same meaning as commonly understood by one of ordinary skill in the art to which this invention pertains.

[0074] As used herein, the singular terms "a," "an," and "the" include the plural reference unless the context clearly indicates otherwise.

[0075] It is intended that every maximum numerical limitation given throughout this specification includes every lower numerical limitation, as if such lower numerical limitations were expressly written herein. Every minimum numerical limitation given throughout this specification will include every higher numerical limitation, as if such higher numerical limitations were expressly written herein. Every numerical range given throughout this specification will include every narrower numerical range that falls within such broader numerical range, as if such narrower numerical ranges were all expressly written herein.

Recombinant cells expressing a phosphoketolase polypeptide and one or more polypeptides of the MVA pathway

[0076] The mevalonate-dependent biosynthetic pathway (MVA pathway) is a key metabolic pathway present in all higher eukaryotes and certain bacteria. In addition to being important for the production of molecules used in processes as diverse as protein prenylation, cell membrane maintenance, protein anchoring, and N-glycosylation, the mevalonate pathway provides a major source of the isoprenoid precursor molecules DMAPP and IPP, which serve as the basis for the biosynthesis of terpenes, terpenoids, isoprenoids, and isoprene.

[0077] The complete MVA pathway can be subdivided into two groups: an upper and lower pathway. In the upper portion of the MVA pathway, acetyl Co-A produced during cellular metabolism is converted to mevalonate via the actions of polypeptides having either: (a) (i) thiolase activity or (ii) acetoacetyl-CoA synthase activity, (b) HMG-CoA reductase, and (c) HMG-CoA synthase enzymatic activity. First, acetyl Co-A is converted to acetoacetyl CoA via the action of a thiolase or an acetoacetyl-CoA synthase (which utilizes acetyl-CoA and malonyl-CoA). Next, acetoacetyl-CoA is converted to 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA (HMG-CoA) by the enzymatic action of HMG-CoA synthase. This Co-A derivative is reduced to mevalonate by HMG-CoA reductase, which is the rate-limiting step of the mevalonate pathway of isoprenoid production. In the lower MVA pathway, mevalonate is then converted into mevalonate-5-phosphate via the action of mevalonate kinase which is subsequently transformed into 5-diphosphomevalonate by the enzymatic activity of phosphomevalonate kinase. Finally, IPP is formed from 5-diphosphomevalonate by the activity of the enzyme mevalonate-5-pyrophosphate decarboxylase.

[0078] Thus, in certain embodiments, the recombinant cells of the present invention are recombinant cells as claimed having the ability to produce mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene or isoprenoids via the MVA pathway wherein the recombinant cells comprise: (i) a heterologous gene encoding a phosphoketolase capable of synthesizing glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from xylulose 5-phosphate, (ii) one or more heterologous genes encoding one or more MVA polypeptides, and (iii) one or more heterologous genes involved in mevalonate, isoprenoid precursor, or isoprene or isoprenoid biosynthesis that enables the synthesis of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene or isoprenoids from acetoacetyl-CoA in the host as claimed cell. In other embodiments, recombinant cells of the present invention are recombinant cells / having the ability to produce mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene or isoprenoids wherein the recombinant cells comprise: (i) a heterologous gene encoding a phosphoketolase capable of synthesizing erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate from fructose 6-phosphate, (ii) one or more heterologous genes encoding one or more MVA polypeptides, and (iii) one or more heterologous genes involved in mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene or isoprenoid biosynthesis that

enables the synthesis of produce mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene or isoprenoids from acetoacetyl-CoA in the host cell.

Exemplary phosphoketolase polypeptides and nucleic acids

[0079] Phosphoketolase enzymes catalyze the conversion of xylulose 5-phosphate to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate and/or the conversion of fructose 6-phosphate to erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase enzyme is capable of catalyzing the conversion of xylulose 5-phosphate to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In other embodiments, the phosphoketolase enzyme is capable of catalyzing the conversion of fructose 6-phosphate to erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In other embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide catalyzes the conversion of sedoheptulose-7-phosphate to a product (e.g., ribose-5-phosphate) and acetyl phosphate. Thus, without being bound by theory, the expression of phosphoketolase as set forth herein can result in an increase in the amount of acetyl phosphate produced from a carbohydrate source. This acetyl phosphate can be converted into acetyl-CoA which can then be utilized by the enzymatic activities of the MVA pathway to produces mevalonate, isoprenoid precursor molecules, isoprene and/or isoprenoids. Thus the amount of these compounds produced from a carbohydrate substrate may be increased. Alternatively, production of Acetyl-P and AcCoA can be increased without the increase being reflected in higher intracellular concentration. In certain embodiments, intracellular acetyl-P or acetyl-CoA concentrations will remain unchanged or even decrease, even though the phosphoketolase reaction is taking place.

[0080] Exemplary phosphoketolase nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of a phosphoketolase polypeptide. Exemplary phosphoketolase polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein (See for example Figure 4). Additionally, Table 1 provides a non-limiting list of species and biochemical characteristics of certain exemplary phosphoketolases which may be utilized within embodiments of the invention.

[0081] Biochemical characteristics of exemplary phosphoketolases include, but are not limited to, protein expression, protein solubility, and activity. Phosphoketolases can also be selected on the basis of other characteristics, including, but not limited to, diversity amongst different types of organisms (e.g., gram positive bacteria, cyanobacteria, actinomyces), facultative low temperature aerobe, close relatives to a desired species (e.g., *E. coli*), and thermotolerance.

[0082] As provided herein, phosphoketolase activity can improve production of isoprenoid precursors (e.g., mevalonate), isoprene, and/or isoprenoids. Provided herein is a recombinant host comprising phosphoketolase wherein the cells display at least one property of interest to improve production of isoprenoid precursors (e.g., mevalonate), isoprene, and/or isoprenoids. In some aspects, at least one property of interest is selected from but not limited to the group consisting of specific productivity, yield, titer and cellular performance index.

[0083] In certain embodiments, suitable phosphoketolases for use herein include soluble phosphoketolases. Techniques for measuring protein solubility are well known in the art. Techniques

for measuring protein solubility include those disclosed herein in the Examples. In some embodiments, a phosphoketolase for use herein includes those with a solubility of at least 20%. In some embodiments, phosphoketolase solubility is between about any of 5% to about 100%, between about 10% to about 100%, between about 15% to about 100%, between about 20% to about 100%, between about 25% to about 100%, between about 30% to about 100%, between about 35% to about 100%, between about 40% to about 100%, between about 45% to about 100%, between about 50% to about 100%, between about 55% to about 100%, between about 60% to about 100%, between about 65% to about 100%, between about 70% to about 100%, between about 75% to about 100%, between about 80% to about 100%, between about 85% to about 100%, or between about 90% to about 100%. In some embodiments, phosphoketolase solubility is between about 5% to about 100%. In some embodiments, solubility is between 5% and 100%. In some embodiments, phosphoketolase solubility is less than about any of 100, 90, 80, 70, 60, 50, 40, 30, 20, or 10 but no less than about 5%. In some embodiments, solubility is greater than about any of 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 45, 50, 55, 60, 65, 70, 75, 80, 85, 90, or 95%.

[0084] Phosphoketolases with a desired kinetic characteristic increases the production of isoprene. Kinetic characteristics include, but are not limited to, specific activity, K_{cat} , K_i , and K_m . In some aspects, the k_{cat} is at least about 0.2, 0.4, 0.6, 0.8, 1.0, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 1.8, 2.0, 2.2, 2.4, 2.6, 2.8, 3.0, 3.2, 3.4, 3.6, 3.8, 4.0, 4.2, 4.4, 4.6, 4.8, 5.0, 5.2, 5.4, 5.6, 5.8, 6.0, 6.2, 6.4, 6.6, 6.8, 7.0, 7.2, 7.4, 7.6, 7.8, 8.0, 8.1, 8.2, 8.4, 8.6, 8.8, 9.0, 9.2, 9.4, 9.6, 9.8, 10.0, 10.2, 10.4, 10.6, 10.8, 11.0, 11.2, 11.4, 11.6, 11.8, 12.0, 12.2, 12.4, 12.6, 12.8, 13.0, 13.2, 13.4, 13.6, 13.8, 14.0, 14.2, 14.4, 14.6, 14.8, 15.0, 15.2, 15.4, 15.6, 15.8, 16.0, 16.2, 16.4, 16.6, 16.8, 17.0, 17.2, 17.4, 17.6, 17.8, 18.0, 18.2, 18.4, 18.6, 18.8, 19.0, 19.2, 19.4, 19.6, 19.8, 20.0, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 55, 60, 65, 70, 75, 80, 85, 90, 95, 100, 200, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, or 800.. In other aspects, the k_{cat} is at least about 0.2, 0.4, 0.6, 0.8, 1.0, 1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 1.9, 2.0, 2.1, 2.2, 2.3, 2.4, 2.5, 2.6, 2.7, 2.8, 2.9, 3.0, 3.2, 3.4, 3.6, 3.8, 4.0, 4.2, 4.4, 4.6, 4.8, 5.0, 5.2, 5.4, 5.6, 5.8, 6.0, 6.2, 6.4, 6.6, 6.8, 7.0, 7.2, 7.4, 7.6, 7.8, 8.0, 8.1, 8.2, 8.4, 8.6, 8.8, 9.0, 9.2, 9.4, 9.6, 9.8, 10.0, 10.2, 10.4, 10.6, 10.8, 11.0, 11.2, 11.4, 11.6, 11.8, 12.0, 12.2, 12.4, 12.6, 12.8, 13.0, 13.2, 13.4, 13.6, 13.8, 14.0, 14.2, 14.4, 14.6, 14.8, 15.0, 15.2, 15.4, 15.6, 15.8, 16.0, 16.2, 16.4, or 16.6.

[0085] In some aspects, the K_m is at least about 1, 1.5, 2, 2.5, 3, 3.5, 4, 4.5, 5, 5.5, 6, 6.5, 7, 7.5, 8, 8.5, 9, 9.5, 10, 10.5, 11, 11.5, 12, 12.5, 13, 13.5, 14, 14.5, 15, 16, 17, 17.5, 18, 18.5, 19, 19.5, 20, 20.5, 21, 21.5, 22, 22.5, 23, 23.5, 24, 24.5, 25, 25.5, 26, 26.5, 27, 27.5, 28, 28.5, 29, 29.5, 30, 30.5, 31, 31.5, 32, 32.5, 33, 33.5, 34, 34.5, 35, 35.5, 36, 36.5, 37, 37.5, 38, 38.5, 39, 39.5, 40, 40.5, 41, 41.5, 42, 42.5, 43, 43.5, 44, 44.5, 45, 45.5, 46, 46.5, 47, 47.5, 48, 48.5, 49, 49.5, 50, 50.5, 51, 51.5, 52, 52.5, 53, 53.5, 54, 54.5, 55, 55.5, or 56. In other aspects, the k_m is at least about 2.5, 3, 3.5, 4, 4.5, 5, 5.5, 6, 6.5, 7, 7.5, 8, 8.5, 9, 9.5, 10, 10.5, 11, 11.5, 12, 12.5, 13, 13.5, 14, 14.5, 15, 16, 17, 17.5, 18, 18.5, 19, 19.5, 20, 20.5, 21, 21.5, or 22.

[0086] Properties of interest include, but are not limited to: increased intracellular activity, specific productivity, yield, and cellular performance index as compared to as compared to a recombinant cell that does not comprise the phosphoketolase polypeptide. In some embodiments, specific productivity increase at least about 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 1.9, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 times or more. In one embodiment, specific productivity is about 40 mg/L/OD/hr. In some embodiments, yield increase of at least about 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 1.9, 2, 3, 4, 5 times or more. In other embodiments,

MVA yield increase of at least about 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 1.9, 2, 3, 4, 5 times or more. In other embodiments, isoprene yield increase of at least about 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 1.9, 2, 3, 4, 5 times or more. In other embodiments, cell performance index increase at least about 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 1.9, 2, 3, 4, 5 times or more. In other embodiments, intracellular activity increase at least about 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 1.9, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10 times or more.

Table 1: Kinetic characteristics of phosphoketolases reported in the literature

Organism	Kinetic constants	Reference
Bifidobacterium lactis	$K_m(\text{F6P})=10 \text{ mM}$	Meile et al.(2001) J.Bacteriol., v. 183 (9), pp. 2929-2936
	$K_m(\text{X5P})=55 \text{ mM}$	
	$k_{\text{cat}}(\text{F6P})=8 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
	$k_{\text{cat}}(\text{X5P})=42 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
Bifidobacterium longum BB536	$K_m(\text{F6P}) = 26 \text{ mM}$	Grill et al. (1995) Curr.Microbiol., v. 31, pp. 49-54
	$k_{\text{cat}} (\text{F6P}) = 39 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
Bifidobacterium dentium ATCC27534	$K_m(\text{F6P}) = 23 \text{ mM}$	Grill et al. (1995) Curr.Microbiol., v. 31, pp. 49-54
	$k_{\text{cat}} (\text{F6P}) = 33 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
Bifidobacterium animalis ATCC 25527	$K_m(\text{F6P}) = 11.5 \text{ mM}$	Grill et al. (1995) Curr.Microbiol., v. 31, pp. 49-54
	$k_{\text{cat}} (\text{F6P}) = 33 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
Bifidobacterium globosum ATCC 25864	$K_m(\text{F6P}) = 12.5 \text{ mM}$	Grill et al. (1995) Curr.Microbiol., v. 31, pp. 49-54
	$k_{\text{cat}} (\text{F6P}) = 40 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
Lactobacillus plantarum	$K_m(\text{F6P})=24 \text{ mM}$	Yevenes and Frey (2008) Bioorg.Chem., v. 36, pp. 121-127.
	$K_m(\text{X5P})=3.6 \text{ mM}$	
	$K_m(\text{Pi})=2.9 \text{ mM}$ (for F6P as a substrate)	
	$K_m(\text{Pi})=7.5 \text{ mM}$ (for X5P as a substrate)	
	$K_{\text{is}}^{\text{E4P}}=8 \text{ mM}^1$ (for F6P as a substrate)	
	$K_{\text{ii}}^{\text{E4P}}=4.4 \text{ mM}^1$ (for F6P as a substrate)	

Organism	Kinetic constants	Reference
	$k_{\text{cat}}(\text{F6P})=2.7 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
	$k_{\text{cat}}(\text{X5P})=6.1 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
Bifidobacterium breve	$K_{\text{m}}(\text{F6P})=9.7 \text{ mM}$	Suzuki et al. (2010) Acta Cryst., v. F66, pp. 941-943.
	$K_{\text{m}}\text{Pi}=1.2 \text{ mM}$ (for F6P as a substrate)	
	$k_{\text{cat}}(\text{F6P})=22.4 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
	$k_{\text{cat}}(\text{X5P})=44.8 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
Lactobacillus paraplantarum C7	$T_{\text{m}} = 45^{\circ}\text{C}$, $\text{pH}_{\text{opt}}=7.0$	Jeong et al. (2007) J.Microbiol.Biotechnol., v. 17(5), pp. 822-829.
	$K_{\text{m}}(\text{F6P})=5.1 \text{ mM}$	
	$k_{\text{cat}}(\text{F6P})=738 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
Leuconostoc oenos	$K_{\text{m}}(\text{F6P})=22 \text{ mM}$	Veiga-da-Cunha et al. (1993) J.Bacteriol., v. 175(13), pp. 3941-3948.
	$K_{\text{m}}(\text{X5P})=1.6 \text{ mM}$	
	$k_{\text{cat}}(\text{F6P})=0.2 \text{ s}^{-1}$	
	$k_{\text{cat}}(\text{X5P})=3.5 \text{ s}^{-1}$	

[0087] Other phosphoketolases that can be used include, but are not limited to, *B. longum*, *L. plantarum*, *C. acetobutylicum*, *L. reuteri*, *L. paraplantarum*, *R. palustris*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *B. animalis*, *B. breve*, *G. vaginalis*, *E. gallinarum*, *M. paludis*, *Panteoa sp.*, *R. aquatilis*, *N. punctiforme*, *S. avermetilis*, and *T. fusca*.

[0088] Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has phosphoketolase peptide activity by measuring the ability of the peptide to convert D-fructose 6-phosphate or D-xylulose 5-phosphate into acetyl-P. Acetyl-P can then be converted into ferryl acetyl hydroxamate, which can be detected spectrophotometrically (Meile et al., J. Bact. 183:2929-2936, 2001). Any polypeptide identified as having phosphoketolase peptide activity as described herein is suitable for use in the present invention. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide catalyzes the conversion of xylulose 5-phosphate to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In other embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide catalyzes the conversion of fructose 6-phosphate to erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In still other embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide capable of catalyzing the conversion of sedoheptulose-7-phosphate to ribose-5-phosphate and acetyl phosphate. In still other embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide catalyzes the conversion of xylulose 5-phosphate to glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate and acetyl phosphate and/or the conversion of fructose 6-phosphate to erythrose 4-phosphate and acetyl phosphate and/or the conversion of sedoheptulose-7-phosphate to ribose-5-phosphate and acetyl phosphate.

[0089] Provided herein is a phosphoketolase isolated from a microorganism. In some aspects, a phosphoketolase isolated from the group consisting of a gram positive bacterium, a gram negative bacterium, an aerobic bacterium, an anaerobic bacterium, a thermophilic bacterium, a psychrophilic bacterium, a halophilic bacterium or a cyanobacterium. In some aspects, a phosphoketolase isolated from a fungi. In other aspects, exemplary phosphoketolase nucleic acids include, for example, a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiosis dassonvillei*. In other aspects, exemplary phosphoketolase nucleic acids include, for example, a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea* sp., *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiosis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In other aspects, exemplary phosphoketolase nucleic acids include, for example, a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In any of the aspects described herein, a phosphoketolase nucleic acid can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to any of the phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequences described herein. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Lactobacillus reuteri* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:1. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Bifidobacterium longum* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:3. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Enterococcus gallinarum* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:17. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Nostoc punctiforme* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO: 18. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Rhodopseudomonas palustris* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:19. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Pantoea* sp. phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:20. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Mucilaginibacter paludis* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:21. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Thermobifida fusca* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:22. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Bifidobacterium breve* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:23. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Rahnella aquatilis* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:24. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Bifidobacterium animalis* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:25. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Gardnerella vaginalis* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%,

90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:26. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Streptomyces avermitilis* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:27. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Clostridium acetobutylicum* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:28. The phosphoketolase nucleic acid encoded by the *Lactobacillus paraplantarum* phosphoketolase gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:29.

[0090] In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Lactobacillus reuteri* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:1. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Bifidobacterium longum* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:3. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Enterococcus gallinarum* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:17. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Nostoc punctiforme* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:18. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Rhodopseudomonas palustris* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:19. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Pantoea sp.* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:20. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Mucilaginibacter paludis* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:21. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Thermobifida fusca* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:22. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Bifidobacterium breve* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:23. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Rahnella aquatilis* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:24. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Bifidobacterium animalis* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:25. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%,

88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Gardnerella vaginalis* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:26. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Streptomyces avermitilis* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:27. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Clostridium acetobutylicum* phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:28. In some embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by the *Lactobacillus paraplantarum* phosphoketolase polypeptide can have nucleic acid sequence SEQ ID NO:29. In any of the aspects described herein, a phosphoketolase polypeptide can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to any of the phosphoketolase polypeptide encoded by any of phosphoketolase nucleic acid sequences described herein.

[0091] Additional examples of phosphoketolase enzymes which can be used herein are referred to described in U.S. 7,785,858 and WO 2011/159853, which are referred to, especially with respect to all disclosure about phosphoketolase enzymes.

Upper MVA pathway polypeptides

[0092] The upper portion of the MVA pathway uses acetyl Co-A produced during cellular metabolism as the initial substrate for conversion to mevalonate via the actions of polypeptides having either: (a) (i) thiolase activity or (ii) acetoacetyl-CoA activity, (b) HMG-CoA reductase, and (c) HMG-CoA synthase enzymatic activity. First, acetyl Co-A is converted to acetoacetyl CoA via the action of a thiolase or an acetoacetyl-CoA synthase (which utilizes acetyl-CoA and malonyl-CoA). Next, acetoacetyl-CoA is converted to 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA (HMG-CoA) by the enzymatic action of HMG-CoA synthase. This Co-A derivative is reduced to mevalonate by HMG-CoA reductase, which is the rate-limiting step of the mevalonate pathway of isoprenoid production.

[0093] Non-limiting examples of upper MVA pathway polypeptides include acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase (AA-CoA thiolase) polypeptides, acetoacetyl-CoA synthase polypeptides, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthase (HMG-CoA synthase) polypeptides, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase (HMG-CoA reductase) polypeptides. Upper MVA pathway polypeptides can include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of an upper MVA pathway polypeptide. Exemplary upper MVA pathway nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of an upper MVA pathway polypeptide. Exemplary MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein. Thus, it is contemplated herein that any gene encoding an upper MVA pathway polypeptide can be used in the present invention.

[0094] In certain embodiments, various options of *mvaE* and *mvaS* genes from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus* and/or *E. faecalis* alone or in combination with one or more other *mvaE*

and *mvaS* genes encoding proteins from the upper MVA pathway are contemplated within the scope of the invention. In other embodiments, an acetoacetyl-CoA synthase gene is contemplated within the scope of the present invention in combination with one or more other genes encoding: (i) 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthase (HMG-CoA synthase) polypeptides and 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase (HMG-CoA reductase) polypeptides. Thus, in certain aspects, any of the combinations of genes contemplated in can be expressed in recombinant cells in any of the ways described herein.

[0095] Additional non-limiting examples of upper MVA pathway polypeptides which can be used herein are described in International Patent Application Publication No. WO2009/076676; WO2010/003007 and WO2010/148150.

Genes encoding *mvaE* and *mvaS* polypeptides

[0096] In certain embodiments, various options of *mvaE* and *mvaS* genes from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus* and/or *E. faecalis* alone or in combination with one or more other *mvaE* and *mvaS* genes encoding proteins from the upper MVA pathway are contemplated within the scope of the invention. In *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus*, and *E. faecalis*, the *mvaE* gene encodes a polypeptide that possesses both thiolase and HMG-CoA reductase activities. In fact, the *mvaE* gene product represented the first bifunctional enzyme of IPP biosynthesis found in eubacteria and the first example of HMG-CoA reductase fused to another protein in nature (Hedl, et al., J Bacteriol. 2002 April; 184(8): 2116-2122). The *mvaS* gene, on the other hand, encodes a polypeptide having an HMG-CoA synthase activity.

[0097] Accordingly, recombinant cells (e.g., *E. coli*) can be engineered to express one or more *mvaE* and *mvaS* genes from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus* and/or *E. faecalis*, to produce mevalonate. The one or more *mvaE* and *mvaS* genes can be expressed on a multicopy plasmid. The plasmid can be a high copy plasmid, a low copy plasmid, or a medium copy plasmid. Alternatively, the one or more *mvaE* and *mvaS* genes can be integrated into the host cell's chromosome. For both heterologous expression of the one or more *mvaE* and *mvaS* genes on a plasmid or as an integrated part of the host cell's chromosome, expression of the genes can be driven by either an inducible promoter or a constitutively expressing promoter. The promoter can be a strong driver of expression, it can be a weak driver of expression, or it can be a medium driver of expression of the one or more *mvaE* and *mvaS* genes.

Exemplary *mvaE* polypeptides and nucleic acids

[0098] The *mvaE* gene encodes a polypeptide that possesses both thiolase and HMG-CoA reductase activities. The thiolase activity of the polypeptide encoded by the *mvaE* gene converts acetyl Co-A to acetoacetyl CoA whereas the HMG-CoA reductase enzymatic activity of the polypeptide converts 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA to mevalonate. Exemplary *mvaE* polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein that have at least one activity of a *mvaE* polypeptide.

[0099] Mutant *mvaE* polypeptides include those in which one or more amino acid residues have

undergone an amino acid substitution while retaining *mvaE* polypeptide activity (*i.e.*, the ability to convert acetyl Co-A to acetoacetyl CoA as well as the ability to convert 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA to mevalonate). The amino acid substitutions can be conservative or non-conservative and such substituted amino acid residues can or can not be one encoded by the genetic code. The standard twenty amino acid "alphabet" has been divided into chemical families based on similarity of their side chains. Those families include amino acids with basic side chains (*e.g.*, lysine, arginine, histidine), acidic side chains (*e.g.*, aspartic acid, glutamic acid), uncharged polar side chains (*e.g.*, glycine, asparagine, glutamine, serine, threonine, tyrosine, cysteine), nonpolar side chains (*e.g.*, alanine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, proline, phenylalanine, methionine, tryptophan), beta-branched side chains (*e.g.*, threonine, valine, isoleucine) and aromatic side chains (*e.g.*, tyrosine, phenylalanine, tryptophan, histidine). A "conservative amino acid substitution" is one in which the amino acid residue is replaced with an amino acid residue having a chemically similar side chain (*i.e.*, replacing an amino acid having a basic side chain with another amino acid having a basic side chain). A "non-conservative amino acid substitution" is one in which the amino acid residue is replaced with an amino acid residue having a chemically different side chain (*i.e.*, replacing an amino acid having a basic side chain with another amino acid having an aromatic side chain).

[0100] Amino acid substitutions in the *mvaE* polypeptide can be introduced to improve the functionality of the molecule. For example, amino acid substitutions that increase the binding affinity of the *mvaE* polypeptide for its substrate, or that improve its ability to convert acetyl Co-A to acetoacetyl CoA and/or the ability to convert 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA to mevalonate can be introduced into the *mvaE* polypeptide. In some aspects, the mutant *mvaE* polypeptides contain one or more conservative amino acid substitutions.

[0101] In one aspect, *mvaE* proteins that are not degraded or less prone to degradation can be used for the production of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene, and/or isoprenoids. Examples of gene products of *mvaEs* that are not degraded or less prone to degradation which can be used include, but are not limited to, those from the organisms *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus*, *E. faecalis*, and *L. grayi*. One of skill in the art can express *mvaE* protein in *E. coli* BL21 (DE3) and look for absence of fragments by any standard molecular biology techniques. For example, absence of fragments can be identified on Safestain stained SDS-PAGE gels following His-tag mediated purification or when expressed in mevalonate, isoprene or isoprenoid producing *E. coli* BL21 using the methods of detection described herein.

[0102] Standard methods, such as those described in Hedl et al., (J Bacteriol. 2002, April; 184(8): 2116-2122) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has *mvaE* activity, by measuring acetoacetyl-CoA thiolase as well as HMG-CoA reductase activity. In an exemplary assay, acetoacetyl-CoA thiolase activity is measured by spectrophotometer to monitor the change in absorbance at 302 nm that accompanies the formation or thiolysis of acetoacetyl-CoA. Standard assay conditions for each reaction to determine synthesis of acetoacetyl-CoA, are 1 mM acetyl-CoA, 10 mM MgCl₂, 50 mM Tris, pH 10.5 and the reaction is initiated by addition of enzyme. Assays can employ a final volume of 200 μ l. For the assay, 1 enzyme unit (eu) represents the synthesis or thiolysis in 1 min of 1 μ mol of acetoacetyl-CoA. In another exemplary assay, of HMG-CoA reductase activity can be monitored by spectrophotometer by the appearance or disappearance of NADP(H) at 340 nm. Standard assay conditions for each reaction measured to show reductive deacylation of HMG-CoA to mevalonate are 0.4 mM NADPH, 1.0 mM (R,S)-HMG-CoA, 100 mM KCl, and 100 mM K_xPO₄, pH 6.5. Assays employ a final volume of 200 μ l. Reactions are initiated by adding the enzyme. For the assay, 1 eu represents

the turnover, in 1 min, of 1 μ mol of NADP(H). This corresponds to the turnover of 0.5 μ mol of HMG-CoA or mevalonate.

[0103] Alternatively, production of mevalonate in recombinant cells can be measured by, without limitation, gas chromatography (see U.S. Patent Application Publication No.: US 2005/0287655 A) or HPLC (See U.S. Patent Application Publication No.: 2011/0159557 A1). As an exemplary assay, cultures can be inoculated in shake tubes containing LB broth supplemented with one or more antibiotics and incubated for 14h at 34°C at 250 rpm. Next, cultures can be diluted into well plates containing TM3 media supplemented with 1% Glucose, 0.1% yeast extract, and 200 μ M IPTG to final OD of 0.2. The plate are then sealed with a Breath Easier membrane (Diversified Biotech) and incubated at 34°C in a shaker/incubator at 600 rpm for 24 hours. 1 mL of each culture is then centrifuged at 3,000 x g for 5 min. Supernatant is then added to 20% sulfuric acid and incubated on ice for 5 min. The mixture is then centrifuged for 5 min at 3000 x g and the supernatant was collected for HPLC analysis. The concentration of mevalonate in samples is determined by comparison to a standard curve of mevalonate (Sigma). The glucose concentration can additionally be measured by performing a glucose oxidase assay according to any method known in the art. Using HPLC, levels of mevalonate can be quantified by comparing the refractive index response of each sample versus a calibration curve generated by running various mevalonate containing solutions of known concentration.

[0104] Exemplary *mvaE* nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of a *mvaE* polypeptide. Exemplary *mvaE* polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein. Exemplary *mvaE* nucleic acids include, for example, *mvaE* nucleic acids isolated from *Listeria grayi* DSM 20601, *Enterococcus faecium*, *Enterococcus gallinarum* EG2, *Enterococcus faecalis*, and/or *Enterococcus casseliflavus*. The *mvaE* nucleic acid encoded by the *Listeria grayi* DSM 20601 *mvaE* gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:6. The *mvaE* nucleic acid encoded by the *Enterococcus faecium* *mvaE* gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:7. The *mvaE* nucleic acid encoded by the *Enterococcus gallinarum* EG2 *mvaE* gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:8. The *mvaE* nucleic acid encoded by the *Enterococcus casseliflavus* *mvaE* gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:9. The *mvaE* nucleic acid encoded by the *Enterococcus faecalis* *mvaE* gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the *mvaE* gene previously disclosed in *E. coli* to produce mevalonate (see US 2005/0287655 A1; Tabata, K. and Hashimoto, S.-I. Biotechnology Letters 26: 1487-1491, 2004).

[0105] The *mvaE* nucleic acid can be expressed in a recombinant cell on a multicopy plasmid. The plasmid can be a high copy plasmid, a low copy plasmid, or a medium copy plasmid. Alternatively, the *mvaE* nucleic acid can be integrated into the host cell's chromosome. For both heterologous expression of an *mvaE* nucleic acid on a plasmid or as an integrated part of the host cell's chromosome, expression of the nucleic acid can be driven by either an inducible promoter or a constitutively expressing promoter. The promoter can be a strong driver of expression, it can be a

weak driver of expression, or it can be a medium driver of expression of the *mvaE* nucleic acid.

Exemplary *mvaS* polypeptides and nucleic acids

[0106] The *mvaS* gene encodes a polypeptide that possesses HMG-CoA synthase activity. This polypeptide can convert acetoacetyl CoA to 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA (HMG-CoA). Exemplary *mvaS* polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein that have at least one activity of a *mvaS* polypeptide.

[0107] Mutant *mvaS* polypeptides include those in which one or more amino acid residues have undergone an amino acid substitution while retaining *mvaS* polypeptide activity (*i.e.*, the ability to convert acetoacetyl CoA to 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA). Amino acid substitutions in the *mvaS* polypeptide can be introduced to improve the functionality of the molecule. For example, amino acid substitutions that increase the binding affinity of the *mvaS* polypeptide for its substrate, or that improve its ability to convert acetoacetyl CoA to 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA can be introduced into the *mvaS* polypeptide. In some aspects, the mutant *mvaS* polypeptides contain one or more conservative amino acid substitutions.

[0108] Standard methods, such as those described in Quant et al. (Biochem J., 1989, 262:159-164), can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has *mvaS* activity, by measuring HMG-CoA synthase activity. In an exemplary assay, HMG-CoA synthase activity can be assayed by spectrophotometrically measuring the disappearance of the enol form of acetoacetyl-CoA by monitoring the change of absorbance at 303 nm. A standard 1 ml assay system containing 50 mM-Tris/HCl, pH 8.0, 10 mM-MgCl₂ and 0.2 mM-dithiothreitol at 30 °C; 5 mM-acetyl phosphate, 10, M-acetoacetyl- CoA and 5 μl samples of extracts can be added, followed by simultaneous addition of acetyl-CoA (100 μM) and 10 units of PTA. HMG-CoA synthase activity is then measured as the difference in the rate before and after acetyl-CoA addition. The absorption coefficient of acetoacetyl-CoA under the conditions used (pH 8.0, 10 mM-MgCl₂), is $12.2 \times 10^3 \text{ M}^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-1}$. By definition, 1 unit of enzyme activity causes 1 μmol of acetoacetyl-CoA to be transformed per minute.

[0109] Alternatively, production of mevalonate in recombinant cells can be measured by, without limitation, gas chromatography (see U.S. Patent Application Publication No.: US 2005/0287655 A1) or HPLC (See U.S. Patent Application Publication No.: 2011/0159557 A1). As an exemplary assay, cultures can be inoculated in shake tubes containing LB broth supplemented with one or more antibiotics and incubated for 14h at 34°C at 250 rpm. Next, cultures can be diluted into well plates containing TM3 media supplemented with 1% Glucose, 0.1% yeast extract, and 200 μM IPTG to final OD of 0.2. The plate are then sealed with a Breath Easier membrane (Diversified Biotech) and incubated at 34°C in a shaker/incubator at 600 rpm for 24 hours. 1 mL of each culture is then centrifuged at 3,000 x g for 5 min. Supernatant is then added to 20% sulfuric acid and incubated on ice for 5 min. The mixture is then centrifuged for 5 min at 3000 x g and the supernatant was collected for HPLC analysis. The concentration of mevalonate in samples is determined by comparison to a standard curve of mevalonate (Sigma). The glucose concentration can additionally be measured by performing a glucose oxidase assay according to any method known in the art. Using HPLC, levels of mevalonate can be quantified by comparing the refractive index response of each sample versus a

calibration curve generated by running various mevonate containing solutions of known concentration.

[0110] Exemplary *mvaS* nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of a *mvaS* polypeptide. Exemplary *mvaS* polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein. Exemplary *mvaS* nucleic acids include, for example, *mvaS* nucleic acids isolated from *Listeria grayi* DSM 20601, *Enterococcus faecium*, *Enterococcus gallinarum* EG2, *Enterococcus faecalis*, and/or *Enterococcus casseliflavus*. The *mvaS* nucleic acid encoded by the *Listeria grayi* DSM 20601 *mvaS* gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:10. The *mvaS* nucleic acid encoded by the *Enterococcus faecium* *mvaS* gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:11. The *mvaS* nucleic acid encoded by the *Enterococcus gallinarum* EG2 *mvaS* gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:12. The *mvaS* nucleic acid encoded by the *Enterococcus casseliflavus* *mvaS* gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to SEQ ID NO:13. The *mvaS* nucleic acid encoded by the *Enterococcus faecalis* *mvaS* gene can have at least about 99%, 98%, 97%, 96%, 95%, 95%, 93%, 92%, 91%, 90%, 89%, 88%, 87%, 86%, or 85% sequence identity to the *mvaE* gene previously disclosed in *E. coli* to produce mevalonate (see US 2005/0287655 A1; Tabata, K. and Hashimoto, S.-I. Biotechnology Letters 26: 1487-1491, 2004).

[0111] The *mvaS* nucleic acid can be expressed in a recombinant cell on a multicopy plasmid. The plasmid can be a high copy plasmid, a low copy plasmid, or a medium copy plasmid. Alternatively, the *mvaS* nucleic acid can be integrated into the host cell's chromosome. For both heterologous expression of an *mvaS* nucleic acid on a plasmid or as an integrated part of the host cell's chromosome, expression of the nucleic acid can be driven by either an inducible promoter or a constitutively expressing promoter. The promoter can be a strong driver of expression, it can be a weak driver of expression, or it can be a medium driver of expression of the *mvaS* nucleic acid.

Acetoacetyl-CoA Synthase Gene

[0112] The acetoacetyl-CoA synthase gene (aka *nphT7*) is a gene encoding an enzyme having the activity of synthesizing acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA and having minimal activity (e.g., no activity) of synthesizing acetoacetyl-CoA from two acetyl-CoA molecules. See, e.g., Okamura et al., PNAS Vol 107, No. 25, pp. 11265-11270 (2010), the referred to contents of which are expressly referred to for teaching about *nphT7*. An acetoacetyl-CoA synthase gene from an actinomycete of the genus *Streptomyces* CL190 strain was described in JP Patent Publication (Kokai) No. 2008-61506 A and US2010/0285549. Acetoacetyl-CoA synthase can also be referred to as acetyl CoA:malonyl CoA acyltransferase. A representative acetoacetyl-CoA synthase (or acetyl CoA:malonyl CoA acyltransferase) that can be used is Genbank AB540131.1.

[0113] In any of the aspects or embodiments described herein, an enzyme that has the ability to synthesize acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA can be used. Non-limiting examples of such an enzyme are described herein. In certain embodiments described herein, an acetoacetyl-CoA

synthase gene derived from an actinomycete of the genus *Streptomyces* having the activity of synthesizing acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA can be used. An example of such an acetoacetyl-CoA synthase gene is the gene encoding a protein having the amino. Such a protein having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 corresponds to an acetoacetyl-CoA synthase having activity of synthesizing acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA and having no activity of synthesizing acetoacetyl-CoA from two acetyl-CoA molecules.

[0114] In one embodiment, the gene encoding a protein having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 can be obtained by a nucleic acid amplification method (e.g., PCR) with the use of genomic DNA obtained from an actinomycete of the *Streptomyces* sp. CL190 strain as a template and a pair of primers that can be designed with reference to JP Patent Publication (Kokai) No. 2008-61506 A.

[0115] As described herein, an acetoacetyl-CoA synthase gene for use in the present invention is not limited to a gene encoding a protein having the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 from an actinomycete of the *Streptomyces* sp. CL190 strain. Any gene encoding a protein having the ability to synthesize acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA and which does not synthesize acetoacetyl-CoA from two acetyl-CoA molecules can be used in the presently described methods. In certain embodiments, the acetoacetyl-CoA synthase gene can be a gene encoding a protein having an amino acid sequence with high similarity or substantially identical to the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 and having the function of synthesizing acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA. The expression "highly similar" or "substantially identical" refers to, for example, at least about 80% identity, at least about 85%, at least about 90%, at least about 91%, at least about 92%, at least about 93%, at least about 94%, at least about 95%, at least about 96%, at least about 97%, at least about 98%, and at least about 99% identity. As used above, the identity value corresponds to the percentage of identity between amino acid residues in a different amino acid sequence and the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5, which is calculated by performing alignment of the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 and the different amino acid sequence with the use of a program for searching for a sequence similarity.

[0116] In other embodiments, the acetoacetyl-CoA synthase gene may be a gene encoding a protein having an amino acid sequence derived from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 by substitution, deletion, addition, or insertion of 1 or more amino acid(s) and having the function of synthesizing acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA. Herein, the expression "more amino acids" refers to, for example, 2 to 30 amino acids, preferably 2 to 20 amino acids, more preferably 2 to 10 amino acids, and most preferably 2 to 5 amino acids.

[0117] In still other embodiments, the acetoacetyl-CoA synthase gene may consist of a polynucleotide capable of hybridizing to a portion or the entirety of a polynucleotide having a nucleotide sequence complementary to the nucleotide sequence encoding the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 under stringent conditions and capable of encoding a protein having the function of synthesizing acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA. Herein, hybridization under stringent conditions corresponds to maintenance of binding under conditions of washing at 60 °C two times SSC. Hybridization can be carried out by conventionally known methods such as the method described in J. Sambrook et al. *Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory Manual*, 3rd Ed., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory (2001).

[0118] As described herein, a gene encoding an acetoacetyl-CoA synthase having an amino acid sequence that differs from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 can be isolated from potentially

any organism, for example, an actinomycete that is not obtained from the *Streptomyces* sp. CL190 strain. In addition, acetoacetyl-CoA synthase genes for use herein can be obtained by modifying a polynucleotide encoding the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 by a method known in the art. Mutagenesis of a nucleotide sequence can be carried out by a known method such as the Kunkel method or the gapped duplex method or by a method similar to either thereof. For instance, mutagenesis may be carried out with the use of a mutagenesis kit (e.g., product names; Mutant-K and Mutant-G (TAKARA Bio)) for site-specific mutagenesis, product name; an LA PCR in vitro Mutagenesis series kit (TAKARA Bio), and the like.

[0119] The activity of an acetoacetyl-CoA synthase having an amino acid sequence that differs from the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO:5 can be evaluated as described below. Specifically, a gene encoding a protein to be evaluated is first introduced into a host cell such that the gene can be expressed therein, followed by purification of the protein by a technique such as chromatography. Malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA are added as substrates to a buffer containing the obtained protein to be evaluated, followed by, for example, incubation at a desired temperature (e.g., 10°C to 60°C). After the completion of reaction, the amount of substrate lost and/or the amount of product (acetoacetyl-CoA) produced are determined. Thus, it is possible to evaluate whether or not the protein being tested has the function of synthesizing acetoacetyl-CoA from malonyl-CoA and acetyl-CoA and to evaluate the degree of synthesis. In such case, it is possible to examine whether or not the protein has the activity of synthesizing acetoacetyl-CoA from two acetyl-CoA molecules by adding acetyl-CoA alone as a substrate to a buffer containing the obtained protein to be evaluated and determining the amount of substrate lost and/or the amount of product produced in a similar manner.

Recombinant cells capable of increased production of mevalonate

[0120] The recombinant cells (e.g., recombinant bacterial cells) described herein can produce mevalonate at an amount and/or concentration greater than that of the same cells without any manipulation to the various enzymatic pathways described herein. Thus, the recombinant cells (e.g., bacterial cells) that have been engineered for modulation in the various pathways described herein are useful in the enhance production of mevalonate.

[0121] Accordingly, in certain aspects, the invention provides recombinant cells capable of enhanced production of mevalonate, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the upper MVA pathway, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of mevalonate compared to cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity.

[0122] In certain aspects, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a

phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other aspects, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other aspects, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0123] In one embodiment, the recombinant cells further comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding mvaE and mvaS polypeptides from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus*, and/or *E. faecalis*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells further comprise an acetoacetyl-CoA synthase and one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the upper MVA pathway.

[0124] In one embodiment, the recombinant cells can be further engineered to increase the activity of one or more of the following genes selected from the group consisting of ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*), D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*), transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), transaldolase B (*talB*), phosphate acetyltransferase (*pta* and/or *eutD*). In another embodiment, the recombinant cells can be further engineered to decrease the activity of one or more genes of the following genes including glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (*zwf*), 6-phosphofructokinase-1 (*pfkA* and/or *pfkB*), fructose biphosphate aldolase (*fba*, *fbaA*, *fbaB*, and/or *fbaC*), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*), acetate kinase (*ackA*), citrate synthase (*gltA*), EI (*ptsI*), EIICB^{Glc} (*ptsG*), EIIA^{Glc} (*crr*), and/or HPr (*ptsH*).

[0125] In one aspect, the recombinant cells described herein can produce mevalonate at a higher volumetric productivity than that of the same cells lacking one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In certain embodiments, the recombinant cell can produce greater than 2.00 g/L/hr of mevalonate. Alternatively, the recombinant cells can produce greater than about 1.0 g/L/hr, 1.2 g/L/hr, 1.4 g/L/hr, 1.6 g/L/hr, 1.8 g/L/hr, 2.0 g/L/hr, 2.2 g/L/hr, 2.4 g/L/hr, 2.6 g/L/hr, 2.8 g/L/hr, 3.0 g/L/hr, 3.2 g/L/hr, 3.4 g/L/hr, 3.6 g/L/hr, 3.8 g/L/hr, 4.0g/L/hr, 4.2g/L/hr, 4.4 g/L/hr, 4.6 g/L/hr, 4.8g/L/hr, 5.0g/L/hr, 5.2 g/L/hr, 5.4 g/L/hr, 5.6 g/L/hr, 5.8g/L/hr, 6.0 g/L/hr of mevalonate, inclusive, as well as any numerical value in between these numbers.

[0126] In one aspect, the recombinant cells described herein can produce mevalonate at a higher titer than that of the same cells lacking one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. These recombinant cells can produce greater than about 100 g/L peak titer of mevalonate after 48 hours of fermentation. Alternatively, the recombinant cells can produce greater than about 50 g/L, 60 g/L, 70 g/L, 80 g/L, 90 g/L, 100 g/L, 110 g/L, 120 g/L, 130 g/L, 140 g/L, 150 g/L, 160 g/L, 170 g/L, 180 g/L, 190 g/L, 200 g/L, 210 g/L, 220 g/L, 230 g/L, 240 g/L, 250 g/L, 260 g/L, 270 g/L, 280 g/L, 290 g/L, 300 g/L peak titer of mevalonate after 48 hours of fermentation, inclusive, as well as any numerical value in between these numbers.

[0127] In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein further comprise one or more mutations which increase carbon flux towards the MVA pathway and can thus produce higher titers of mevalonate in comparison to cells which have not been similarly engineered. In such embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein produce mevalonate at a higher peak titer than that of the same cells lacking one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells can be further engineered to increase the activity of one or more of the following genes selected from the group consisting of ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*), D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*), transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), transaldolase B (*tal B*), phosphate acetyltransferase (*pta* and/or *eutD*). In another embodiment, the recombinant cells can be further further engineered to decrease the activity of one or more genes of the following genes including glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (*zwf*), 6-phosphofructokinase-1 (*pfkA* and/or *pfkB*), fructose biphosphate aldolase (*fba*, *fbaA*, *fbaB*, and/or *fbaC*), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*), acetate kinase (*ackA*), citrate synthase (*gltA*), EI (*ptsI*), EIICB^{Glc} (*ptsG*), EIIA^{Glc} (*crr*), and/or HPr (*ptsH*).

[0128] In one aspect, the recombinant cells described herein can produce mevalonate at a higher cell productivity index (CPI) for mevalonate than that of the same cells lacking one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. The recombinant cells can have a CPI for mevalonate of at least about 3.0 (g/g). Alternatively, the recombinant cells can have a CPI for mevalonate of at least about 1 (g/g), 2 (g/g), 3 (g/g), 4 (g/g), 5 (g/g), 6 (g/g), 7 (g/g), 8 (g/g), 9 (g/g), 10 (g/g), 11 (g/g), 12 (g/g), 13 (g/g), 14 (g/g), 15 (g/g), 20 (g/g), 25 (g/g), or 30 (g/g) inclusive, as well as any numerical value in between these numbers.

[0129] In certain embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein further comprise one or more mutations which increase carbon flux towards the MVA pathway which results in a higher cell productivity index (CPI) for mevalonate in comparison to cells which have not been similarly engineered. Additionally, the recombinant cells described herein have a higher CPI than that of the same cells lacking one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells can be further engineered to increase the activity of one or more of the following genes selected from the group consisting of ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*), D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*), transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), transaldolase B (*tal B*), phosphate acetyltransferase (*pta* and/or *eutD*). In another embodiment, these recombinant cells can be further engineered to decrease the activity of one or more genes of the following genes including glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (*zwf*), 6-phosphofructokinase-1 (*pfkA* and/or *pfkB*), fructose biphosphate aldolase (*fba*, *fbaA*, *fbaB*, and/or *fbaC*), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*), acetate kinase

(*ackA*), citrate synthase (*gltA*), EI (*ptsI*), EIICB^{Glc} (*ptsG*), EIIA^{Glc} (*crr*), and/or HPr (*ptsH*).

[0130] Additionally, the cells described herein have a higher mass yield of mevalonate from glucose than that of the same cells lacking one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. The recombinant cells can produce a mass yield of mevalonate from glucose of at least about 28%. Alternatively, the recombinant cells can produce a mass yield of mevalonate from glucose of at least about 25%, 26%, 27%, 28%, 29%, 30%, 31%, 32%, 33%, 34%, 35%, 36%, 37%, 38%, 39%, 40%, 41%, 42%, 43%, 44%, 45%, 46%, 47%, 48%, 49%, 50%, or 55%, inclusive, as well as any numerical value in between these numbers.

[0131] In certain embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein further comprise one or more mutations which increase carbon flux towards the MVA pathway which results in a higher mass yield of mevalonate in comparison to cells which have not been similarly engineered. Additionally, the recombinant cells described herein have a higher mass yield of mevalonate than that of the same cells lacking one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells can be further engineered to increase the activity of one or more of the following genes selected from the group consisting of ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*), D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*), transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), transaldolase B (*talB*), phosphate acetyltransferase (*pta* and/or *eutD*). In another embodiment, these recombinant cells can be further engineered to decrease the activity of one or more genes of the following genes including glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (*zwf*), 6-phosphofructokinase-1 (*pfkA* and/or *pfkB*), fructose biphosphate aldolase (*fba*, *fbaA*, *fbaB*, and/or *fbaC*), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*), acetate kinase (*ackA*), citrate synthase (*gltA*), EI (*ptsI*), EIICB^{Glc} (*ptsG*), EIIA^{Glc} (*crr*), and/or HPr (*ptsH*).

[0132] In one aspect, the recombinant cells described herein produce mevalonate while accumulating less acetate in the fermentation broth as compared to the same cells lacking one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity. The recombinant cells can produce increased levels of mevalonate while accumulating less than 4.5 g/L of acetate in the fermentation broth over a 48 hr fermentation. Alternatively, the recombinant cells can produce increased levels of mevalonate while accumulating less than about 8.0 g/L, 7.5 g/L, 7.0 g/L, 6.5 g/L, 6.0 g/L, 5.5 g/L, 5.0 g/L, 4.5 g/L, 4.0 g/L, 3.5 g/L, 3.0 g/L, 2.5 g/L, 2.0 g/L, or 1.5 g/L, of acetate in the fermentation broth over a 48 hr fermentation inclusive, as well as any numerical value in between these numbers. In certain embodiments, the decreased accumulation of acetate in the fermentation broth can improve cell viability during the fermentation run.

[0133] In certain embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein further comprise one or more mutations which increase carbon flux towards the MVA pathway which results increased levels of mevalonate while accumulating less acetate in the fermentation broth in comparison to cells which have not been similarly engineered. In certain embodiments, the decreased accumulation of acetate in the fermentation broth can improve cell viability during the fermentation run.

Methods of using recombinant recombinant cells to produce increased amounts of mevalonate

[0134] Also provided herein are methods for the production of mevalonate. In some aspects, the

method for producing mevalonate comprises: (a) culturing a composition comprising recombinant cells which have been engineered to increase carbon flux as described herein (including any of the recombinant cells described above), or progeny thereof, capable of producing mevalonate; and (b) producing mevalonate. In some aspects, the method of producing mevalonate comprises the steps of culturing any of the recombinant cells described herein under conditions suitable for the production of mevalonate and allowing the recombinant cells to produce mevalonate. In some aspects, the method of producing mevalonate further comprises a step of recovering the mevalonate.

[0135] As described herein, the methods of producing mevalonate comprise the steps of: (a) culturing recombinant cells (including, but not limited to, *E. coli* cells) that do not endogenously express a phosphoketolase polypeptide, wherein the cells heterologously express one or more copies of a gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides; and (b) producing mevalonate. In certain embodiment, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. Additionally, the recombinant cells can produce mevalonate in concentrations greater than that of the same cells lacking one or more heterologous copies of a gene encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei* along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides, when the cells are cultured in minimal medium. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei* is a heterologous nucleic acid that is integrated into the host cell's chromosome.

[0136] In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In other embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still

another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. Additionally, the recombinant cells can produce mevalonate in concentrations greater than that of the same cells lacking one or more heterologous copies of a gene encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca* along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides, when the cells are cultured in minimal medium. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca* is a heterologous nucleic acid that is integrated into the host cell's chromosome.

[0137] The instant methods for the production of mevalonate produce can produce mevalonate using cells having a volumetric productivity of greater than 2.00 g/L/hr of mevalonate. Alternatively, the recombinant cells can produce greater than about 1.0 g/L/hr, 1.2 g/L/hr, 1.4 g/L/hr, 1.6 g/L/hr, 1.8 g/L/hr, 2.0 g/L/hr, 2.2 g/L/hr, 2.4 g/L/hr, 2.6 g/L/hr, 2.8 g/L/hr, 3.0 g/L/hr, 3.2 g/L/hr, 3.4 g/L/hr, 3.6 g/L/hr, 3.8 g/L/hr, 4.0g/L/hr, 4.2g/L/hr, 4.4 g/L/hr, 4.6 g/L/hr, 4.8g/L/hr, 5.0g/L/hr, 5.2 g/L/hr, 5.4 g/L/hr, 5.6 g/L/hr, 5.8g/L/hr, 6.0 g/L/hr of mevalonate, inclusive, as well as any numerical value in between these numbers. In some aspects, the method of producing mevalonate further comprises a step of recovering the mevalonate.

[0138] In other embodiments, the methods of producing mevalonate can comprise the steps of: (a) culturing recombinant cells (including, but not limited to, *E. coli* cells) that do not endogenously express a phosphoketolase polypeptide, wherein the cells heterologously express one or more copies of a gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides; and (b) producing mevalonate, wherein the recombinant cells produce mevalonate with a higher peak titer after 48 hours of fermentation than that of the same cells lacking one or more heterologous copies of a gene encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces*

griseus. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0139] The instant methods for the production of mevalonate can produce mevalonate using cells that can produce a peak titer of greater than about 100 g/L peak titer of mevalonate after 48 hours of fermentation. Alternatively, the recombinant cells can produce greater than about 50 g/L, 60 g/L, 70 g/L, 80 g/L, 90 g/L, 100 g/L, 110 g/L, 120 g/L, 130 g/L, 140 g/L, 150 g/L, 160 g/L, 170 g/L, 180 g/L, 190 g/L, 200 g/L, 210 g/L, 220 g/L, 230 g/L, 240 g/L, 250 g/L, 260 g/L, 270 g/L, 280 g/L, 290 g/L, 300 g/L peak titer of mevalonate after 48 hours of fermentation, inclusive, as well as any numerical value in between these numbers. In some aspects, the method of producing mevalonate further comprises a step of recovering the mevalonate.

[0140] In other embodiments, the methods of producing mevalonate can comprise the steps of: (a) culturing recombinant cells (including, but not limited to, *E. coli* cells) that do not endogenously express a phosphoketolase polypeptide, wherein the cells heterologously express one or more copies of a gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides; and (b) producing mevalonate, wherein the recombinant cells have a CPI for mevalonate higher than that of the same cells lacking one or more heterologous copies of a gene encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the

recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0141] The instant methods for the production of mevalonate can produce mevalonate using cells with a CPI for mevalonate of at least about 3.0 (g/g). Alternatively, the recombinant cells can have a CPI for mevalonate of at least about 1 (g/g), 2 (g/g), 3 (g/g), 4 (g/g), 5 (g/g), 6 (g/g), 7 (g/g), 8 (g/g), 9 (g/g), 10 (g/g), 11 (g/g), 12 (g/g), 13 (g/g), 14 (g/g), 15 (g/g), 20 (g/g), 25 (g/g), or 30 (g/g) inclusive, as well as any numerical value in between these numbers. In some aspects, the method of producing mevalonate further comprises a step of recovering the mevalonate.

[0142] In certain embodiments, the methods of producing mevalonate can comprise the steps of: (a) culturing recombinant cells (including, but not limited to, *E. coli* cells) that do not endogenously express a phosphoketolase polypeptide, wherein the cells heterologously express one or more copies of a gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides; and (b) producing mevalonate, wherein the recombinant cells display decreased oxygen uptake rate (OUR) as compared to that of the same cells lacking one or more heterologous copies of a gene encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the recombinant cells expressing one or more heterologous copies of a gene encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide display up to 1-fold, 2-fold, 3-fold, 4-fold, 5-fold, 6-fold or 7-fold decrease in OUR as compared to recombinant cells that do not express a phosphoketolase.

[0143] Provided herein are methods of using any of the cells described above for enhanced mevalonate production. The production of mevalonate by the cells can be enhanced by the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or

more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0144] The production of mevalonate can be enhanced by about 1,000,000 folds (e.g., about 1 to about 500,000 folds, about 1 to about 50,000 folds, about 1 to about 5,000 folds, about 1 to about 1,000 folds, about 1 to about 500 folds, about 1 to about 100 folds, about 1 to about 50 folds, about 5 to about 100,000 folds, about 5 to about 10,000 folds, about 5 to about 1,000 folds, about 5 to about 500 folds, about 5 to about 100 folds, about 10 to about 50,000 folds, about 50 to about 10,000 folds, about 100 to about 5,000 folds, about 200 to about 1,000 folds, about 50 to about 500 folds, or about 50 to about 200 folds) compared to the production of mevalonate by mevalonate-producing cells without the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide. In certain embodiments described herein, the host cells have been further engineered increased carbon flux to MVA production. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0145] In other aspects, the methods described herein can provide for the enhanced production of mevalonate can by at least about any of 5%, 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90%, 1

fold, 2 folds, 5 folds, 10 folds, 20 folds, 50 folds, 100 folds, 200 folds, 500 folds, 1000 folds, 2000 folds, 5000 folds, 10,000 folds, 20,000 folds, 50,000 folds, 100,000 folds, 200,000 folds, 500,000 folds, or 1,000,000 folds compared to the production of mevalonate by mevalonate-producing cells without the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide. In certain embodiments described herein, the host cells have been further engineered increased carbon flux to MVA production.

[0146] In addition, more specific cell culture conditions can be used to culture the cells in the methods described herein. For example, in some aspects, the method for the production of mevalonate comprises the steps of (a) culturing recombinant cells (including, but not limited to, *E. coli* cells) that do not endogenously have a phosphoketolase gene in minimal medium at 34°C, wherein the recombinant cells heterologously express one or more copies of a heterologous gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide on a low to medium copy plasmid and under the control of a strong promoter; and (b) producing mevalonate. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In some aspects, the method of producing mevalonate further comprises a step of recovering the mevalonate.

Recombinant Cells Capable of Producing Isoprene

[0147] Isoprene (2-methyl-1,3-butadiene) is an important organic compound used in a wide array of applications. For instance, isoprene is employed as an intermediate or a starting material in the synthesis of numerous chemical compositions and polymers, including in the production of synthetic rubber. Isoprene is also an important biological material that is synthesized naturally by many plants and animals.

[0148] Isoprene is produced from DMAPP by the enzymatic action of isoprene synthase. Therefore, without being bound to theory, it is thought that increasing the cellular production of mevalonate in recombinant cells by any of the compositions and methods described above will likewise result in the production of higher amounts of isoprene. Increasing the molar yield of mevalonate production from glucose translates into higher molar yields of isoprenoid precursors, isoprene and/or isoprenoids produced from glucose when combined with appropriate enzymatic activity levels of mevalonate kinase, phosphomevalonate kinase, diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase, isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase (e.g., the lower MVA pathway) and other appropriate enzymes for isoprene and isoprenoid production.

[0149] As described herein, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of producing of isoprene, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway (i.e., the upper MVA pathway and the lower MVA pathway) and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells are capable of producing recoverable amounts of isoprene. In certain embodiments, the present disclosure provides recombinant cells capable of enhanced production of isoprene, wherein the cells comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity and (i) one or more nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway and (ii) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide, wherein the cells produce increased amounts of isoprene compared to isoprene-producing cells that do not comprise the one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide having phosphoketolase activity.

[0150] Production of isoprene can also be made by using any of the recombinant host cells described herein further comprising one or more of the enzymatic pathways manipulations wherein enzyme activity is modulated to increase carbon flow towards mevalonate production. The recombinant cells described herein that have various enzymatic pathways manipulated for increased carbon flow to mevalonate production can be used to produce isoprene. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells can be further engineered to increase the activity of one or more of the following genes selected from the group consisting of ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*), D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*), transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), transaldolase B (*tal B*), phosphate acetyltransferase (*pta* and/or *eutD*). In another embodiment, these recombinant cells can be further engineered to decrease the activity of one or more genes of the following genes including glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (*zwf*), 6-phosphofructokinase-1 (*pfkA* and/or *pfkB*), fructose biphosphate aldolase (*fba*, *fbaA*, *fbaB*, and/or *fbaC*), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*), acetate kinase (*ackA*), citrate synthase (*gltA*), EI (*ptsI*), EIICB^{Glc} (*ptsG*), EIIA^{Glc} (*crr*), and/or HPr (*ptsH*).

Nucleic acids encoding polypeptides of the lower MVA pathway

[0151] In some aspects of the invention, the cells described in any of the compositions or methods described herein further comprise one or more nucleic acids encoding a lower mevalonate (MVA) pathway polypeptide(s). In some aspects, the lower MVA pathway polypeptide is an endogenous polypeptide. In some aspects, the endogenous nucleic acid encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide is operably linked to a constitutive promoter. In some aspects, the endogenous nucleic acid encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide is operably linked to an inducible promoter. In some aspects, the endogenous nucleic acid encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide is operably linked to a strong promoter. In a particular aspect, the cells are engineered to over-express the endogenous lower MVA pathway polypeptide relative to wild-type cells. In some aspects, the endogenous nucleic acid encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide is operably linked to a weak promoter.

[0152] The lower mevalonate biosynthetic pathway comprises mevalonate kinase (MVK), phosphomevalonate kinase (PMK), and diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase (MVD). In some aspects, the lower MVA pathway can further comprise isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase (IDI). Cells provided herein can comprise at least one nucleic acid encoding isoprene synthase, one or more upper MVA pathway polypeptides, and/or one or more lower MVA pathway polypeptides. Polypeptides of the lower MVA pathway can be any enzyme (a) that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate; (b) that converts mevalonate 5-phosphate to mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate; and (c) that converts mevalonate 5-pyrophosphate to isopentenyl pyrophosphate. More particularly, the enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate can be from the group consisting of *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase, *Lactobacillus* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Lactobacillus sakei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, yeast mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptococcus* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptococcus pneumoniae* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptomyces* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptomyces CL190* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, and *M. Burtonii* mevalonate kinase polypeptide. In another aspect, the enzyme that phosphorylates mevalonate to mevalonate 5-phosphate is *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase.

[0153] In some aspects, the lower MVA pathway polypeptide is a heterologous polypeptide. In some aspects, the cells comprise more than one copy of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide is operably linked to a constitutive promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide is operably linked to an inducible promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide is operably linked to a strong promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide is operably linked to a weak promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous lower MVA pathway polypeptide is a polypeptide from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, *Enterococcus faecalis*, or *Methanosarcina mazei*.

[0154] The nucleic acids encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide(s) can be integrated into a genome of the cells or can be stably expressed in the cells. The nucleic acids encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide(s) can additionally be on a vector.

[0155] Exemplary lower MVA pathway polypeptides are also provided below: (i) mevalonate kinase (MVK); (ii) phosphomevalonate kinase (PMK); (iii) diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase (MVD); and (iv) isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase (IDI). In particular, the lower MVK polypeptide can be from the genus *Methanosarcina* and, more specifically, the lower MVK polypeptide can be from

Methanosarcina mazei. In some embodiments, the lower MVK polypeptide can be from *M. burtonii*. Additional examples of lower MVA pathway polypeptides can be found in U.S. Patent Application Publication 2010/0086978 the contents of which are expressly referred to in their entirety with respect to lower MVK pathway polypeptides and lower MVK pathway polypeptide variant.

[0156] Lower MVA pathway polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of a lower MVA pathway polypeptide. Exemplary lower MVA pathway nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of a lower MVA pathway polypeptide. Exemplary lower MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein. In addition, variants of lower MVA pathway polypeptides that confer the result of better isoprene production can also be used as well.

[0157] In some aspects, the lower MVA pathway polypeptide is a polypeptide from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, *Enterococcus faecalis*, or *Methanosarcina mazei*. In some aspects, the MVK polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of *Lactobacillus* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Lactobacillus sakei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, yeast mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptococcus* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptococcus pneumoniae* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptomyces* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptomyces* CL190 mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Methanosarcina mazei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, and *M. Burtonii* mevalonate kinase polypeptide. Any one of the promoters described herein (e.g., promoters described herein and identified in the Examples of the present disclosure including inducible promoters and constitutive promoters) can be used to drive expression of any of the MVA polypeptides described herein.

[0158] Any one of the cells described herein can comprise IDI nucleic acid(s) (e.g., endogenous or heterologous nucleic acid(s) encoding IDI). Isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase polypeptides (isopentenyl-diphosphate delta-isomerase or IDI) catalyzes the interconversion of isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) and dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) (e.g., converting IPP into DMAPP and/or converting DMAPP into IPP). Exemplary IDI polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of an IDI polypeptide. Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has IDI polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to interconvert IPP and DMAPP *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*. Exemplary IDI nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of an IDI polypeptide. Exemplary IDI polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein.

Nucleic acids encoding isoprene synthase polypeptides

[0159] In some aspects of the invention, the cells as claimed described in any of the compositions or methods described herein (including host cells that have been engineered for increased carbon flux toward the MVA pathway as described herein) further comprise one or more nucleic acids encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide or a polypeptide having isoprene synthase activity. In some

aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is an endogenous polypeptide. In some aspects, the endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a constitutive promoter. In some aspects, the endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide is operably linked to an inducible promoter. In some aspects, the endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a strong promoter. In a particular aspect, the cells are engineered to over-express the endogenous isoprene synthase pathway polypeptide relative to wild-type cells. In some aspects, the endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a weak promoter. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a polypeptide from *Pueraria* or *Populus* or a hybrid such as *Populus alba* × *Populus tremula*.

[0160] In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a heterologous polypeptide. In some aspects, the cells comprise more than one copy of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a constitutive promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide is operably linked to an inducible promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a strong promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a weak promoter.

[0161] The nucleic acids encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide(s) can be integrated into a genome of the host cells or can be stably expressed in the cells. The nucleic acids encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide(s) can additionally be on a vector.

[0162] Exemplary isoprene synthase nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of an isoprene synthase polypeptide. Isoprene synthase polypeptides convert dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) into isoprene. Exemplary isoprene synthase polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of an isoprene synthase polypeptide. Exemplary isoprene synthase polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein. In addition, variants of isoprene synthase can possess improved activity such as improved enzymatic activity. In some aspects, an isoprene synthase variant has other improved properties, such as improved stability (e.g., thermo-stability), and/or improved solubility.

[0163] Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has isoprene synthase polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert DMAPP into isoprene *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*. Isoprene synthase polypeptide activity in the cell extract can be measured, for example, as described in Silver et al., J. Biol. Chem. 270:13010-13016, 1995. In one exemplary assay, DMAPP (Sigma) can be evaporated to dryness under a stream of nitrogen and rehydrated to a concentration of 100 mM in 100 mM potassium phosphate buffer pH 8.2 and stored at -20 °C. To perform the assay, a solution of 5 µL of 1M MgCl₂, 1 mM (250 µg/ml) DMAPP, 65 µL of Plant Extract Buffer (PEB) (50 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.0, 20 mM MgCl₂, 5% glycerol, and 2 mM DTT) can be added to 25 µL of cell extract in a 20 ml Headspace vial with a metal screw cap and teflon coated silicon septum (Agilent Technologies) and cultured at 37 °C for 15 minutes with shaking. The reaction can be quenched by adding 200 µL of 250 mM EDTA and quantified by GC/MS.

[0164] In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a plant isoprene synthase polypeptide or a variant thereof. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is an isoprene synthase from *Pueraria* or a variant thereof. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is an isoprene synthase from *Populus* or a variant thereof. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a poplar isoprene synthase polypeptide or a variant thereof. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide or a variant thereof. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a polypeptide from *Pueraria* or *Populus* or a hybrid, *Populus alba* × *Populus tremula*, or a variant thereof.

[0165] In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide or nucleic acid is from the family Fabaceae, such as the Faboideae subfamily. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide or nucleic acid is a polypeptide or nucleic acid from *Pueraria montana* (kudzu) (Sharkey et al., Plant Physiology 137: 700-712, 2005), *Pueraria lobata*, poplar (such as *Populus alba*, *Populus nigra*, *Populus trichocarpa*, or *Populus alba* × *tremula* (CAC35696) (Miller et al., Planta 213: 483-487, 2001), aspen (such as *Populus tremuloides*) (Silver et al., JBC 270(22): 13010-1316, 1995), English Oak (*Quercus robur*) (Zimmer et al., WO 98/02550), or a variant thereof. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is an isoprene synthase from *Pueraria montana*, *Pueraria lobata*, *Populus tremuloides*, *Populus alba*, *Populus nigra*, or *Populus trichocarpa* or a variant thereof. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is an isoprene synthase from *Populus alba* or a variant thereof. In some aspects, the nucleic acid encoding the isoprene synthase (e.g., isoprene synthase from *Populus alba* or a variant thereof) is codon optimized.

[0166] In some aspects, the isoprene synthase nucleic acid or polypeptide is a naturally-occurring polypeptide or nucleic acid (e.g., naturally-occurring polypeptide or nucleic acid from *Populus*). In some aspects, the isoprene synthase nucleic acid or polypeptide is not a wild-type or naturally-occurring polypeptide or nucleic acid. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase nucleic acid or polypeptide is a variant of a wild-type or naturally-occurring polypeptide or nucleic acid (e.g., a variant of a wild-type or naturally-occurring polypeptide or nucleic acid from *Populus*).

[0167] In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a variant. In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a variant of a wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase. In some aspects, the variant has improved activity such as improved catalytic activity compared to the wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase. The increase in activity (e.g., catalytic activity) can be at least about any of 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90%, or 95%. In some aspects, the increase in activity such as catalytic activity is at least about any of 1 fold, 2 folds, 5 folds, 10 folds, 20 folds, 30 folds, 40 folds, 50 folds, 75 folds, or 100 folds. In some aspects, the increase in activity such as catalytic activity is about 10% to about 100 folds (e.g., about 20% to about 100 folds, about 50% to about 50 folds, about 1 fold to about 25 folds, about 2 folds to about 20 folds, or about 5 folds to about 20 folds). In some aspects, the variant has improved solubility compared to the wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase. The increase in solubility can be at least about any of 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90%, or 95%. The increase in solubility can be at least about any of 1 fold, 2 folds, 5 folds, 10 folds, 20 folds, 30 folds, 40 folds, 50 folds, 75 folds, or 100 folds. In some aspects, the increase in solubility is about 10% to about 100 folds (e.g., about 20% to about 100 folds, about 50% to about 50 folds, about 1 fold to about 25 folds, about 2 folds to about 20 folds, or about 5 folds to about 20 folds). In some aspects, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a variant of naturally occurring isoprene synthase and has improved stability (such as thermo-stability) compared to the naturally occurring isoprene synthase.

[0168] In some aspects, the variant has at least about 10%, at least about 20%, at least about 30%, at least about 40%, at least about 50%, at least about 60%, at least about 70%, at least about 80%, at least about 90%, at least about 100%, at least about 110%, at least about 120%, at least about 130%, at least about 140%, at least about 150%, at least about 160%, at least about 170%, at least about 180%, at least about 190%, at least about 200% of the activity of a wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase. The variant can share sequence similarity with a wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase. In some aspects, a variant of a wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase can have at least about any of 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 90%, 91%, 92%, 93%, 94%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, 99%, 99.5%, or 99.9% amino acid sequence identity as that of the wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase. In some aspects, a variant of a wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase has any of about 70% to about 99.9%, about 75% to about 99%, about 80% to about 98%, about 85% to about 97%, or about 90% to about 95% amino acid sequence identity as that of the wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase.

[0169] In some aspects, the variant comprises a mutation in the wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase. In some aspects, the variant has at least one amino acid substitution, at least one amino acid insertion, and/or at least one amino acid deletion. In some aspects, the variant has at least one amino acid substitution. In some aspects, the number of differing amino acid residues between the variant and wild-type or naturally occurring isoprene synthase can be one or more, e.g. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 15, 20, 30, 40, 50, or more amino acid residues. Naturally occurring isoprene synthases can include any isoprene synthases from plants, for example, kudzu isoprene synthases, poplar isoprene synthases, English oak isoprene synthases, and willow isoprene synthases. In some aspects, the variant is a variant of isoprene synthase from *Populus alba*. In some aspects, the variant of isoprene synthase from *Populus alba* has at least one amino acid substitution, at least one amino acid insertion, and/or at least one amino acid deletion. In some aspects, the variant is a truncated *Populus alba* isoprene synthase. In some aspects, the nucleic acid encoding variant (e.g., variant of isoprene synthase from *Populus alba*) is codon optimized (for example, codon optimized based on host cells where the heterologous isoprene synthase is expressed).

[0170] The isoprene synthase polypeptide provided herein can be any of the isoprene synthases or isoprene synthase variants described in WO 2009/132220, WO 2010/124146, and U.S. Patent Application Publication No.: 2010/0086978, the contents of which are expressly referred to in their entirety with respect to the isoprene synthases and isoprene synthase variants.

[0171] Any one of the promoters described herein (e.g., promoters described herein and identified in the Examples of the present disclosure including inducible promoters and constitutive promoters) can be used to drive expression of any of the isoprene synthases described herein.

[0172] Suitable isoprene synthases include, but are not limited to, those identified by Genbank Accession Nos. AY341431, AY316691, AY279379, AJ457070, and AY182241. Types of isoprene synthases which can be used in any one of the compositions or methods including methods of making cells encoding isoprene synthase described herein are also described in International Patent Application Publication Nos. WO2009/076676, WO2010/003007, WO2009/132220, WO2010/031062, WO2010/031068, WO2010/031076, WO2010/013077, WO2010/031079, WO2010/148150, WO2010/124146, WO2010/078457, WO2010/148256, WO 2012/058494, and US Patent No. 8,173,410.

Nucleic acids encoding DXP pathway polypeptides

[0173] In some aspects of the invention, the cells as claimed described in any of the compositions or methods described herein (including host cells that have been engineered for increased carbon flux toward the MVA pathway as described herein) further comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a DXS polypeptide or other DXP pathway polypeptides. In some aspects, the cells further comprise a chromosomal copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding a DXS polypeptide or other DXP pathway polypeptides. In some aspects, the *E. coli* cells further comprise one or more nucleic acids encoding an IDI polypeptide and a DXS polypeptide or other DXP pathway polypeptides. In some aspects, one nucleic acid encodes the isoprene synthase polypeptide, IDI polypeptide, and DXS polypeptide or other DXP pathway polypeptides. In some aspects, one plasmid encodes the isoprene synthase polypeptide, IDI polypeptide, and DXS polypeptide or other DXP pathway polypeptides. In some aspects, multiple plasmids encode the isoprene synthase polypeptide, IDI polypeptide, and DXS polypeptide or other DXP pathway polypeptides.

[0174] Exemplary DXS polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of a DXS polypeptide. Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has DXS polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert pyruvate and D-glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate into 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*. Exemplary DXS polypeptides and nucleic acids and methods of measuring DXS activity are described in more detail in International Publication Nos. WO 2009/076676, WO 2010/003007, WO 2009/132220, and U.S. Patent Publ. Nos. US 2009/0203102, 2010/0003716 and 2010/0048964.

[0175] Exemplary DXP pathway polypeptides include, but are not limited to any of the following polypeptides: DXS polypeptides, DXR polypeptides, MCT polypeptides, CMK polypeptides, MCS polypeptides, HDS polypeptides, HDR polypeptides, and polypeptides (e.g., fusion polypeptides) having an activity of one, two, or more of the DXP pathway polypeptides. In particular, DXP pathway polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of a DXP pathway polypeptide. Exemplary DXP pathway nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of a DXP pathway polypeptide. Exemplary DXP pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein. Exemplary DXP pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids and methods of measuring DXP pathway polypeptide activity are described in more detail in International Publication No. WO 2010/148150

[0176] Exemplary DXS polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of a DXS polypeptide. Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has DXS polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert pyruvate and D-glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate into 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*. Exemplary DXS polypeptides and nucleic acids and methods of measuring DXS activity are described in more detail in International Publication No. WO 2009/076676, WO 2010/003007, WO 2009/132220, and U.S. Patent Publ. Nos. US 2009/0203102, 2010/0003716, and 2010/0048964.

[0177] In particular, DXS polypeptides convert pyruvate and D-glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate into 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate (DXP). Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has DXS polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert pyruvate and D-glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0178] DXR polypeptides convert 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate (DXP) into 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate (MEP). Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has DXR polypeptides activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert DXP *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0179] MCT polypeptides convert 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate (MEP) into 4-(cytidine 5'-diphospho)-2-methyl-D-erythritol (CDP-ME). Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has MCT polypeptides activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert MEP *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0180] CMK polypeptides convert 4-(cytidine 5'-diphospho)-2-C-methyl-D-erythritol (CDP-ME) into 2-phospho-4-(cytidine 5'-diphospho)-2-C-methyl-D-erythritol (CDP-MEP). Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has CMK polypeptides activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert CDP-ME *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0181] MCS polypeptides convert 2-phospho-4-(cytidine 5'-diphospho)-2-C-methyl-D-erythritol (CDP-MEP) into 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 2, 4-cyclodiphosphate (ME-CPP or cMEPP). Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has MCS polypeptides activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert CDP-MEP *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0182] HDS polypeptides convert 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 2, 4-cyclodiphosphate into (E)-4-hydroxy-3-methylbut-2-en-1-yl diphosphate (HMBPP or HDMAPP). Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has HDS polypeptides activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert ME-CPP *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0183] HDR polypeptides convert (E)-4-hydroxy-3-methylbut-2-en-1-yl diphosphate into isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) and dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP). Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has HDR polypeptides activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert HMBPP *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

Source organisms for lower MVA pathway, isoprene synthase, IDI, and DXP pathway polypeptides

[0184] Isoprene synthase, IDI, DXP pathway, and/or lower MVA pathway nucleic acids (and their encoded polypeptides) can be obtained from any organism that naturally contains isoprene synthase, IDI, DXP pathway, and/or lower MVA pathway nucleic acids. Isoprene is formed naturally by a variety of organisms, such as bacteria, yeast, plants, and animals. Some organisms contain the MVA pathway for producing isoprene. Isoprene synthase nucleic acids can be obtained, e.g., from any organism that contains an isoprene synthase. MVA pathway nucleic acids can be obtained, e.g., from any organism that contains the MVA pathway. IDI and DXP pathway nucleic acids can be obtained, e.g., from any

organism that contains the IDI and DXP pathway.

[0185] The nucleic acid sequence of the isoprene synthase, DXP pathway, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acids can be isolated from a bacterium, fungus, plant, algae, or cyanobacterium. Exemplary source organisms include, for example, yeasts, such as species of *Saccharomyces* (e.g., *S. cerevisiae*), bacteria, such as species of *Escherichia* (e.g., *E. coli*), or species of *Methanosarcina* (e.g., *Methanosarcina mazei*), plants, such as kudzu or poplar (e.g., *Populus alba* or *Populus alba* × *tremula* CAC35696) or aspen (e.g., *Populus tremuloides*). Exemplary sources for isoprene synthases, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptides which can be used are also described in International Patent Application Publication Nos. WO2009/076676, WO2010/003007, WO2009/132220, WO2010/031062, WO2010/031068, WO2010/031076, WO2010/013077, WO2010/031079, WO2010/148150, WO2010/078457, and WO2010/148256.

[0186] In some aspects, the source organism is a yeast, such as *Saccharomyces* sp., *Schizosaccharomyces* sp., *Pichia* sp., or *Candida* sp.

[0187] In some aspects, the source organism is a bacterium, such as strains of *Bacillus* such as *B. licheniformis* or *B. subtilis*, strains of *Pantoea* such as *P. citrea*, strains of *Pseudomonas* such as *P. alcaligenes*, strains of *Streptomyces* such as *S. lividans* or *S. rubiginosus*, strains of *Escherichia* such as *E. coli*, strains of *Enterobacter*, strains of *Streptococcus*, or strains of *Archaea* such as *Methanosarcina mazei*.

[0188] As used herein, "the genus *Bacillus*" includes all species within the genus "*Bacillus*," as known to those of skill in the art, including but not limited to *B. subtilis*, *B. licheniformis*, *B. lentus*, *B. brevis*, *B. stearothermophilus*, *B. alkalophilus*, *B. amyloliquefaciens*, *B. clausii*, *B. halodurans*, *B. megaterium*, *B. coagulans*, *B. circulans*, *B. lautus*, and *B. thuringiensis*. It is recognized that the genus *Bacillus* continues to undergo taxonomical reorganization. Thus, it is intended that the genus include species that have been reclassified, including but not limited to such organisms as *B. stearothermophilus*, which is now named "*Geobacillus stearothermophilus*." The production of resistant endospores in the presence of oxygen is considered the defining feature of the genus *Bacillus*, although this characteristic also applies to the recently named *Alicyclobacillus*, *Amphibacillus*, *Aneurinibacillus*, *Anoxybacillus*, *Brevibacillus*, *Filobacillus*, *Gracilibacillus*, *Halobacillus*, *Paenibacillus*, *Salibacillus*, *Thermobacillus*, *Ureibacillus*, and *Virgibacillus*.

[0189] In some aspects, the source organism is a gram-positive bacterium. Nonlimiting examples include strains of *Streptomyces* (e.g., *S. lividans*, *S. coelicolor*, or *S. griseus*) and *Bacillus*. In some aspects, the source organism is a gram-negative bacterium, such as *E. coli* or *Pseudomonas* sp.

[0190] In some aspects, the source organism is a plant, such as a plant from the family Fabaceae, such as the Faboideae subfamily. In some aspects, the source organism is kudzu, poplar (such as *Populus alba* × *tremula* CAC35696), aspen (such as *Populus tremuloides*), or *Quercus robur*.

[0191] In some aspects, the source organism is an algae, such as a green algae, red algae, glaucophytes, chlorarachniophytes, euglenids, chromista, or dinoflagellates.

[0192] In some aspects, the source organism is a cyanobacteria, such as cyanobacteria classified into any of the following groups based on morphology: *Chroococcales*, *Pleurocapsales*, *Oscillatoriales*,

Nostocales, or *Stigonematales*.

Recombinant cells capable of increased production of isoprene

[0193] The recombinant cells described herein (including host cells that have been engineered for increased carbon flux as described herein) have the ability to produce isoprene concentration greater than that of the same cells lacking one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid phosphoketolase polypeptides, one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a MVA pathway polypeptide, and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide when cultured under the same conditions. The cells can further comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding an IDI polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0194] In some aspects, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase, one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a MVA pathway polypeptide, and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide are heterologous nucleic acids that are integrated into the host cell's chromosomal nucleotide sequence. In other aspects, the one or more heterologous nucleic acids are integrated into plasmid. In still other aspects, at least one of the one or more heterologous nucleic acids is integrated into the

cell's chromosomal nucleotide sequence while at least one of the one or more heterologous nucleic acid sequences is integrated into a plasmid. The recombinant cells can produce at least 5% greater amounts of isoprene compared to isoprene-producing cells that do not comprise the phosphoketolase polypeptide. Alternatively, the recombinant cells can produce greater than about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 11%, 12%, 13%, 14%, or 15% of isoprene, inclusive, as well as any numerical value in between these numbers.

[0195] In one aspect of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide, one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a mevalonate (MVA) pathway polypeptide(s), one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a DXP pathway polypeptide(s), and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide. The cells can further comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding an IDI polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. Any of the one or more heterologous nucleic acids can be operably linked to constitutive promoters, can be operably linked to inducible promoters, or can be operably linked to a combination of inducible and constitutive promoters. The one or more heterologous nucleic acids can additionally be operably linked to strong promoters, weak promoters, and/or medium promoters. One or more of the heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase, a mevalonate (MVA) pathway polypeptide(s), a DXP pathway polypeptide(s), and an isoprene synthase polypeptide can be integrated into a genome of the host cells or can be stably expressed in

the cells. The one or more heterologous nucleic acids can additionally be on a vector.

[0196] The production of isoprene by the cells according to any of the compositions or methods described herein can be enhanced (e.g., enhanced by the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide, an isoprene synthase polypeptide, MVA pathway polypeptide(s), and/or a DXP pathway polypeptide(s)). As used herein, "enhanced" isoprene production refers to an increased cell productivity index (CPI) for isoprene, an increased titer of isoprene, an increased mass yield of isoprene, and/or an increased specific productivity of isoprene by the cells described by any of the compositions and methods described herein compared to cells which do not have one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase peptide. In certain embodiments described herein, the host cells have been further engineered increased carbon flux to MVA production.

[0197] The production of isoprene by the recombinant cells described herein can be enhanced by about 5% to about 1,000,000 folds. In certain aspects, the production of isoprene can be enhanced by about 10% to about 1,000,000 folds (e.g., about 1 to about 500,000 folds, about 1 to about 50,000 folds, about 1 to about 5,000 folds, about 1 to about 1,000 folds, about 1 to about 500 folds, about 1 to about 100 folds, about 1 to about 50 folds, about 5 to about 100,000 folds, about 5 to about 10,000 folds, about 5 to about 1,000 folds, about 5 to about 500 folds, about 5 to about 100 folds, about 10 to about 50,000 folds, about 50 to about 10,000 folds, about 100 to about 5,000 folds, about 200 to about 1,000 folds, about 50 to about 500 folds, or about 50 to about 200 folds) compared to the production of isoprene by cells that do not express one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase peptide. In certain embodiments described herein, the host cells have been further engineered to increased carbon flux to MVA production thereby providing enhanced production of isoprene as compared to the production of isoprene by cells that do not express one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase peptide and which have not been engineered for increased carbon flux to mevalonate production.

[0198] In other aspects, the production of isoprene by the recombinant cells described herein can also be enhanced by at least about any of 5%, 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90%, 1 fold, 2 folds, 5 folds, 10 folds, 20 folds, 50 folds, 100 folds, 200 folds, 500 folds, 1000 folds, 2000 folds, 5000 folds, 10,000 folds, 20,000 folds, 50,000 folds, 100,000 folds, 200,000 folds, 500,000 folds, or 1,000,000 folds as compared to the production of isoprene by cells that do not express one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase peptide. In certain embodiments described herein, the host cells have been further engineered increased carbon flux to MVA production thereby providing enhanced production of isoprene as compared to the production of isoprene by cells that do not express one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase peptide and which have not been engineered for increased carbon flux to mevalonate production.

Methods of using the recombinant cells to produce isoprene

[0199] Also provided herein are methods for producing isoprene comprising culturing any of the recombinant cells described herein. In one aspect, isoprene can be produced by culturing recombinant cells comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide, one or more MVA pathway polypeptides, and an isoprene synthase polypeptide. In

certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0200] In another aspect, isoprene can be produced by culturing recombinant cells comprising modulation in any of the enzymatic pathways described herein and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase peptide, a MVA pathway polypeptide, and an isoprene synthase polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a

phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. The isoprene can be produced from any of the cells described herein and according to any of the methods described herein. Any of the cells can be used for the purpose of producing isoprene from carbohydrates, including, but not limited to, six carbon sugars such as glucose. In other embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0201] Thus, provided herein are methods of producing isoprene comprising culturing cells comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide and an isoprene synthase in a suitable condition for producing isoprene and (b) producing isoprene. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0202] The cells can further comprise one or more nucleic acid molecules encoding the MVA pathway

polypeptide(s) described above (e.g., the complete MVA pathway) and any of the isoprene synthase polypeptide(s) described above (e.g. *Pueraria* isoprene synthase). In some aspects, the recombinant cells can be one of any of the cells described herein. Any of the isoprene synthases or variants thereof described herein, any of the host cell strains described herein, any of the promoters described herein, and/or any of the vectors described herein can also be used to produce isoprene using any of the energy sources (e.g. glucose or any other six carbon sugar) described herein can be used in the methods described herein. In some aspects, the method of producing isoprene further comprises a step of recovering the isoprene. In other embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0203] In certain aspects, provided herein are methods of making isoprene comprising culturing recombinant cells comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*, an *mvaE* and an *mvaS* polypeptide from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus*, and/or *E. faecalis*, in a suitable condition for producing isoprene and (b) producing isoprene. The cells can further comprise one or more nucleic acid molecules encoding the lower MVA pathway polypeptide(s) described above (e.g., MVK, PMK, MVD, and/or IDI) and any of the isoprene synthase polypeptide(s) described above. In some aspects, the recombinant cells can be any of the cells described herein.

[0204] In certain aspects, provided herein are methods of making isoprene comprising culturing recombinant cells comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*, in a suitable condition for producing isoprene and (b) producing isoprene. The cells can further comprise one or more nucleic acid molecules encoding the lower MVA pathway polypeptide(s) described above (e.g., MVK, PMK, MVD, and/or IDI) and any of the isoprene synthase polypeptide(s) described above. In some aspects, the recombinant cells can be any of the cells described herein. The recombinant cells described herein that have various enzymatic pathways manipulated for increased carbon flow to mevalonate production can be used to produce isoprene. In some aspects, the recombinant cells can be further engineered to increase the activity of one or more of the following genes selected from the group consisting of ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*), D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*), transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), transaldolase B (*tal B*), phosphate acetyltransferase (*pta* and/or *eutD*). In another embodiment,

these recombinant cells can be further engineered to decrease the activity of one or more genes of the following genes including glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (*zwf*), 6-phosphofructokinase-1 (*pfkA* and/or *pfkB*), fructose biphosphate aldolase (*fba*, *fbaA*, *fbaB*, and/or *fbaC*), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*), acetate kinase (*ackA*), citrate synthase (*gltA*), EI (*ptsI*), EIICB^{Glc} (*ptsG*), EIIA^{Glc} (*crr*), and/or HPr (*ptsH*).

[0205] In certain aspects, provided herein are methods of making isoprene comprising culturing recombinant cells comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*, in a suitable condition for producing isoprene and (b) producing isoprene. The cells can further comprise one or more nucleic acid molecules encoding the lower MVA pathway polypeptide(s) described above (e.g., MVK, PMK, MVD, and/or IDI) and any of the isoprene synthase polypeptide(s) described above. In some aspects, the recombinant cells can be any of the cells described herein. The recombinant cells described herein that have various enzymatic pathways manipulated for increased carbon flow to mevalonate production can be used to produce isoprene. In some aspects, the recombinant cells can be further engineered to increase the activity of one or more of the following genes selected from the group consisting of *rpiA*, *rpe*, *tktA*, *tal B*, *pta* and/or *eutD*. In another aspect, these strains can be further engineered to decrease the activity of one or more genes of the following genes including *zwf*, *pfkA*, *fba*, *gapA*, *ackA*, *gltA* and/or *pts*.

[0206] In some aspects, the amount of isoprene produced is measured at the peak absolute productivity time point. In some aspects, the peak absolute productivity for the cells is about any of the amounts of isoprene disclosed herein. In some aspects, the amount of isoprene produced is measured at the peak specific productivity time point. In some aspects, the peak specific productivity for the cells is about any of the amounts of isoprene per cell disclosed herein. In some aspects, the cumulative, total amount of isoprene produced is measured. In some aspects, the cumulative total productivity for the cells is about any of the amounts of isoprene disclosed herein.

[0207] In some aspects, any of the cells described herein (for examples the cells in culture) produce isoprene at greater than about any of or about any of 1, 10, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, or more nmole of isoprene/gram of cells for the wet weight of the cells/hour (nmole/g_{wcm}/hr). In some aspects, the amount of isoprene is between about 2 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, such as between about 2 to about 100 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 100 to about 500 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 150 to about 500 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 500 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 1,000 to about 2,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, or about 2,000 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr. In some aspects, the amount of isoprene is between about 20 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 100 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 200 to about 2,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 200 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 300 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, or about 400 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr.

[0208] In some aspects, the cells in culture produce isoprene at greater than or about 1, 10, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, 10,000, 100,000, or more ng of isoprene/gram of cells for the wet weight of the cells/hr (ng/g_{wcm}/h). In some aspects, the amount of isoprene is between about 2 to about 5,000 ng/g_{wcm}/h, such as between about 2 to about 100 ng/g_{wcm}/h, about 100 to about 500 ng/g_{wcm}/h, about 500 to about 1,000 ng/g_{wcm}/h, about 1,000 to about 2,000 ng/g_{wcm}/h, or about 2,000 to about

5,000 ng/g_{wcm}/h. In some aspects, the amount of isoprene is between about 20 to about 5,000 ng/g_{wcm}/h, about 100 to about 5,000 ng/g_{wcm}/h, about 200 to about 2,000 ng/g_{wcm}/h, about 200 to about 1,000 ng/g_{wcm}/h, about 300 to about 1,000 ng/g_{wcm}/h, or about 400 to about 1,000 ng/g_{wcm}/h.

[0209] In some aspects, the cells in culture produce a cumulative titer (total amount) of isoprene at greater than about any of or about any of 1, 10, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, 10,000, 50,000, 100,000, or more mg of isoprene/L of broth (mg/L_{broth}, wherein the volume of broth includes the volume of the cells and the cell medium). In some aspects, the amount of isoprene is between about 2 to about 5,000 mg/L_{broth}, such as between about 2 to about 100 mg/L_{broth}, about 100 to about 500 mg/L_{broth}, about 500 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 1,000 to about 2,000 mg/L_{broth}, or about 2,000 to about 5,000 mg/L_{broth}. In some aspects, the amount of isoprene is between about 20 to about 5,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 100 to about 5,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 200 to about 2,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 200 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 300 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}, or about 400 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}.

[0210] In some aspects, the isoprene produced by the cells in culture comprises at least about 1, 2, 5, 10, 15, 20, or 25% by volume of the fermentation offgas. In some aspects, the isoprene comprises between about 1 to about 25% by volume of the offgas, such as between about 5 to about 15 %, about 15 to about 25%, about 10 to about 20%, or about 1 to about 10 %.

[0211] In certain embodiments, the methods of producing isoprene can comprise the steps of: (a) culturing recombinant cells (including, but not limited to, *E. coli* cells) that do not endogenously express a phosphoketolase polypeptide, wherein the cells heterologously express one or more copies of a gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide along with (i) one or more nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides and (ii) an isoprene synthase and (b) producing isoprene, wherein the recombinant cells display decreased oxygen uptake rate (OUR) as compared to that of the same cells lacking one or more heterologous copies of a gene encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the recombinant cells expressing one or more heterologous copies of a gene encoding an phosphoketolase polypeptide display up to 1-fold, 2-fold, 3-fold, 4-fold, 5-fold, 6-fold or 7-fold decrease in OUR as compared to recombinant cells that do not express a phosphoketolase.

[0212] Also provided herein are methods the the production of isoprene comprising cells having enhanced isoprene production capabilities. The production of isoprene by the cells described herein can be enhanced by the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide, one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding one or more polypeptides of the complete MVA pathway polypeptide, and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic

acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. As used herein, "enhanced" isoprene production refers to an increased cell productivity index (CPI) for isoprene, an increased titer of isoprene, an increased mass yield of isoprene, and/or an increased specific productivity of isoprene by the cells described by any of the compositions and methods described herein compared to cells which do not have one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide, a MVA pathway polypeptide(s) and an isoprene synthase polypeptide. The production of isoprene can be enhanced by about 5% to about 1,000,000 folds. The production of isoprene can be enhanced by about 10% to about 1,000,000 folds (e.g., about 50% to about 1,000,000 folds, about 1 to about 500,000 folds, about 1 to about 50,000 folds, about 1 to about 5,000 folds, about 1 to about 1,000 folds, about 1 to about 500 folds, about 1 to about 100 folds, about 1 to about 50 folds, about 5 to about 100,000 folds, about 5 to about 10,000 folds, about 5 to about 1,000 folds, about 5 to about 500 folds, about 5 to about 100 folds, about 10 to about 50,000 folds, about 50 to about 10,000 folds, about 100 to about 5,000 folds, about 200 to about 1,000 folds, about 50 to about 500 folds, or about 50 to about 200 folds) compared to the production of isoprene by the isoprene-producing cells that do not endogenously express phosphoketolase enzyme. In certain embodiments described herein, the methods described herein comprise host cells have been further engineered to increased carbon flux to MVA production thereby providing enhanced production of isoprene as compared to the production of isoprene by isoprene-producing cells that do not express one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase peptide and which have not been engineered for increased carbon flux to mevalonate production. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0213] In other aspects, the methods described herein are directed to the enhanced production of isoprene by the cells described herein (e.g., enhanced by the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide). In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase

isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. The production of isoprene can be enhanced by about 5% to about 1,000,000 folds. The production of isoprene can be enhanced by about 10% to about 1,000,000 folds (e.g., about 50% to about 1,000,000 folds, about 1 to about 500,000 folds, about 1 to about 50,000 folds, about 1 to about 5,000 folds, about 1 to about 1,000 folds, about 1 to about 500 folds, about 1 to about 100 folds, about 1 to about 50 folds, about 5 to about 100,000 folds, about 5 to about 10,000 folds, about 5 to about 1,000 folds, about 5 to about 500 folds, about 5 to about 100 folds, about 10 to about 50,000 folds, about 50 to about 10,000 folds, about 100 to about 5,000 folds, about 200 to about 1,000 folds, about 50 to about 500 folds, or about 50 to about 200 folds) compared to the production of isoprene by an isoprene-producing cells without the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide. The production of isoprene can also enhanced by at least about any of 5%, 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90%, 1 fold, 2 folds, 5 folds, 10 folds, 20 folds, 50 folds, 100 folds, 200 folds, 500 folds, 1000 folds, 2000 folds, 5000 folds, 10,000 folds, 20,000 folds, 50,000 folds, 100,000 folds, 200,000 folds, 500,000 folds, or 1,000,000 folds compared to the production of isoprene by isoprene-producing cells without the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase. In certain embodiments described herein, the methods described herein comprise host cells have been further engineered to increased carbon flux to MVA production thereby providing enhanced production of isoprene as compared to the production of isoprene by cells that do not express one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase peptide and which have not been engineered for increased carbon flux to mevalonate production. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0214] In addition, more specific cell culture conditions can be used to culture the cells in the methods described herein. For example, in some aspects, the method for the production of isoprene comprises the steps of (a) culturing recombinant cells (including, but not limited to, *E. coli* cells) that do not endogenously have a phosphoketolase gene in minimal medium at 34°C, wherein the recombinant cells heterologously express (i) one or more copies of a heterologous gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide on a low to medium copy plasmid and under the control of a strong promoter, (ii) one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding one or more polypeptides of the MVA pathway polypeptide (upper MVA pathway and lower MVA pathway), and (iii) one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide; and (b) producing isoprene. In certain embodiments, the phosphoketolase polypeptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In some aspects, the method of producing isoprene further comprises a step of recovering the isoprene.

Recombinant cells capable of increased production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids

[0215] Isoprenoids can be produced in many organisms from the synthesis of the isoprenoid precursor molecules which are the end products of the MVA pathway. As stated above, isoprenoids represent an important class of compounds and include, for example, food and feed supplements, flavor and odor compounds, and anticancer, antimalarial, antifungal, and antibacterial compounds.

[0216] As a class of molecules, isoprenoids are classified based on the number of isoprene units comprised in the compound. Monoterpenes comprise ten carbons or two isoprene units, sesquiterpenes comprise 15 carbons or three isoprene units, diterpenes comprise 20 carbons or four isoprene units, sesterterpenes comprise 25 carbons or five isoprene units, and so forth. Steroids (generally comprising about 27 carbons) are the products of cleaved or rearranged isoprenoids.

[0217] Isoprenoids can be produced from the isoprenoid precursor molecules IPP and DMAPP. These diverse compounds are derived from these rather simple universal precursors and are synthesized by groups of conserved polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthases (Hsieh et al., Plant Physiol. 2011 Mar;155(3):1079-90). The various chain lengths of these linear prenyl pyrophosphates, reflecting their distinctive physiological functions, in general are determined by the highly developed active sites of polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthases via condensation reactions of allylic substrates (dimethylallyl diphosphate (C₅-DMAPP), geranyl pyrophosphate (C₁₀-GPP), farnesyl pyrophosphate (C₁₅-FPP), geranylgeranyl pyrophosphate (C₂₀-GGPP)) with corresponding number of isopentenyl pyrophosphates (C₅-IPP) (Hsieh et al., Plant Physiol. 2011 Mar;155(3):1079-90).

[0218] Production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids can be made by using any of the recombinant host cells that comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase for increased production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids. In some aspects, these cells further comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding polypeptides of the MVA pathway, IDI, and/or the DXP pathway, as described above, and a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide. Without being bound to theory, it is thought that increasing the cellular production of mevalonate in recombinant cells by any of the compositions and methods described above will similarly result in the production of higher amounts of isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids. Increasing the molar yield of mevalonate production from glucose translates into higher molar yields of isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids, including isoprene, produced from glucose when combined with appropriate enzymatic activity levels of mevalonate kinase, phosphomevalonate kinase, diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase, isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase and other appropriate enzymes for isoprene and isoprenoid production. The recombinant cells described herein that have various enzymatic pathways manipulated for increased carbon flow to mevalonate production can be used to produce isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids. In some aspects, the recombinant cells can be further engineered to increase the activity of one or more of the following genes selected from the group consisting of *rpiA*, *rpe*, *tktA*, *tal B*, *pta* and/or *eutD*. In another aspect, these strains can be further engineered to decrease the activity of one or more genes of the following genes including *zwf*, *pfkA*, *fba*, *gapA*, *ackA*, *gltA* and/or *pts*.

Types of isoprenoids

[0219] The recombinant cells of the present disclosure are capable of increased production of isoprenoids and the isoprenoid precursor molecules DMAPP and IPP. Examples of isoprenoids include, without limitation, hemiterpenoids, monoterpenoids, sesquiterpenoids, diterpenoids, sesterterpenoids, triterpenoids, tetraterpenoids, and higher polyterpenoids. In some aspects, the hemiterpenoid is prenol (*i.e.*, 3-methyl-2-buten-1-ol), isoprenol (*i.e.*, 3-methyl-3-buten-1-ol), 2-methyl-3-buten-2-ol, or isovaleric acid. In some aspects, the monoterpenoid can be, without limitation,

geranyl pyrophosphate, eucalyptol, limonene, or pinene. In some aspects, the sesquiterpenoid is farnesyl pyrophosphate, artemisinin, or bisabolol. In some aspects, the diterpenoid can be, without limitation, geranylgeranyl pyrophosphate, retinol, retinal, phytol, taxol, forskolin, or aphidicolin. In some aspects, the triterpenoid can be, without limitation, squalene or lanosterol. The isoprenoid can also be selected from the group consisting of abietadiene, amorphadiene, carene, α -farnesene, β -farnesene, farnesol, geraniol, geranylgeraniol, linalool, limonene, myrcene, nerolidol, ocimene, patchoulol, β -pinene, sabinene, γ -terpinene, terpineol and valencene.

[0220] In some aspects, the tetraterpenoid is lycopene or carotene (a carotenoid). As used herein, the term "carotenoid" refers to a group of naturally-occurring organic pigments produced in the chloroplasts and chromoplasts of plants, of some other photosynthetic organisms, such as algae, in some types of fungus, and in some bacteria. Carotenoids include the oxygen-containing xanthophylls and the non-oxygen-containing carotenes. In some aspects, the carotenoids are selected from the group consisting of xanthophylls and carotenes. In some aspects, the xanthophyll is lutein or zeaxanthin. In some aspects, the carotenoid is α -carotene, β -carotene, γ -carotene, β -cryptoxanthin or lycopene.

Heterologous nucleic acids encoding polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthases polypeptides

[0221] In some aspects of the invention, the cells as claimed described in any of the compositions or methods herein further comprise one or more nucleic acids encoding a mevalonate (MVA) pathway polypeptide(s), as described above, as well as one or more nucleic acids encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptides(s). The polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide can be an endogenous polypeptide. The endogenous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide can be operably linked to a constitutive promoter or can similarly be operably linked to an inducible promoter. The endogenous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide can additionally be operably linked to a strong promoter. Alternatively, the endogenous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide can be operably linked to a weak promoter. In particular, the cells can be engineered to over-express the endogenous polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide relative to wild-type cells.

[0222] In some aspects, the polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide is a heterologous polypeptide. The cells of the present invention can comprise more than one copy of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a constitutive promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide is operably linked to an inducible promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a strong promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a weak promoter.

[0223] The nucleic acids encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide(s) can be integrated into a genome of the host cells or can be stably expressed in the cells. The nucleic acids encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide(s) can additionally be on a vector.

[0224] Exemplary polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode

a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase. Polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptides convert isoprenoid precursor molecules into more complex isoprenoid compounds. Exemplary polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of an isoprene synthase polypeptide. Exemplary polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein. In addition, variants of polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase can possess improved activity such as improved enzymatic activity. In some aspects, a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase variant has other improved properties, such as improved stability (e.g., thermo-stability), and/or improved solubility. Exemplary polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase nucleic acids can include nucleic acids which encode polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptides such as, without limitation, geranyl diphosphate (GPP) synthase, farnesyl pyrophosphate (FPP) synthase, and geranylgeranyl pyrophosphate (GGPP) synthase, or any other known polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide.

[0225] In some aspects of the invention, the cells as claimed described in any of the compositions or methods herein further comprise one or more nucleic acids encoding a farnesyl pyrophosphate (FPP) synthase. The FPP synthase polypeptide can be an endogenous polypeptide encoded by an endogenous gene. In some aspects, the FPP synthase polypeptide is encoded by an endogenous *ispA* gene in *E. coli*. The endogenous nucleic acid encoding an FPP synthase polypeptide can be operably linked to a constitutive promoter or can similarly be operably linked to an inducible promoter. The endogenous nucleic acid encoding an FPP synthase polypeptide can additionally be operably linked to a strong promoter. In particular, the cells can be engineered to over-express the endogenous FPP synthase polypeptide relative to wild-type cells.

[0226] In some aspects, the FPP synthase polypeptide is a heterologous polypeptide. The cells of the present invention can comprise more than one copy of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a FPP synthase polypeptide. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a FPP synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a constitutive promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a FPP synthase polypeptide is operably linked to an inducible promoter. In some aspects, the heterologous nucleic acid encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide is operably linked to a strong promoter.

[0227] The nucleic acids encoding an FPP synthase polypeptide can be integrated into a genome of the host cells or can be stably expressed in the cells. The nucleic acids encoding an FPP synthase can additionally be on a vector.

[0228] Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert IPP into higher order isoprenoids *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*. These methods are well known in the art and are described, for example, in U.S. Patent No.: 7,915,026; Hsieh et al., Plant Physiol. 2011 Mar;155(3):1079-90; Danner et al., Phytochemistry. 2011 Apr 12 [Epub ahead of print]; Jones et al., J Biol Chem. 2011 Mar 24 [Epub ahead of print]; Keeling et al., BMC Plant Biol. 2011 Mar 7;11:43; Martin et al., BMC Plant Biol. 2010 Oct 21;10:226; Kumeta & Ito, Plant Physiol. 2010 Dec;154(4):1998-2007; and Köllner & Boland, J Org Chem. 2010 Aug 20;75(16):5590-600.

Recombinant cells capable of increased production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids

[0229] The recombinant cells (e.g., recombinant bacterial cells) described herein have the ability to produce isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids at a amount and/or concentration greater than that of the same cells lacking one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase, one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a MVA pathway polypeptide, and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide when cultured under the same conditions. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In some aspects, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase, one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a MVA pathway polypeptide, and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide are heterologous nucleic acids that are integrated into the host cell's chromosome. The recombinant cells can produce at least 5% greater amounts of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids when compared to isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid precursor -producing recombinant cells that do not comprise phosphoketolase polypeptide. Alternatively, the recombinant cells can produce greater than about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 11%, 12%, 13%, 14%, or 15% of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids, inclusive, as well as any numerical value in between these numbers compared to the production of isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors by isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors- producing cells which do not express of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase. In

certain embodiments described herein, the methods herein comprise host cells have been further engineered to increased carbon flux to MVA production thereby providing enhanced production of isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors as compared to the production of isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors by isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors-producing cells that do not express one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase peptide and which have not been engineered for increased carbon flux to mevalonate production.

[0230] In one aspect of the invention, there are provided recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide, one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding one or more complete MVA pathway polypeptide(s) (i.e., the upper MVA pathway and the lower MVA pathway), one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase and/or one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a DXP pathway polypeptide(s). The cells can further comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding an IDI polypeptide. Additionally, the polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide can be an FPP synthase polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. The one or more heterologous nucleic acids can be operably linked to constitutive promoters, can be operably linked to inducible promoters, or can be operably linked to a combination of inducible and constitutive promoters. The one or more heterologous nucleic acids can additionally be operably linked strong promoters, weak promoters, and/or medium promoters. One or more of the heterologous nucleic

acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide, one or more complete MVA pathway polypeptide(s) (i.e., the upper MVA pathway and the lower MVA pathway), a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide and/or one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a DXP pathway polypeptide(s) can be integrated into a genome of the host cells or can be stably expressed in the cells. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. The one or more heterologous nucleic acids can additionally be on one or more vectors.

[0231] Provided herein are recombinant cells which can provide enhanced isoprenoid precursor and/or isoprenoid production. The production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids by the cells can be enhanced by the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide, one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptide(s) of the complete MVA pathway (i.e., the upper MVA pathway and lower MVA pathway), and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding phosphoketolase peptide is from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Ferrimonas balearica*. In yet another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Pedobactor saltans*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Streptomyces griseus*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*. In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces*

avermilis, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*. In yet other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In one embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. In another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum*. In still another embodiment, the recombinant cells comprise one or more copies of a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a phosphoketolase isolated from *Enterococcus gallinarum*. As used herein, "enhanced" isoprenoid precursor and/or isoprenoid production refers to an increased cell productivity index (CPI) for isoprenoid precursor and/or isoprenoid production, an increased titer of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids, an increased mass yield of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids, and/or an increased specific productivity of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids by the cells described by any of the compositions and methods described herein compared to cells which do not have one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase, one or more polypeptide(s) of the complete MVA pathway, and a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide. The production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids can be enhanced by about 5% to about 1,000,000 folds. The production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids can be enhanced by about 10% to about 1,000,000 folds (e.g., about 1 to about 500,000 folds, about 1 to about 50,000 folds, about 1 to about 5,000 folds, about 1 to about 1,000 folds, about 1 to about 500 folds, about 1 to about 100 folds, about 1 to about 50 folds, about 5 to about 100,000 folds, about 5 to about 10,000 folds, about 5 to about 1,000 folds, about 5 to about 500 folds, about 5 to about 100 folds, about 10 to about 50,000 folds, about 50 to about 10,000 folds, about 100 to about 5,000 folds, about 200 to about 1,000 folds, about 50 to about 500 folds, or about 50 to about 200 folds) compared to the production of isoprenoid and/or isoprenoid precursors by cells without the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase. In certain embodiments described herein, the recombinant host cells have been further engineered to increased carbon flux to MVA production thereby providing enhanced production of isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors as compared to the production of isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors by isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors-producing cells that do not express one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptide and which have not been engineered for increased carbon flux to mevalonate production.

[0232] The production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids by the cells described herein can be enhanced (e.g., enhanced by the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding the phosphoketolase polypeptides from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca*, one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide, and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide). The production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids can be enhanced by about 5% to about 1,000,000 folds. The production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids can be enhanced by about 10% to about 1,000,000 folds (e.g., about 1 to about 500,000 folds, about 1 to about 50,000 folds, about 1 to about 5,000 folds, about 1 to about 1,000 folds, about 1 to about 500 folds, about 1 to about 100 folds, about 1 to about 50 folds, about 5 to about 100,000 folds, about 5 to about 10,000

folds, about 5 to about 1,000 folds, about 5 to about 500 folds, about 5 to about 100 folds, about 10 to about 50,000 folds, about 50 to about 10,000 folds, about 100 to about 5,000 folds, about 200 to about 1,000 folds, about 50 to about 500 folds, or about 50 to about 200 folds) compared to the production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids by naturally-occurring cells (e.g., cells without the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca* along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides and which have not been engineered for increased carbon flux to mevalonate production.

[0233] In other embodiments, the recombinant cells described herein can provide for the production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids can also enhanced by at least about any of 5%, 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90%, 1 fold, 2 folds, 5 folds, 10 folds, 20 folds, 50 folds, 100 folds, 200 folds, 500 folds, 1000 folds, 2000 folds, 5000 folds, 10,000 folds, 20,000 folds, 50,000 folds, 100,000 folds, 200,000 folds, 500,000 folds, or 1,000,000 folds compared to the production of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids by isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids producing recombinant cells which do not express of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide

Methods of using the recombinant cells to produce isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid precursor molecules

[0234] Also provided herein are methods of producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids comprising culturing recombinant cells (e.g., recombinant bacterial cells) that comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase and an polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide. In certain embodiments, the recombinant cells further comprise one or more one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding an upper MVA pathway polypeptide and a lower MVA pathway polypeptide. The isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids can be produced from any of the cells described herein and according to any of the methods described herein. Any of the cells can be used for the purpose of producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids from carbohydrates, including six carbon sugars such as glucose.

[0235] In certain aspects, provided herein are methods of making isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids comprising culturing recombinant cells comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, an *mvaE* and an *mvaS* polypeptide from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus*, and/or *E. faecalis*, in a suitable condition for producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids, and (b) producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids. The cells can further comprise one or more nucleic acid molecules encoding the lower MVA pathway polypeptide(s) described above (e.g., MVK, PMK, MVD, and/or IDI) and any of the polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide(s) described above. In some aspects, the recombinant cells can

be any of the cells described herein. Any of the polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase or variants thereof described herein, any of the host cell strains described herein, any of the promoters described herein, and/or any of the vectors described herein can also be used to produce isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids using any of the energy sources (e.g. glucose or any other six carbon sugar) described herein. In some aspects, the method of producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids further comprises a step of recovering the isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids.

[0236] In certain aspects, provided herein are methods of making isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids comprising culturing recombinant cells comprising one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*, an *mvaE* and an *mvaS* polypeptide from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus*, and/or *E. faecalis*, in a suitable condition for producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids, and (b) producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids. The cells can further comprise one or more nucleic acid molecules encoding the lower MVA pathway polypeptide(s) described above (e.g., MVK, PMK, MVD, and/or IDI) and any of the polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide(s) described above. In some aspects, the recombinant cells can be any of the cells described herein. Any of the polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase or variants thereof described herein, any of the host cell strains described herein, any of the promoters described herein, and/or any of the vectors described herein can also be used to produce isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids using any of the energy sources (e.g. glucose or any other six carbon sugar) described herein. In some aspects, the method of producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids further comprises a step of recovering the isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids.

[0237] The method of producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids can similarly comprise the steps of: (a) culturing recombinant cells (including, but not limited to, *E. coli* cells) that do not endogenously have a phosphoketolase, wherein the recombinant cells heterologously express one or more copies of a gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide; and (b) producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids, wherein the recombinant cells produce greater amounts of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids when compared to isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid precursor-producing cells that do not comprise the phosphoketolase polypeptide.

[0238] The instant methods for the production of isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids can produce at least 5% greater amounts of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids when compared to isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid precursor-producing recombinant cells that do not comprise a phosphoketolase polypeptide. Alternatively, the recombinant cells can produce greater than about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 11%, 12%, 13%, 14%, or 15% of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids, inclusive. In some aspects, the method of producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids further comprises a step of recovering the isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids.

[0239] Provided herein are methods of using any of the cells described above for enhanced isoprenoid and/or isoprenoid precursor molecule production. The production of isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids by the cells can be enhanced by the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase, and/or the *mvaE* and *mvaS* polypeptides from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus*, and/or *E. faecalis*, one or more heterologous

nucleic acids encoding a lower MVA pathway polypeptide, and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide. As used herein, "enhanced" isoprenoid precursor and/or isoprenoid production refers to an increased cell productivity index (CPI) for isoprenoid precursor and/or isoprenoid production, an increased titer of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids, an increased mass yield of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids, and/or an increased specific productivity of isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoids by the cells described by any of the compositions and methods described herein compared to cells which do not have one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase, a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptide, a lower MVA pathway polypeptide(s), the *mvaE* and *mvaS* polypeptides from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus*. The production of isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids can be enhanced by about 5% to about 1,000,000 folds. The production of isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids can be enhanced by about 10% to about 1,000,000 folds (e.g., about 1 to about 500,000 folds, about 1 to about 50,000 folds, about 1 to about 5,000 folds, about 1 to about 1,000 folds, about 1 to about 500 folds, about 1 to about 100 folds, about 1 to about 50 folds, about 5 to about 100,000 folds, about 5 to about 10,000 folds, about 5 to about 1,000 folds, about 5 to about 500 folds, about 5 to about 100 folds, about 10 to about 50,000 folds, about 50 to about 10,000 folds, about 100 to about 5,000 folds, about 200 to about 1,000 folds, about 50 to about 500 folds, or about 50 to about 200 folds) compared to the production of isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids by cells without the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide. In certain embodiments described herein, the methods comprise recombinant host cells that have been further engineered to increased carbon flux to MVA production thereby providing enhanced production of isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors as compared to the production of isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors by isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors-producing cells that do not express one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase peptide and which have not been engineered for increased carbon flux to mevalonate production.

[0240] The production of isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids can also enhanced by the methods described herein by at least about any of 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90%, 1 fold, 2 folds, 5 folds, 10 folds, 20 folds, 50 folds, 100 folds, 200 folds, 500 folds, 1000 folds, 2000 folds, 5000 folds, 10,000 folds, 20,000 folds, 50,000 folds, 100,000 folds, 200,000 folds, 500,000 folds, or 1,000,000 folds compared to the production of isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids by isoprenoid precursors and/or isoprenoid-producing cells without the expression of one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide. In certain embodiments described herein, the methods comprise recombinant host cells that have been further engineered to increased carbon flux to MVA production thereby providing enhanced production of isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors as compared to the production of isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors by isoprenoids and/or isoprenoid-precursors-producing cells that do not express one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase peptide and which have not been engineered for increased carbon flux to mevalonate production.

[0241] In addition, more specific cell culture conditions can be used to culture the cells in the methods described herein. For example, in some aspects, the method for the production of isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids comprises the steps of (a) culturing recombinant cells (including, but not limited to, *E. coli* cells) which comprise a heterologous nucleic acid which encodes a phosphoketolase polypeptide and that do not endogenously have an *mvaE* gene and an *mvaS* gene from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus*, and/or *E. faecalis* in minimal medium at

34°C, wherein the recombinant cells heterologously express one or more copies of a gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca* on a low to medium copy plasmid and under the control of a strong promoter; and (b) producing isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids. In some aspects, the methods further comprise a step of recovering the isoprenoid precursor molecules and/or isoprenoids. In some aspects, wherein the recombinant cells heterologously express one or more copies of a gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

Vectors

[0242] Suitable vectors can be used for any of the compositions and methods described herein. For example, suitable vectors can be used to optimize the expression of one or more copies of a gene encoding a phosphoketolase, an upper MVA pathway polypeptide including, but not limited to, *mvaE* and an *mvaS* polypeptide, a lower MVA pathway polypeptide, an isoprene synthase, or a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase in a particular host cell (e.g., *E. coli*). In some aspects, the vector contains a selective marker. Examples of selectable markers include, but are not limited to, antibiotic resistance nucleic acids (e.g., kanamycin, ampicillin, carbenicillin, gentamicin, hygromycin, phleomycin, bleomycin, neomycin, or chloramphenicol) and/or nucleic acids that confer a metabolic advantage, such as a nutritional advantage on the host cell. In some aspects, one or more copies of a phosphoketolase, an upper MVA pathway polypeptide including, but not limited to, *mvaE* and an *mvaS* polypeptide, a lower MVA pathway polypeptide, an *mvaE* and an *mvaS* nucleic acid from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus*, and/or *E. faecalis*, an isoprene synthase, or a polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase nucleic acid(s) integrate into the genome of host cells without a selective marker.

[0243] Any one of the vectors characterized herein or used in the Examples of the present disclosure can be used in the present invention.

Transformation methods

[0244] Nucleic acids encoding one or more copies of a phosphoketolase, an upper MVA pathway polypeptide including, but not limited to, *mvaE* and an *mvaS* polypeptide, a lower MVA pathway polypeptide, and/or lower MVA pathway polypeptides can be inserted into a cell using suitable techniques. Additionally, isoprene synthase, IDI, DXP pathway, and/or polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase nucleic acids or vectors containing them can be inserted into a host cell (e.g., a plant cell, a fungal cell, a yeast cell, or a bacterial cell described herein) using standard techniques for introduction of a DNA construct or vector into a host cell, such as transformation, electroporation, nuclear microinjection, transduction, transfection (e.g., lipofection mediated or DEAE-Dextrin mediated transfection or transfection using a recombinant phage virus), incubation with calcium phosphate DNA precipitate, high velocity bombardment with DNA-coated microprojectiles, and protoplast fusion.

General transformation techniques are known in the art (See, e.g., Current Protocols in Molecular Biology (F. M. Ausubel et al. (eds.) Chapter 9, 1987; Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, 2nd ed., Cold Spring Harbor, 1989; and Campbell et al., Curr. Genet. 16:53-56, 1989). The introduced nucleic acids can be integrated into chromosomal DNA or maintained as extrachromosomal replicating sequences. Transformants can be selected by any method known in the art. Suitable methods for selecting transformants are described in International Publication No. WO 2009/076676, U.S. Patent Publ. No. 2009/0203102, WO 2010/003007, US Publ. No. 2010/0048964, WO 2009/132220, and US Publ. No. 2010/0003716.

Exemplary host cells

[0245] One of skill in the art will recognize that expression vectors are designed to contain certain components which optimize gene expression for certain host strains. Such optimization components include, but are not limited to origin of replication, promoters, and enhancers. The vectors and components referenced herein are described for exemplary purposes and are not meant to narrow the scope of the invention.

[0246] Any cell or progeny thereof that can be used to heterologously express genes can be used to express one or more a phosphoketolase isolated from *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Streptomyces griseus*, and/or *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei* along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides, isoprene synthase, IDI, DXP pathway polypeptide(e), and/or polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptides. In some embodiments, the host cell is a gram-positive bacterium. Non-limiting examples include strains of *Streptomyces* (e.g., *S. lividans*, *S. coelicolor*, or *S. griseus*), *Bacillus*, *Listeria* (e.g., *L. monocytogenes*) or *Lactobacillus* (e.g., *L. spp.*). In some embodiments, the source organism is a gram-negative bacterium, such as *E. coli*, *Pseudomonas sp.*, or *H. pylori*.

[0247] Bacteria cells, including gram positive or gram negative bacteria can be used to express any of the heterologous genes described above. In particular, the *mvaE* and *mvaS* genes can be expressed in any one of *P. citrea*, *B. subtilis*, *B. licheniformis*, *B. lentus*, *B. brevis*, *B. stearothermophilus*, *B. alkalophilus*, *B. amyloliquefaciens*, *B. clausii*, *B. halodurans*, *B. megaterium*, *B. coagulans*, *B. circulans*, *B. lautus*, *B. thuringiensis*, *S. albus*, *S. lividans*, *S. coelicolor*, *S. griseus*, *Pseudomonas sp.*, and *P. alcaligenes* cells.

[0248] There are numerous types of anaerobic cells that can be used as host cells in the compositions and methods of the present invention. In one aspect of the invention, the cells as claimed described in any of the compositions or methods described herein are obligate anaerobic cells and progeny thereof. Obligate anaerobes typically do not grow well, if at all, in conditions where oxygen is present. It is to be understood that a small amount of oxygen may be present, that is, there is some tolerance level that obligate anaerobes have for a low level of oxygen. In one aspect, obligate anaerobes engineered to produce mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene, and isoprenoids can serve as host cells for any of the methods and/or compositions described herein and are grown under substantially oxygen-free conditions, wherein the amount of oxygen present is not harmful to the growth, maintenance, and/or fermentation of the anaerobes.

[0249] In another aspect of the invention, the host cells as claimed described and/or used in any of

the compositions or methods described herein are facultative anaerobic cells and progeny thereof. Facultative anaerobes can generate cellular ATP by aerobic respiration (e.g., utilization of the TCA cycle) if oxygen is present. However, facultative anaerobes can also grow in the absence of oxygen. This is in contrast to obligate anaerobes which die or grow poorly in the presence of greater amounts of oxygen. In one aspect, therefore, facultative anaerobes can serve as host cells for any of the compositions and/or methods provided herein and can be engineered to produce mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene, and isoprenoids. Facultative anaerobic host cells can be grown under substantially oxygen-free conditions, wherein the amount of oxygen present is not harmful to the growth, maintenance, and/or fermentation of the anaerobes, or can be alternatively grown in the presence of greater amounts of oxygen.

[0250] The host cell can additionally be a filamentous fungal cell and progeny thereof. (See, e.g., Berka & Barnett, *Biotechnology Advances*, (1989), 7(2):127-154). In some aspects, the filamentous fungal cell can be any of *Trichoderma longibrachiatum*, *T. viride*, *T. koningii*, *T. harzianum*, *Penicillium* sp., *Humicola insolens*, *H. lanuginosa*, *H. grisea*, *Chrysosporium* sp., *C. lucknowense*, *Gliocladium* sp., *Aspergillus* sp., such as *A. oryzae*, *A. niger*, *A. sojae*, *A. japonicus*, *A. nidulans*, or *A. awamori*, *Fusarium* sp., such as *F. roseum*, *F. gramineum*, *F. cerealis*, *F. oxysporum*, or *F. venenatum*, *Neurospora* sp., such as *N. crassa*, *Hypocrea* sp., *Mucor* sp., such as *M. miehei*, *Rhizopus* sp. or *Emericella* sp. In some aspects, the fungus is *A. nidulans*, *A. awamori*, *A. oryzae*, *A. aculeatus*, *A. niger*, *A. japonicus*, *T. reesei*, *T. viride*, *F. oxysporum*, or *F. solani*. In certain embodiments, plasmids or plasmid components for use herein include those described in U.S. patent pub. No. US 2011/0045563.

[0251] The host cell can also be a yeast, such as *Saccharomyces* sp., *Schizosaccharomyces* sp., *Pichia* sp., or *Candida* sp. In some aspects, the *Saccharomyces* sp. is *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* (See, e.g., Romanos et al., *Yeast*, (1992), 8(6):423-488). In certain embodiments, plasmids or plasmid components for use herein include those described in U.S. pat. No. 7,659,097 and U.S. patent pub. No. US 2011/0045563.

[0252] The host cell can additionally be a species of algae, such as a green algae, red algae, glaucophytes, chlorarachniophytes, euglenids, chromista, or dinoflagellates. (See, e.g., Saunders & Warmbrodt, "Gene Expression in Algae and Fungi, Including Yeast," (1993), National Agricultural Library, Beltsville, MD). In certain embodiments, plasmids or plasmid components for use herein include those described in U.S. Patent Pub. No. US 2011/0045563. In some aspects, the host cell is a cyanobacterium, such as cyanobacterium classified into any of the following groups based on morphology: *Chlorococcales*, *Pleurocapsales*, *Oscillatoriales*, *Nostocales*, or *Stigonematales* (See, e.g., Lindberg et al., *Metab. Eng.*, (2010) 12(1):70-79). In certain embodiments, plasmids or plasmid components for use herein include those described in U.S. patent pub. No. US 2010/0297749; US 2009/0282545 and Intl. Pat. Appl. No. WO 2011/034863.

[0253] *E. coli* host cells can be used to express one or more phosphoketolase enzymes from from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardia opacis* *dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca* along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding

one or more MVA pathway polypeptides, isoprene synthase, IDI, DXP pathway polypeptide(e), and/or polyprenyl pyrophosphate synthase polypeptides. In one aspect, the host cell is a recombinant cell of an *Escherichia coli* (*E. coli*) strain, or progeny thereof, capable of producing mevalonate that expresses one or more nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca* along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides. The *E. coli* host cells can produce mevalonate in amounts, peak titers, and cell productivities greater than that of the same cells lacking one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca* along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides. In addition, the one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptide from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Lactobacillus reuteri*, *Lactobacillus plantarum*, *Lactobacillus paraplantarum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Gardnerella vaginalis*, *Ferrimonas balearica*, *Mucilaginibacter paludis*, *Nostoc punctiforme*, *Nostoc punctiforme* PCC 73102, *Pantoea*, *Pedobactor saltans*, *Rahnella aquatilis*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Streptomyces avermitilis*, *Nocardiopsis dassonvillei*, and/or *Thermobifida fusca* along with one or more heterologous nucleic acids expressing one or more MVA pathway peptides in *E. coli* can be chromosomal copies (e.g., integrated into the *E. coli* chromosome). In other aspects, the *E. coli* cells are in culture. In some aspects the one or more phosphoketolase enzymes is from *Clostridium acetobutylicum*, *Bifidobacterium longum*, and/or *Enterococcus gallinarum*. In any aspects, the one or more phosphoketolase enzymes are any phosphoketolase enzymes as disclosed herein.

Exemplary Host Cell Modifications

Citrate Synthase Pathway

[0254] Citrate synthase catalyzes the condensation of oxaloacetate and acetyl-CoA to form citrate, a metabolite of the tricarboxylic acid (TCA) cycle (Ner, S. et al. 1983. *Biochemistry*, 22: 5243-5249; Bhayana, V. and Duckworth, H. 1984. *Biochemistry* 23: 2900-2905). In *E. coli*, this enzyme, encoded by *gltA*, behaves like a trimer of dimeric subunits. The hexameric form allows the enzyme to be allosterically regulated by NADH. This enzyme has been widely studied (Wiegand, G., and Remington, S. 1986. *Annual Rev. Biophysics Biophys. Chem.* 15: 97-117; Duckworth et al. 1987. *Biochem Soc Symp.* 54:83-92; Stockell, D. et al. 2003. *J. Biol. Chem.* 278: 35435-43; Maurus, R. et al. 2003. *Biochemistry*. 42:5555-5565). To avoid allosteric inhibition by NADH, replacement by or supplementation with the *Bacillus subtilis* NADH-insensitive citrate synthase has been considered (Underwood et al. 2002. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 68:1071-1081; Sanchez et al. 2005. *Met. Eng.*

7:229-239).

[0255] The reaction catalyzed by citrate synthase is directly competing with the thiolase catalyzing the first step of the mevalonate pathway, as they both have acetyl-CoA as a substrate (Hedl et al. 2002. J. Bact. 184:2116-2122). Therefore, one of skill in the art can modulate citrate synthase expression (e.g., decrease enzyme activity) to allow more carbon to flux into the mevalonate pathway, thereby increasing the eventual production of mevalonate, isoprene and isoprenoids. Decrease of citrate synthase activity can be any amount of reduction of specific activity or total activity as compared to when no manipulation has been effectuated. In some instances, the decrease of enzyme activity is decreased by at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, 99%, or 100%. In some aspects, the activity of citrate synthase is modulated by decreasing the activity of an endogenous citrate synthase gene. This can be accomplished by chromosomal replacement of an endogenous citrate synthase gene with a transgene encoding an NADH-insensitive citrate synthase or by using a transgene encoding an NADH-insensitive citrate synthase that is derived from *Bacillus subtilis*. The activity of citrate synthase can also be modulated (e.g., decreased) by replacing the endogenous citrate synthase gene promoter with a synthetic constitutively low expressing promoter. The gene encoding citrate synthase can also be deleted. The decrease of the activity of citrate synthase can result in more carbon flux into the mevalonate dependent biosynthetic pathway in comparison to cells that do not have decreased expression of citrate synthase. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of citrate synthase (gltA). Activity modulation (e.g., decreased) of citrate synthase isozymes is also contemplated herein. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of a citrate synthase isozyme.

Pathways involving Phosphotransacetylase and/or Acetate Kinase

[0256] Phosphotransacetylase ((encoded in *E. coli* by (i) *pta* (Shimizu et al. 1969. Biochim. Biophys. Acta 191: 550-558 or (ii) *eutD* (Bologna et al. 2010. J of Microbiology. 48:629-636) catalyzes the reversible conversion between acetyl-CoA and acetyl phosphate (acetyl-P), while acetate kinase (encoded in *E. coli* by *ackA*) (Kakuda, H. et al. 1994. J. Biochem. 11:916-922) uses acetyl-P to form acetate. These genes can be transcribed as an operon in *E. coli*. Together, they catalyze the dissimilation of acetate, with the release of ATP. Thus, it is possible to increase the amount of acetyl-P going towards acetyl-CoA by enhancing the activity of phosphotransacetylase. In certain embodiments, enhancement is achieved by placing an upregulated promoter upstream of the gene in the chromosome, or to place a copy of the gene behind an adequate promoter on a plasmid. In order to decrease the amount of acetyl-coA going towards acetate, the activity of acetate kinase gene (e.g., the endogenous acetate kinase gene) can be decreased or attenuated. In certain embodiments, attenuation is achieved by deleting acetate kinase (*ackA*). This is done by replacing the gene with a chloramphenicol cassette followed by looping out of the cassette. In some aspects, the activity of acetate kinase is modulated by decreasing the activity of an endogenous acetate kinase. This can be accomplished by replacing the endogenous acetate kinase gene promoter with a synthetic constitutively low expressing promoter. In certain embodiments, it the attenuation of the acetated

kinase gene should be done disrupting the expression of the phosphotransacetylase (*pta*) gene. Acetate is produced by *E. coli* for a variety of reasons (Wolfe, A. 2005. Microb. Mol. Biol. Rev. 69:12-50). Without being bound by theory, deletion of *ackA* could result in decreased carbon being diverted into acetate production (since *ackA* use acetyl-CoA) and thereby increase the yield of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene and/or isoprenoids.

[0257] In some aspects, the recombinant cells described herein produce decreased amounts of acetate in comparison to cells that do not have attenuated endogenous acetate kinase gene expression or enhanced phosphotransacetylase. Decrease in the amount of acetate produced can be measured by routine assays known to one of skill in the art. The amount of acetate reduction is at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% as compared when no molecular manipulations are done to the endogenous acetate kinase gene expression or phosphotransacetylase gene expression.

[0258] The activity of phosphotransacetylase (*pta* and/or *eutD*) can be increased by other molecular manipulations of the enzymes. The increase of enzyme activity can be and increase in any amount of specific activity or total activity as compared to when no manipulation has been effectuated. In some instances, the increase of enzyme activity is increased by at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99%. In one embodiment the activity of *pta* is increased by altering the promoter and/or rbs on the chromosome, or by expressing it from a plasmid. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of phosphotransacetylase (*pta* and/or *eutD*). Activity modulation (e.g., increased) of phosphotransacetylase isozymes is also contemplated herein. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of a phosphotransacetylase (*pta* and/or *eutD*) isozyme.

[0259] The activity of acetate kinase (*ackA*) can also be decreased by other molecular manipulations of the enzymes. The decrease of enzyme activity can be any amount of reduction of specific activity or total activity as compared to when no manipulation has been effectuated. In some instances, the enzyme activity is decreased by at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99%. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of acetate kinase (*ackA*). Activity modulation (e.g., decreased) of acetate kinase isozymes is also contemplated herein. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of a acetate kinase isozyme.

[0260] In some cases, attenuating the activity of the endogenous acetate kinase gene results in more carbon flux into the mevalonate dependent biosynthetic pathway in comparison to cells that do not have attenuated endogenous acetate gene expression.

Pathways Involving Lactate Dehydrogenase

[0261] In *E. coli*, D-Lactate is produced from pyruvate through the enzyme lactate dehydrogenase (encoded by *ldhA* - Figure 1) (Bunch, P. et al. 1997. Microbiol. 143:187-195). Production of lactate is accompanied with oxidation of NADH, hence lactate is produced when oxygen is limited and cannot accommodate all the reducing equivalents. Thus, production of lactate could be a source for carbon consumption. As such, to improve carbon flow through to mevalonate production (and isoprene, isoprenoid precursor and isoprenoids production, if desired), one of skill in the art can modulate the activity of lactate dehydrogenase, such as by decreasing the activity of the enzyme.

[0262] Accordingly, in one aspect, the activity of lactate dehydrogenase can be modulated by attenuating the activity of an endogenous lactate dehydrogenase gene. Such attenuation can be achieved by deletion of the endogenous lactate dehydrogenase gene. Other ways of attenuating the activity of lactate dehydrogenase gene known to one of skill in the art may also be used. By manipulating the pathway that involves lactate dehydrogenase, the recombinant cell produces decreased amounts of lactate in comparison to cells that do not have attenuated endogenous lactate dehydrogenase gene expression. Decrease in the amount of lactate produced can be measured by routine assays known to one of skill in the art. The amount of lactate reduction is at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99% as compared when no molecular manipulations are done.

[0263] The activity of lactate dehydrogenase can also be decreased by other molecular manipulations of the enzyme. The decrease of enzyme activity can be any amount of reduction of specific activity or total activity as compared to when no manipulation has been effectuated. In some instances, the enzyme activity is decreased by at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99%.

[0264] Accordingly, in some cases, attenuation of the activity of the endogenous lactate dehydrogenase gene results in more carbon flux into the mevalonate dependent biosynthetic pathway in comparison to cells that do not have attenuated endogenous lactate dehydrogenase gene expression.

Pathways involving glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate

[0265] Glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*) is a crucial enzyme of glycolysis catalyzes the conversion of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate into 1,3-biphospho-D-glycerate (Branlant G. and Branlant C. 1985. Eur. J. Biochem. 150:61-66).

[0266] In order to direct carbon towards the phosphoketolase enzyme, glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase expression can be modulated (e.g., decrease enzyme activity) to allow more carbon to flux towards fructose 6-phosphate and xylulose 5-phosphate, thereby increasing the eventual production of mevalonate, isoprene and isoprenoids. Decrease of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase activity can be any amount of reduction of specific activity or total activity as

compared to when no manipulation has been effectuated. In some instances, the decrease of enzyme activity is decreased by at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, 99%. Or 100%. In some aspects, the activity of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase is modulated by decreasing the activity of an endogenous glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase. This can be accomplished by replacing the endogenous glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase gene promoter with a synthetic constitutively low expressing promoter. The gene encoding glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase can also be deleted. The gene encoding glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase can also be replaced by a *Bacillus* enzyme catalyzing the same reaction but producing NADPH rather than NADH. The decrease of the activity of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase can result in more carbon flux into the mevalonate-dependent biosynthetic pathway in comparison to cells that do not have decreased expression of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*). Activity modulation (e.g., decreased) of glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase isozymes is also contemplated herein. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of a glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*) isozyme.

Pathways involving the Entner-Doudoroff pathway

[0267] The Entner-Doudoroff (ED) pathway is an alternative to the Emden-Meyerhoff-Parnass (EMP - glycolysis) pathway. Some organisms, like *E. coli*, harbor both the ED and EMP pathways, while others have only one or the other. *Bacillus subtilis* has only the EMP pathway, while *Zymomonas mobilis* has only the ED pathway (Peekhaus and Conway. 1998. J. Bact. 180:3495-3502; Stulke and Hillen. 2000. Annu. Rev. Microbiol. 54, 849-880; Dawes et al. 1966. Biochem. J. 98:795-803). Fructose biphosphate aldolase (*fba*, *fbaA*, *fbaB*, and/or *fbaC*) interacts with the Entner-Doudoroff pathway and reversibly catalyzes the conversion of fructose 1,6-bisphosphate into dihydroxyacetone phosphate (DHAP) and glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate (GAP) (Baldwin S.A., et. al., Biochem J. (1978) 169(3):633-41).

[0268] Phosphogluconate dehydratase (*edd*) removes one molecule of H₂O from 6-phospho-D-gluconate to form 2-dehydro-3-deoxy-D-gluconate 6-phosphate, while 2-keto-3-deoxygluconate 6-phosphate aldolase (*eda*) catalyzes an aldol cleavage (Egan et al. 1992. J. Bact. 174:4638-4646). The two genes are in an operon.

[0269] Metabolites that can be directed into the phosphoketolase pathway can also be diverted into the ED pathway. To avoid metabolite loss to the ED-pathway, phosphogluconate dehydratase gene (e.g., the endogenous phosphogluconate dehydratase gene) and/or an 2-keto-3-deoxygluconate 6-phosphate aldolase gene (e.g., the endogenous 2-keto-3-deoxygluconate 6-phosphate aldolase gene) activity is attenuated. One way of achieving attenuation is by deleting phosphogluconate dehydratase (*edd*) and/or 2-keto-3-deoxygluconate 6-phosphate aldolase (*eda*). This can be accomplished by replacing one or both genes with a chloramphenicol or kanamycin cassette followed

by looping out of the cassette. Without these enzymatic activities, more carbon can flux through the phosphoketolase enzyme, thus increasing the yield of mevalonate, isoprene or isoprenoids.

[0270] The activity of phosphogluconate dehydratase (edd) and/or 2-keto-3-deoxygluconate 6-phosphate aldolase (eda) can also be decreased by other molecular manipulations of the enzymes. The decrease of enzyme activity can be any amount of reduction of specific activity or total activity as compared to when no manipulation has been effectuated. In some instances, the decrease of enzyme activity is decreased by at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99%.

[0271] In some cases, attenuating the activity of the endogenous phosphogluconate dehydratase gene and/or the endogenous 2-keto-3-deoxygluconate 6-phosphate aldolase gene results in more carbon flux into the mevalonate dependent biosynthetic pathway in comparison to cells that do not have attenuated endogenous phosphogluconate dehydratase gene and/or endogenous acetate kinase 2-keto-3-deoxygluconate 6-phosphate aldolase gene expression.

[0272] Metabolites that can be directed into the phosphoketolase pathway can also be diverted into the ED pathway or EMP pathway. To avoid metabolite loss and to increase fructose-6-phosphate (F6P) concentration, fructose biphosphate aldolase (e.g., the endogenous fructose biphosphate aldolase) activity is attenuated. In some cases, attenuating the activity of the endogenous fructose biphosphate aldolase (fba, fbaA, fbaB, and/or fbaC) gene results in more carbon flux into the mevalonate dependent biosynthetic pathway in comparison to cells that do not have attenuated endogenous fructose biphosphate aldolase (fba, fbaA, fbaB, and/or fbaC) gene expression. In some aspects, attenuation is achieved by deleting fructose biphosphate aldolase (fba, fbaA, fbaB, and/or fbaC). Deletion can be accomplished by replacing the gene with a chloramphenicol or kanamycin cassette followed by looping out of the cassette. In some aspects, the activity of fructose biphosphate aldolase is modulated by decreasing the activity of an endogenous fructose biphosphate aldolase. This can be accomplished by replacing the endogenous fructose biphosphate aldolase gene promoter with a synthetic constitutively low expressing promoter. Without these enzymatic activities, more carbon can flux through the phosphoketolase enzyme, thus increasing the yield of mevalonate, isoprene or isoprenoids. The activity of fructose biphosphate aldolase can also be decreased by other molecular manipulations of the enzyme. The decrease of enzyme activity can be any amount of reduction of specific activity or total activity as compared to when no manipulation has been effectuated. In some instances, the decrease of enzyme activity is decreased by at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99%. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of fructose biphosphate aldolase (fba, fbaA, fbaB, and/or fbaC). Activity modulation (e.g., decreased) of fructose biphosphate aldolase isozymes is also contemplated herein. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of a fructose biphosphate aldolase isozyme.

Pathways involving the oxidative branch of the pentose phosphate pathway

[0273] *E. coli* uses the pentose phosphate pathway to break down hexoses and pentoses and to provide cells with intermediates for various anabolic pathways. It is also a major producer of NADPH. The pentose phosphate pathway is composed from an oxidative branch (with enzymes like glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase (*zwf*), 6-phosphogluconolactonase (*pgl*) or 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase (*gltD*)) and a non-oxidative branch (with enzymes such as transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), transaldolase (*talA* or *talB*), ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase, ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*) and/or ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*)) (Sprenger. 1995. Arch. Microbiol. 164:324-330).

[0274] In order to direct carbon towards the phosphoketolase enzyme, the non-oxidative branch of the pentose phosphate pathway (transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase, ribose-5-phosphate isomerase A, ribose-5-phosphate isomerase B, and/or ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase) expression can be modulated (e.g., increase enzyme activity) to allow more carbon to flux towards fructose 6-phosphate and xylulose 5-phosphate, thereby increasing the eventual production of mevalonate, isoprene and isoprenoids. Increase of transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase activity can be any amount of increase of specific activity or total activity as compared to when no manipulation has been effectuated. In some instances, the enzyme activity is increased by at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, 99%, or 100%. In some aspects, the activity of transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase is modulated by increasing the activity of an endogenous transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase. This can be accomplished by replacing the endogenous transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase gene promoter with a synthetic constitutively high expressing promoter. The genes encoding transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase can also be cloned on a plasmid behind an appropriate promoter. The increase of the activity of transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase can result in more carbon flux into the mevalonate dependent biosynthetic pathway in comparison to cells that do not have increased expression of transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase.

[0275] In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*). In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*). In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of transaldolase (*talA* or *talB*). In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*). In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein

and further engineered to increase the activity of ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*). Activity modulation (e.g., decreased or increased) of glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase (*zwf*); 6-phosphogluconolactonase (*pgl*), 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase (*gnd*), transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), transaldolase (*talA* or *talB*), ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase, ribose-5-phosphate epimerase, ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*) and/or ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*) isozymes is also contemplated herein. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of a glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase (*zwf*) isozyme. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of a transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*) isozyme. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of a transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*) isozyme. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of a transaldolase (*talA* or *talB*) isozyme. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cell as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of a ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*) isozyme. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of a ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*) isozyme.

[0276] In order to direct carbon towards the phosphoketolase enzyme, glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase can be modulated (e.g., decrease enzyme activity). In some aspects, the activity of glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase (*zwf*) (e.g., the endogenous glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase gene) can be decreased or attenuated. In certain embodiments, attenuation is achieved by deleting glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase. In some aspects, the activity of glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase is modulated by decreasing the activity of an endogenous glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase. This can be accomplished by replacing the endogenous glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase gene promoter with a synthetic constitutively low expressing promoter. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase (*zwf*). Activity modulation (e.g., decreased) of glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase isozymes is also contemplated herein. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of a glucose 6-phosphate 1-dehydrogenase isozyme.

Pathways involving phosphofructokinase

[0277] Phosphofructokinase is a crucial enzyme of glycolysis which catalyzes the phosphorylation of fructose 6-phosphate. *E. coli* has two isozymes encoded by *pfkA* and *pfkB*. Most of the

phosphofructokinase activity in the cell is due to *pfkA* (Kotlarz et al. 1975 Biochim. Biophys. Acta 381:257-268).

[0278] In order to direct carbon towards the phosphoketolase enzyme, phosphofructokinase expression can be modulated (e.g., decrease enzyme activity) to allow more carbon to flux towards fructose 6-phosphate and xylulose 5-phosphate, thereby increasing the eventual production of mevalonate, isoprene and isoprenoids. Decrease of phosphofructokinase activity can be any amount of reduction of specific activity or total activity as compared to when no manipulation has been effectuated. In some instances, the decrease of enzyme activity is decreased by at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, 99%. Or 100%. In some aspects, the activity of phosphofructokinase is modulated by decreasing the activity of an endogenous phosphofructokinase. This can be accomplished by replacing the endogenous phosphofructokinase gene promoter with a synthetic constitutively low expressing promoter. The gene encoding phosphofructokinase can also be deleted. The decrease of the activity of phosphofructokinase can result in more carbon flux into the mevalonate dependent biosynthetic pathway in comparison to cells that do not have decreased expression of phosphofructokinase.

[0279] In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of fructose 6-phosphate (*pfkA* and/or *pfkB*). Activity modulation (e.g., decreased) of fructose 6-phosphate isozymes is also contemplated herein. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of a fructose 6-phosphate isozyme.

Pathways Involving Pyruvate Dehydrogenase Complex

[0280] The pyruvate dehydrogenase complex, which catalyzes the decarboxylation of pyruvate into acetyl-CoA, is composed of the proteins encoded by the genes *aceE*, *aceF* and *lpdA*. Transcription of those genes is regulated by several regulators. Thus, one of skill in the art can increase acetyl-CoA by modulating the activity of the pyruvate dehydrogenase complex. Modulation can be to increase the activity and/or expression (e.g., constant expression) of the pyruvate dehydrogenase complex. This can be accomplished by different ways, for example, by placing a strong constitutive promoter, like PL.6

(aatttcataataaaaaacatacagataaacatctgcggtgataaattatctctgcggtgttgacataaataccactggcgggtgatactgagcac atcagcaggacgcactgaccacatgaaggtg - lambda promoter, GenBank NC_001416, SEQ ID NO:14), in front of the operon or using one or more synthetic constitutively expressing promoters.

[0281] Accordingly, in one aspect, the activity of pyruvate dehydrogenase is modulated by increasing the activity of one or more enzymes of the pyruvate dehydrogenase complex consisting of (a) pyruvate dehydrogenase (E1), (b) dihydrolipoyl transacetylase, and (c) dihydrolipoyl dehydrogenase. It is understood that any one, two or three of the genes encoding these enzymes can be manipulated for increasing activity of pyruvate dehydrogenase. In another aspect, the activity of the pyruvate dehydrogenase complex can be modulated by attenuating the activity of an endogenous pyruvate dehydrogenase complex repressor, further detailed below. The activity of an endogenous pyruvate

dehydrogenase complex repressor can be attenuated by deletion of the endogenous pyruvate dehydrogenase complex repressor gene.

[0282] In some cases, one or more genes encoding the pyruvate dehydrogenase complex are endogenous genes. Another way to increase the activity of the pyruvate dehydrogenase complex is by introducing into the cell one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding one or more polypeptides from the group consisting of (a) pyruvate dehydrogenase (E1), (b) dihydrolipoyl transacetylase, and (c) dihydrolipoyl dehydrogenase.

[0283] By using any of these methods, the recombinant cells can produce increased amounts of acetyl Co-A in comparison to cells wherein the activity of pyruvate dehydrogenase is not modulated. Modulating the activity of pyruvate dehydrogenase can result in more carbon flux into the mevalonate dependent biosynthetic pathway in comparison to cells that do not have modulated pyruvate dehydrogenase expression.

Pathways involving the phosphotransferase system

[0284] The phosphoenolpyruvate dependent phosphotransferase system (PTS) is a multicomponent system that simultaneously transports and phosphorylates its carbohydrate substrates across a membrane in a process that is dependent on energy provided by the glycolytic intermediate phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP). The genes that regulate the PTS are mostly clustered in operons. For example, the pts operon (*ptsHlcr*) of *Escherichia coli* is composed of the *ptsH*, *ptsI* and *crr* genes coding for three proteins central to the phosphoenolpyruvate dependent phosphotransferase system (PTS), the HPr (*ptsH*), enzyme I (*ptsI*) and EIIGlc (*crr*) proteins. These three genes are organized in a complex operon in which the major part of expression of the distal gene, *crr*, is initiated from a promoter region within *ptsI*. In addition to the genes of the pts operon, *ptsG* encodes the glucose-specific transporter of the phosphotransferase system, *ptsG*. Transcription from this promoter region is under the positive control of catabolite activator protein (CAP)-cyclic AMP (cAMP) and is enhanced during growth in the presence of glucose (a PTS substrate). Furthermore, the *ppsA* gene encodes for phosphoenolpyruvate synthetase for the production of phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP) which is required for activity of the phosphotransferase system (PTS). Carbon flux is directed by the phosphoenolpyruvate synthetase through the pyruvate dehydrogenase pathway or the PTS pathway. See Postma, P.W., et al., *Microbiol Rev.* (1993), 57(3):543-94)

[0285] In certain embodiments described herein, the down regulation (e.g. attenuation) of the pts operon can enhance acetate utilization by the host cells. The down regulation of PTS operon activity can be any amount of reduction of specific activity or total activity as compared to when no manipulation has been effectuated. In some instances, the decrease of activity of the complex is decreased by at least about 1%, 2%, 3%, 4%, 5%, 6%, 7%, 8%, 9%, 10%, 15%, 20%, 25%, 30%, 35%, 35%, 40%, 45%, 50%, 55%, 60%, 65%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 85%, 90%, 95%, 96%, 97%, 98%, or 99%. In certain embodiments, attenuation is achieved by deleting the pts operon. In some aspects, the activity of the PTS system is modulated by decreasing the activity of an endogenous pts operon. This can be accomplished by replacing the endogenous promoter(s) within the pts operon with synthetic constitutively low expressing promoter(s). In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the

activity of the *pts* operon. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of EI (*ptsI*). In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of EIICB^{Glc} (*ptsG*). In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of EIIGlc (*ptsH*). In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of HPr (*ptsH*). To decrease carbon loss through pyruvate dehydrogenase while increasing the PEP pool for glucose uptake, the activity of phosphoenolpyruvate synthetase (*ppsA*) can be increased. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to increase the activity of phosphoenolpyruvate synthetase (*ppsA*). In any further aspect of the invention, the PTS is downregulated and a glucose transport pathway is upregulated. A glucose transport pathway includes, but is not limited to, galactose (*galP*) and glucokinase (*glk*). In some embodiments, the *pts* operon is downregulated, the galactose (*galP*) gene is upregulated, and the glucokinase (*glk*) gene is upregulated. Activity modulation (e.g., decreased) of isozymes of the PTS is also contemplated herein. In any aspects of the invention, provided herein are recombinant cells as claimed comprising one or more heterologously expressed nucleic acids encoding phosphoketolase polypeptides as disclosed herein and further engineered to decrease the activity of PTS isozymes.

Pathways involving xylose utilization

[0286] In certain embodiments described herein, the utilization of xylose is desirable to convert sugar derived from plant biomass into desired products, such as mevalonate, such as isoprenoid precursors, isoprene and/or isoprenoids. In some organisms, xylose utilization requires use of the pentose phosphate pathway for conversion to fructose-6-phosphate for metabolism. Organisms can be engineered for enhanced xylose utilization, either by deactivating the catabolite repression by glucose, or by heterologous expression of genes from the xylose operon found in other organisms. The xylulose pathway can be engineered as described below to enhance production of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene and/or isoprenoids via the phosphoketolase pathway.

[0287] Enhancement of xylose uptake and conversion to xylulose-5-phosphate followed by direct entry into the phosphoketolase pathway would be a benefit. Without being bound by theory, this allows the carbon flux to bypass the pentose phosphate pathway (although some glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate may be cycled into PPP as needed). Enhanced expression of xylokinaase can be used to increase the overall production of xylulose-5-phosphate. Optimization of xylokinaase expression and activity can be used to enhance xylose utilization in a strain with a phosphoketolase pathway. The desired xylokinaase may be either the endogeneous host's enzyme, or any heterologous xylokinaase compatible with the host. In one embodiment, other components of the xylose operon can be overexpressed for increased benefit (e.g., xylose isomerase). In another embodiment, other xylose pathway enzymes (e.g. xylose reductase) may need to be attenuated (e.g., reduced or deleted

activity).

[0288] Accordingly, the host cells engineered to have phosphoketolase enzymes as described herein can be further engineered to overexpress xylulose isomerase and/or xyulokinase, either the endogenous forms or heterologous forms, to improve overall yield and productivity of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene and/or isoprenoids.

Pathways Involving Transaldolase and Transketolase Enzymes of Pentose Phosphate Pathway

[0289] Some microorganisms capable of anaerobic or heterofermentative growth incorporate a phosphoketolase pathway instead of or in addition to a glycolytic pathway. This pathway depends on the activity of the pentose phosphate pathway enzymes transaldolase and transketolase. Accordingly, the host cells engineered to have phosphoketolase enzymes as described herein can be further engineered to overexpress a transketolase and transaldolase, either the endogenous forms or heterologous forms, to improve pathway flux, decrease the levels of potentially toxic intermediates, reduce the diversion of intermediates to non-productive pathways, and improve the overall yield and productivity of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene and/or isoprenoids.

Combinations of Mutations

[0290] It is understood that for any of the enzymes and/or enzyme pathways described herein, molecular manipulations that modulate any combination (two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten, eleven, twelve, thirteen, or fourteen) of the enzymes and/or enzyme pathways described herein is expressly contemplated. For ease of the recitation of the combinations, citrate synthase (gltA) is designated as A, phosphotransacetylase (pta) is designated as B, acetate kinase (ackA) is designated as C, lactate dehydrogenase (ldhA) is designated as D, glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate dehydrogenase (gap) is designated as E, and pyruvate decarboxylase (aceE, aceF, and/or 1pdA) is designated as F, phosphogluconate dehydratase (edd) is designated as G, 2-keto-3-deoxygluconate 6-phosphate aldolase (eda) is designated as H, phosphofructokinase is designated as I, transaldolase is designated as J, transketolase is designated as K, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase is designated as L, ribose-5-phosphate epimerase is designated as M, xylulokinase is designated as N, xylose isomerase is designated as O, and xylitol reductase is designated as P, ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (rpi) is designated as Q, D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (rpe) is designated as R, phosphoenolpyruvate synthetase (pps) is designated as S, fructose bisphosphate aldolase (fba) is designated as T, EI (ptsI) is designated as U, EIICB^{Glc} (ptsG) is designated as V, EIIGlc (crr) is designated as W, HPr (ptsH) is designated as X, galactose (galP) is designated as Y, glucokinase (glk) is designated as Z, glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (zwf) is designated as AA. As discussed above, aceE, aceF, and/or 1pdA enzymes of the pyruvate decarboxylase complex can be used singly, or two of three enzymes, or three of three enzymes for increasing pyruvate decarboxylase activity. Thus, any and all combination of enzymes designated as A-M herein is expressly contemplated as well as any and all combination of enzymes designated as A-AA. Furthermore, any combination described above can be used in combination with any of the enzymes and/or enzyme pathways described herein (e.g., phosphoketolase, MVA pathway polypeptides, isoprene synthase, DXP

pathway polypeptides).

Other Regulators and Factors for Increased Production

[0291] Other molecular manipulations can be used to increase the flow of carbon towards mevalonate production. One method is to reduce, decrease or eliminate the effects of negative regulators for pathways that feed into the mevalonate pathway. For example, in some cases, the genes *aceEF-lpdA* are in an operon, with a fourth gene upstream *pdhR*. The gene *pdhR* is a negative regulator of the transcription of its operon. In the absence of pyruvate, it binds its target promoter and represses transcription. It also regulates *ndh* and *cyoABCD* in the same way (Ogasawara, H. et al. 2007. J. Bact. 189:5534-5541). In one aspect, deletion of *pdhR* regulator can improve the supply of pyruvate, and hence the production of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene, and isoprenoids.

[0292] In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above can be further engineered to modulate the activity of the Entner-Doudoroff pathway. The gene coding for phosphogluconate dehydratase or aldolase can be attenuated or deleted. In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above may also be engineered to decrease or remove the activity of acetate kinase or citrate synthase. In other embodiments, any of the strains the resultant strain may also be engineered to decrease or remove the activity of phosphofructokinase. In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above may also be engineered to modulate the activity of glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase. The activity of glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase can be modulated by decreasing its activity. In other embodiments, the enzymes from the non-oxidative branch of the pentose phosphate pathway, such as transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase can be overexpressed.

[0293] In other aspects, the host cells can be further engineered to increase intracellular acetyl-phosphate concentrations by introducing heterologous nucleic acids encoding sedoheptulose-1,7-bisphosphatase/fructose-1,6-bisphosphate aldolase and sedoheptulose-1,7-bisphosphatase/fructose-1,6-bisphosphate phosphatase. In certain embodiments, the host cells having these molecular manipulations can be combined with attenuated or deleted transaldolase (*talB*) and phosphofructokinase (*pfkA* and/or *pfkB*) genes, thereby allowing faster conversion of erythrose 4-phosphate, dihydroxyacetone phosphate, and glyceraldehyde 3-phosphate into sedoheptulose 7-phosphate and fructose 1-phosphate (see Figure 5).

[0294] In other aspects, the introduction of 6-phosphogluconolactonase (PGL) into cells (such as various *E. coli* strains) which lack PGL can be used to improve production of mevalonate, isoprenoid precursors, isoprene, and isoprenoids. PGL may be introduced by introduction of the encoding gene using chromosomal integration or extra-chromosomal vehicles, such as plasmids.

[0295] In addition to the host cell (e.g., bacterial host cell) mutations for modulating various enzymatic pathways described herein that increases carbon flux towards mevalonate production, the host cells described herein comprise genes encoding phosphoketolase polypeptide, as well as other enzymes from the upper and lower MVA pathway, including but not limited to, the *mvaE* and *mvaS* gene products. Non-limiting examples of MVA pathway polypeptides include acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase (AA-CoA thiolase) polypeptides, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthase (HMG-CoA synthase) polypeptides, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase (HMG-CoA reductase) polypeptides,

mevalonate kinase (MVK) polypeptides, phosphomevalonate kinase (PMK) polypeptides, diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase (MVD) polypeptides, phosphomevalonate decarboxylase (PMDC) polypeptides, isopentenyl phosphate kinase (IPK) polypeptides, IDI polypeptides, and polypeptides (e.g., fusion polypeptides) having an activity of two or more MVA pathway polypeptides. MVA pathway polypeptides can include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of an MVA pathway polypeptide. Exemplary MVA pathway nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of an MVA pathway polypeptide. Exemplary MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein.

[0296] Non-limiting examples of MVA pathway polypeptides which can be used are described in International Patent Application Publication No. WO2009/076676; WO2010/003007 and WO2010/148150

Exemplary Cell Culture Media

[0297] As used herein, the terms "minimal medium" or "minimal media" refer to growth media containing the minimum nutrients possible for cell growth, generally, but not always, without the presence of one or more amino acids (e.g., 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, or more amino acids). Minimal medium typically contains: (1) a carbon source for bacterial growth; (2) various salts, which can vary among bacterial species and growing conditions; and (3) water. The carbon source can vary significantly, from simple sugars like glucose to more complex hydrolysates of other biomass, such as yeast extract, as discussed in more detail below. The salts generally provide essential elements such as magnesium, nitrogen, phosphorus, and sulfur to allow the cells to synthesize proteins and nucleic acids. Minimal medium can also be supplemented with selective agents, such as antibiotics, to select for the maintenance of certain plasmids and the like. For example, if a microorganism is resistant to a certain antibiotic, such as ampicillin or tetracycline, then that antibiotic can be added to the medium in order to prevent cells lacking the resistance from growing. Medium can be supplemented with other compounds as necessary to select for desired physiological or biochemical characteristics, such as particular amino acids and the like.

[0298] Any minimal medium formulation can be used to cultivate the host cells. Exemplary minimal medium formulations include, for example, M9 minimal medium and TM3 minimal medium. Each liter of M9 minimal medium contains (1) 200 ml sterile M9 salts (64 g $\text{Na}_2\text{HPO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$, 15 g KH_2PO_4 , 2.5 g NaCl, and 5.0 g NH_4Cl per liter); (2) 2 ml of 1 M MgSO_4 (sterile); (3) 20 ml of 20% (w/v) glucose (or other carbon source); and (4) 100 μl of 1 M CaCl_2 (sterile). Each liter of TM3 minimal medium contains (1) 13.6 g K_2HPO_4 ; (2) 13.6 g KH_2PO_4 ; (3) 2 g $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$; (4) 2 g Citric Acid Monohydrate; (5) 0.3 g Ferric Ammonium Citrate; (6) 3.2 g $(\text{NH}_4)_2\text{SO}_4$; (7) 0.2 g yeast extract; and (8) 1 ml of 1000X Trace Elements solution; pH is adjusted to -6.8 and the solution is filter sterilized. Each liter of 1000X Trace Elements contains: (1) 40 g Citric Acid Monohydrate; (2) 30 g $\text{MnSO}_4 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$; (3) 10 g NaCl; (4) 1 g $\text{FeSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$; (5) 1 g $\text{CoCl}_2 \cdot 6\text{H}_2\text{O}$; (6) 1 g $\text{ZnSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$; (7) 100 mg $\text{CuSO}_4 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$; (8) 100 mg H_3BO_3 ; and (9) 100 mg $\text{NaMoO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$; pH is adjusted to -3.0.

[0299] An additional exemplary minimal media includes (1) potassium phosphate K_2HPO_4 , (2) Magnesium Sulfate $MgSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$, (3) citric acid monohydrate $C_6H_8O_7 \cdot H_2O$, (4) ferric ammonium citrate $NH_4FeC_6H_5O_7$, (5) yeast extract (from biospringer), (6) 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution, (7) sulfuric acid 50% w/v, (8) foamblast 882 (Emerald Performance Materials), and (9) Macro Salts Solution 3.36ml. All of the components are added together and dissolved in deionized H_2O and then heat sterilized. Following cooling to room temperature, the pH is adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (28%) and q.s. to volume. Vitamin Solution and spectinomycin are added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

[0300] Any carbon source can be used to cultivate the host cells. The term "carbon source" refers to one or more carbon-containing compounds capable of being metabolized by a host cell or organism. For example, the cell medium used to cultivate the host cells can include any carbon source suitable for maintaining the viability or growing the host cells. In some aspects, the carbon source is a carbohydrate (such as monosaccharide, disaccharide, oligosaccharide, or polysaccharides), or invert sugar (e.g., enzymatically treated sucrose syrup).

[0301] In some aspects, the carbon source includes yeast extract or one or more components of yeast extract. In some aspects, the concentration of yeast extract is 0.1% (w/v), 0.09% (w/v), 0.08% (w/v), 0.07% (w/v), 0.06% (w/v), 0.05% (w/v), 0.04% (w/v), 0.03% (w/v), 0.02% (w/v), or 0.01% (w/v) yeast extract. In some aspects, the carbon source includes both yeast extract (or one or more components thereof) and another carbon source, such as glucose.

[0302] Exemplary monosaccharides include glucose and fructose; exemplary oligosaccharides include lactose and sucrose, and exemplary polysaccharides include starch and cellulose. Exemplary carbohydrates include C6 sugars (e.g., fructose, mannose, galactose, or glucose) and C5 sugars (e.g., xylose or arabinose).

[0303] In some aspects, the cells described herein are capable of using syngas as a source of energy and/or carbon. In some embodiments, the syngas includes at least carbon monoxide and hydrogen. In some embodiments, the syngas further additionally includes one or more of carbon dioxide, water, or nitrogen. In some embodiments, the molar ratio of hydrogen to carbon monoxide in the syngas is 0.1, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.1, 1.2, 1.3, 1.4, 1.5, 1.6, 1.7, 1.8, 1.9, 2.0, 3.0, 4.0, 5.0, or 10.0. In some embodiments, the syngas comprises 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, or 90% by volume carbon monoxide. In some embodiments, the syngas comprises 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, or 90% by volume hydrogen. In some embodiments, the syngas comprises 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, or 90% by volume carbon dioxide. In some embodiments, the syngas comprises 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, or 90% by volume water. In some embodiments, the syngas comprises 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, or 90% by volume nitrogen.

[0304] Synthesis gas may be derived from natural or synthetic sources. The source from which the syngas is derived is referred to as a "feedstock." In some embodiments, the syngas is derived from biomass (e.g., wood, switch grass, agriculture waste, municipal waste) or carbohydrates (e.g., sugars). In other embodiments, the syngas is derived from coal, petroleum, kerogen, tar sands, oil shale, or natural gas. In other embodiments, the syngas is derived from rubber, such as from rubber tires.

[0305] Syngas can be derived from a feedstock by a variety of processes, including methane

reforming, coal liquefaction, co-firing, fermentative reactions, enzymatic reactions, and biomass gasification. Biomass gasification is accomplished by subjecting biomass to partial oxidation in a reactor at temperatures above about 700 °C in the presence of less than a stoichiometric amount of oxygen. The oxygen is introduced into the bioreactor in the form of air, pure oxygen, or steam. Gasification can occur in three main steps: 1) initial heating to dry out any moisture embedded in the biomass; 2) pyrolysis, in which the biomass is heated to 300-500 °C in the absence of oxidizing agents to yield gas, tars, oils and solid char residue; and 3) gasification of solid char, tars and gas to yield the primary components of syngas. Co-firing is accomplished by gasification of a coal/biomass mixture. The composition of the syngas, such as the identity and molar ratios of the components of the syngas, can vary depending on the feedstock from which it is derived and the method by which the feedstock is converted to syngas.

[0306] Synthesis gas can contain impurities, the nature and amount of which vary according to both the feedstock and the process used in production. Fermentations may be tolerant to some impurities, but there remains the need to remove from the syngas materials such as tars and particulates that might foul the fermentor and associated equipment. It is also advisable to remove compounds that might contaminate the isoprene product such as volatile organic compounds, acid gases, methane, benzene, toluene, ethylbenzene, xylenes, H₂S, COS, CS₂, HCl, O₃, organosulfur compounds, ammonia, nitrogen oxides, nitrogen-containing organic compounds, and heavy metal vapors. Removal of impurities from syngas can be achieved by one of several means, including gas scrubbing, treatment with solid-phase adsorbents, and purification using gas-permeable membranes.

Exemplary Cell Culture Conditions

[0307] Materials and methods suitable for the maintenance and growth of the recombinant cells of the invention are described *infra*, e.g., in the Examples section. Other materials and methods suitable for the maintenance and growth of bacterial cultures are well known in the art. Exemplary techniques can be found in International Publication No. WO 2009/076676, U.S. Patent Publ. No. 2009/0203102, WO 2010/003007, US Publ. No. 2010/0048964, WO 2009/132220, US Publ. No. 2010/0003716, Manual of Methods for General Bacteriology Gerhardt et al., eds), American Society for Microbiology, Washington, D.C. (1994) or Brock in Biotechnology: A Textbook of Industrial Microbiology, Second Edition (1989) Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland, MA. In some aspects, the cells are cultured in a culture medium under conditions permitting the expression of phosphoketolase polypeptide, as well as other enzymes from the upper and lower MVA pathway, including but not limited to, the *mvaE* and *mvaS* gene products, isoprene synthase, DXP pathway (e.g., DXS), IDI, or PGL polypeptides encoded by a nucleic acid inserted into the host cells.

[0308] Standard cell culture conditions can be used to culture the cells (see, for example, WO 2004/033646 and references cited therein). In some aspects, cells are grown and maintained at an appropriate temperature, gas mixture, and pH (such as at about 20°C to about 37°C, at about 6% to about 84% CO₂, and at a pH between about 5 to about 9). In some aspects, cells are grown at 35°C in an appropriate cell medium. In some aspects, the pH ranges for fermentation are between about pH 5.0 to about pH 9.0 (such as about pH 6.0 to about pH 8.0 or about 6.5 to about 7.0). Cells can be grown under aerobic, anoxic, or anaerobic conditions based on the requirements of the host cells. In addition, more specific cell culture conditions can be used to culture the cells. For example, in some embodiments, the recombinant cells (such as *E. coli* cells) comprise one or more heterologous nucleic

acids encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide, as well as enzymes from the upper, including but not limited to, the *mvaE* and *mvaS* gene products *mvaE* and *mvaS* polypeptides from *L. grayi*, *E. faecium*, *E. gallinarum*, *E. casseliflavus* and/or *E. faecalis* under the control of a strong promoter in a low to medium copy plasmid and are cultured at 34°C.

[0309] Standard culture conditions and modes of fermentation, such as batch, fed-batch, or continuous fermentation that can be used are described in International Publication No. WO 2009/076676, U.S. Patent Publ. No. 2009/0203102, WO 2010/003007, US Publ. No. 2010/0048964, WO 2009/132220, US Publ. No. 2010/0003716. Batch and Fed-Batch fermentations are common and well known in the art and examples can be found in Brock, *Biotechnology: A Textbook of Industrial Microbiology*, Second Edition (1989) Sinauer Associates, Inc.

[0310] In some aspects, the cells are cultured under limited glucose conditions. By "limited glucose conditions" is meant that the amount of glucose that is added is less than or about 105% (such as about 100%, 90%, 80%, 70%, 60%, 50%, 40%, 30%, 20%, or 10%) of the amount of glucose that is consumed by the cells. In particular aspects, the amount of glucose that is added to the culture medium is approximately the same as the amount of glucose that is consumed by the cells during a specific period of time. In some aspects, the rate of cell growth is controlled by limiting the amount of added glucose such that the cells grow at the rate that can be supported by the amount of glucose in the cell medium. In some aspects, glucose does not accumulate during the time the cells are cultured. In various aspects, the cells are cultured under limited glucose conditions for greater than or about 1, 2, 3, 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 50, 60, or 70 hours. In various aspects, the cells are cultured under limited glucose conditions for greater than or about 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 95, or 100% of the total length of time the cells are cultured. While not intending to be bound by any particular theory, it is believed that limited glucose conditions can allow more favorable regulation of the cells.

[0311] In some aspects, the recombinant cells are grown in batch culture. The recombinant cells can also be grown in fed-batch culture or in continuous culture. Additionally, the recombinant cells can be cultured in minimal medium, including, but not limited to, any of the minimal media described above. The minimal medium can be further supplemented with 1.0 % (w/v) glucose, or any other six carbon sugar, or less. Specifically, the minimal medium can be supplemented with 1% (w/v), 0.9% (w/v), 0.8% (w/v), 0.7% (w/v), 0.6% (w/v), 0.5% (w/v), 0.4% (w/v), 0.3% (w/v), 0.2% (w/v), or 0.1% (w/v) glucose. Additionally, the minimal medium can be supplemented 0.1% (w/v) or less yeast extract. Specifically, the minimal medium can be supplemented with 0.1% (w/v), 0.09% (w/v), 0.08% (w/v), 0.07% (w/v), 0.06% (w/v), 0.05% (w/v), 0.04% (w/v), 0.03% (w/v), 0.02% (w/v), or 0.01% (w/v) yeast extract. Alternatively, the minimal medium can be supplemented with 1% (w/v), 0.9% (w/v), 0.8% (w/v), 0.7% (w/v), 0.6% (w/v), 0.5% (w/v), 0.4% (w/v), 0.3% (w/v), 0.2% (w/v), or 0.1% (w/v) glucose and with 0.1% (w/v), 0.09% (w/v), 0.08% (w/v), 0.07% (w/v), 0.06% (w/v), 0.05% (w/v), 0.04% (w/v), 0.03% (w/v), 0.02% (w/v), or 0.01% (w/v) yeast extract.

Purification Methods

[0312] In some aspects, any of the methods described herein further include a step of recovering the compounds produced. In some aspects, any of the methods described herein further include a step of recovering the isoprene. In some aspects, the isoprene is recovered by absorption stripping (See,

e.g., U.S. Publ. No. 2011/0178261). In some aspects, any of the methods described herein further include a step of recovering the heterologous polypeptide. In some aspects, any of the methods described herein further include a step of recovering the terpenoid or carotenoid.

[0313] Suitable purification methods are described in more detail in U.S. Patent Application Publication US2010/0196977 A1.

[0314] Throughout this specification, various patents, patent applications and other types of publications (e.g., journal articles) are referenced.

[0315] The invention can be further understood by reference to the following examples, which are provided by way of illustration and are not meant to be limiting.

EXAMPLES

Example 1: Cloning of the gene encoding phosphoketolase enzyme from *Bifidobacterium infantis*

[0316] Chromosomal DNA of *Bifidobacterium infantis* was obtained from ATCC (ATCC# 15697D-5, ATCC, Manassas, VA). The gene encoding phosphoketolase (PKL) enzyme was amplified using primers CMP283: 5'-ctgtatTCATGAcgagtcctgttattggcacc-3' (SEQ ID NO:30) and CMP284: 5'-ctctatGAATTCTCACTCGTTGTCGCCAGCG-3' (SEQ ID NO:31), 100 ng DNA as template and the polymerase Herculanase II Fusion according to the manufacturer (Agilent, Santa Clara, CA). After purification, the 2798 bp fragment was digested with BspHI and EcoRI, and ligated with NcoI/EcoRI-digested pTrcHis2B (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1090 (SEQ ID NO: 15 - Figure 6).

Example 2: Cloning of phosphoketolase enzyme from *Lactobacillus reuteri* strain F275

[0317] Chromosomal DNA of *Lactobacillus reuteri* strain F275 was obtained from ATCC (ATCC# 23272D-5, ATCC, Manassas, VA). The gene encoding phosphoketolase (PKL) enzyme was amplified using primers CMP34: 5'-taaggaggaataaacATGGCAGTAGATTACGATTCCAAG-3' (SEQ ID NO:32) and CMP335: 5'-ttctagaaagcttcgttacttaagaccctccaagtccag-3' (SEQ ID NO:33), 100 ng DNA as template and the polymerase Herculanase II Fusion according to the manufacturer (Agilent, Santa Clara, CA). After purification, the 2442 bp fragment was assembled into NcoI/EcoRI-digested pTrcHis2B (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) using the GENEART seamless cloning kit (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1029 (SEQ ID NO:16 - Figure 7).

Example 3: Construction of strains CMP451, CMP674, CMP1015 and CMP1047 (BL21 GI1.2gltA Idha)

[0318] The promoter in front of the citrate synthase gene (*gltA*) in *E. coli* strain BL21 (Novagen) was

previously replaced by a constitutive low expression promoter, namely GI1.2 (US patent 7,371,558). Two wild-type promoters have been described for *gltA* (Wilde, R, and J. Guest. 1986. J. Gen. Microbiol. 132:3239-3251). The synthetic promoter was inserted just after the -35 region of the distal promoter. A PCR product was obtained using primers UpgltACm-F (5'-TATTTAATTTTAAATCATCTAATTTGACAATCATTCAACAAAGTTGTTACAATTAACCCTCACTAAAGGGCGG-3' (SEQ ID NO:34)) and DngltA1.xgiCm-R (5'-TCAACAGCTGTATCCCCGTTGAGGGTGAGTTTTGCTTTTGTATCAGCCATATATTCCA CCAGCTATTTGTTAGTGAATAAAAGTGTTGAATTATTTGCTCAGGATGTGGCATHG TCAAGGGCTAATACGACTCACTATAGGGCTCG-3' (SEQ ID NO:35)), and plasmid FRTgb2-Cm-FRT from Gene Bridges (Heidelberg, Germany) as a template. The PCR product was purified and used in a lambda red-mediated recombination as described by the manufacturer (Gene Bridges, Heidelberg, Germany). Several colonies were selected for further characterization. The promoter region was PCR-amplified using primers *gltAPromSeqF*: 5'-GGCAGTATAGGCTGTTACAAAATC-3' (SEQ ID NO:36) and *gltAPromSeqR*: 5'-CTTGACCCAGCGTGCCCTTCAGC-3' (SEQ ID NO:37) and, as a template, DNA extracted by resuspending a colony in 30 uL H₂O, heating at 95 C for 4 min, spinning down, and using 2 uL of that material as a template in a 50 uL reaction. After observing the sequencing results of the PCR products obtained, a colony harboring the GI1.2 promoter (US patent 7,371,558) was named CMP141.

[0319] Strain MD09-313 was built by transducing CMP258 (see U.S. Patent Application No. 12/978,324) with a PI lysate from strain MCM521 (see U.S. Patent Application No. 12/978,324) and selecting for colonies on Luria-Bertani plates containing 20 ug/ml kanamycin. PI lysates are prepared according to the method described in Ausubel, et al., Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, John Wiley and Sons, Inc. The kanamycin marker was removed using the protocol recommended by the manufacturer (Gene Bridges, Heidelberg, Germany) to form strain MD09-314.

[0320] A PI lysate was made from strain CMP141 was used to transduce strain MD09-314, to form CMP440. The chloramphenicol marker was removed using the protocol recommended by the manufacturer (Gene Bridges, Heidelberg, Germany) to form strains CMP451.

[0321] A DNA fragment containing a chloramphenicol marker flanked by DNA homologous to the upstream and downstream regions of the λ attachment site attB was amplified by PCR using plasmid pKD3 (Datsenko, K., and Wanner, B. 2000. PNAS 97:6640-6645) as a template, and primers CMP171 (5'-AAAATTTTCATTCTGTGACAGAGAAAAAGTAGCCGAAGATGACGGTTTGTACATG GAGTTGGCAGGATGTTTGATTACATGGGAATTAGCCATGGTCC-3' (SEQ ID NO:38)) and CMP172 (5'-GACCAGCCGCGTAACCTGGCAAATCGGTTACGGTTGAGTAATAAATGGATGCCCT GCGTAAG CGG GGCATT TTTCTTGGTGTAGGCTGGAGCTGCTTCG-3' (SEQ ID NO:39)). The PCR product obtained was used in a recombineering reaction in BL21 (Novagen) as recommended by the manufacturer (Gene Bridges, Heidelberg, Germany) to integrate the PCR product at the λ attachment site attB. Strain CMP646 was thereby generated, selected on LB + 5 ug/ml chloramphenicol. A PI lysate of CMP646 was made and was used in a transduction reaction on strain CMP451, thereby removing the lower mevalonate pathway genes (encoding mevalonate kinase, phosphomevalonate kinase, diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase, and isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase) from the chromosome of that strain. The transduction reaction was plated on LB + chloramphenicol 5 ug/ml and one colony for each transduction was picked and named CMP674.

Table 2: Description of *E. coli* strains

Strain	Description	Parent
CMP141	BL21 Cm-GI1.2 gltA	BL21
CMP258	BL21 pgl+	BL21
CMP374	BL21 pgl+ PL.2-mKKDyl ldhA::Kan	MD09-314
CMP440	BL21 pgl+ PL.2 mKKDyl Cm-GI1.2 gltA	MD09-314
CMP451	BL21 pgl+ PL.2 mKKDyl GI1.2 gltA	CMP440
MCM521	BL21 neo-PL.2-mKKDyl	U.S. Patent App. No: 12/978,324
CMP646	BL21 attB:Cm (to restore LowerP)	BL21 (Novagen)
CMP674	BL21 pgl+ GI 1.2 gltA attB::Cm	CMP451
CMP1015	BL21 pgl+ GI 1.2 gltA ldhA::Kan attB::Cm,	CMP674
CMP1036	BL21 pgl+ GI 1.2 gltA attB::Cm, pTrcHis2B	CMP674
CMP1038	BL21 pgl+ GI 1.2 gltA attB::Cm, pTrcPKL <i>Bifido</i>	CMP674
CMP1040	BL21 pgl+ GI 1.2 gltA attB::Cm, pTrcPKL <i>L.reuteri</i>	CMP674
CMP1047	BL21 pgl+ GI 1.2 gltA ldhA	CMP1015
CMP1053	BL21 pgl+ GI 1.2 gltA ldhA, pTrcHis2B, pCLPtrcUpper <i>E.faecalis</i>	CMP1047
CMP1055	BL21 pgl+ GI 1.2 gltA ldhA, pTrcPKL <i>Bifido</i> , pCLPtrcUpper <i>E.faecalis</i>	CMP1047
CMP1057	BL21 pgl+ GI 1.2 gltA ldhA, pTrcPKL <i>L.reuteri</i> , pCLPtrcUpper <i>E.faecalis</i>	CMP 1047

[0322] A DNA fragment containing the *ldhA* gene interrupted by a kanamycin marker was amplified by PCR using strain JW 1375 from the Keio collection (Baba et al. 2006. Mol. Syst. Biol. 2: 2006.0008) as a template, and primers *ldhA*seqR (5'-GGCTTACCGTTTACGCTTCCAGC-3' (SEQ ID NO:40)) and *ldhA*seqF2 (5'-CTAATGCAATACGTGTCCCGAGC-3' (SEQ ID NO:41)). The PCR product obtained was used in a recombineering reaction as recommended by the manufacturer (Gene Bridges, Heidelberg, Germany) to integrate the PCR product at the *ldhA* locus in strain CMP674. That strain was named CMP1015. The chloramphenicol and kanamycin markers were looped out simultaneously by electroporating pCP20 (Datsenko and Wanner. 2000. PNAS 97:6640-6645) in the strain, selecting two colonies on LB + 50 ug/ml carbenicillin at 30°C, then restreaking those colonies on an LB plate at 42°C. A Cm^S and Kan^S colony was selected from those plates and named CMP1047.

Example 4: Construction of strains CMP1036, 1038 and 1040

[0323] Strain CMP674 was electroporated in the presence of plasmids pTrcHis2B, pCMP1090 (PKL from *Bifidobacterium infantis*) and pCMP1029 (PKL from *Lactobacillus reuteri*). Colonies were isolated on LB + carbenicillin 50 ug/mL. One colony of each transformation was picked and was named CMP1036, CMP1038 and CMP1040 respectively.

Example 5: Measurement of acetyl phosphate in strains CMP1036, 1038 and 1040

(i) Materials**TM3 media recipe (per liter fermentation media):**

[0324] K_2HPO_4 13.6 g, KH_2PO_4 13.6 g, $MgSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, $(NH_4)_2SO_4$ 3.2 g, yeast extract 0.2 g, 1000X Trace Metals Solution 1 ml. All of the components are added together and dissolved in diH_2O . The pH is adjusted to 6.8 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Media is filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter. Glucose 10.0 g and antibiotic are added after pH adjustment and sterilization.

1000X Trace Metal Solution (per liter fermentation media)

[0325] Citric Acid $\cdot H_2O$ 40g, $MnSO_4 \cdot H_2O$ 30g, NaCl 10g, $FeSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 1g, $CoCl_2 \cdot 6H_2O$ 1g, $ZnSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 1g, $CuSO_4 \cdot 5H_2O$ 100mg, H_3BO_3 100mg, $NaMoO_4 \cdot 2H_2O$ 100mg. Each component is dissolved one at a time in diH_2O . The pH is adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution is brought to volume and filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

(ii) Experimental procedure

[0326] Cells were grown overnight in Luria-Bertani broth + antibiotics. The day after, they were diluted to an OD600 of 0.05 in 20 mL TM3 medium containing 50 ug/mL carbenicillin (in a 250-mL baffled Erlenmeyer flask), and incubated at 34°C and 200 rpm. After 2h of growth, OD600 was measured and 200 uM IPTG was added. After 3.5 more hours, 1.5 ml sample was centrifuged, the supernatant was discarded and the pellet was resuspended in 100 uL dry-ice cold methanol.

(iii) Intracellular acetyl-phosphate determination.

[0327] To extract acetyl-phosphate, 1.5 mL of E.coli cells grown to OD 0.57-2.26 was spun down by centrifugation and 100 μ L of dry-ice cold methanol was added to the pellets. Methanol-quenched samples were stored at -20°C for several days. Further sample processing included gentle cell re-suspension, 5-min centrifugation at -9°C and aspiration of the supernatant into clean vials. The pellet was re-extracted twice with 75 μ L of water containing 2% acetic acid. After each extraction, cell debris were pelleted by centrifugation at -9°C, the supernatants from all three extractions were pooled together and spiked with 1 μ L of tributylamine. Mass spectrometric analysis of acetyl phosphate by LCMS was carried out using a Thermo Finnigan TSQ system (Thermo Electron Corporation, San Jose, CA). The system control, data acquisition, and mass spectral data evaluation were performed using XCalibur and LCQuan software (Thermo Electron Corp). A mobile phase gradient was applied

to a Synergi MAX-RP 5 μ M HPLC column (150 x 2 mm, Phenomenex) at a flow rate of 0.4 mL/min. The applied gradient profile was 99% A and 1% B at t=0-1 min; 80% A and 20% B at t=11 min; 75% B and 25% C at t=12-14 min; 99% A and 1% B at t=15-16 min, where solvent A was 15mM tributylamine/10 mM acetic acid in water, solvent B was methanol, and solvent C was water. Mass detection of acetyl phosphate was carried out using electrospray ionization (ESI-MS/MS) in the negative mode (ESI spray voltage of 2.5-3.0 kV, ion transfer tube temperature 390°C) with m/z value for the precursor ion of 138.9. Concentration of acetyl phosphate was determined based on the integrated intensity of peak generated by PO₃⁻ product ion (m/z =79.0, collision energy 20 V, collision gas pressure 1.7 mTorr, R_t=13.2 min). Calibration curve obtained by injection of acetyl phosphate standard (Sigma-Aldrich) was used to calculate concentration of the metabolite in cell extracts. Intracellular concentration of acetyl phosphate was determined based on the assumption that in 1 mL of the culture at OD=200 the integrated volume of all cells is 50 M1 (Figure 8).

(iv) Results

[0328] Strains expressing phosphoketolase had higher intracellular concentrations of acetyl phosphate (CMP1040 and CMP1038) than the control strain not expressing phosphoketolase (Figure 8).

Example 6: Construction of strains CMP1053, 1055 and 1057

[0329] Plasmids pTrcHis2B (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA), pCMP1090 (PKL from *Bifidobacterium infantis*) or pCMP1029 (PKL from *Lactobacillus reuteri*) were used to transform CMP1047 together with plasmid pMCM82 (expression vector MCM82 (U.S. Patent Application Publication No. US2010/0196977)). Host CMP1047 was grown to mid-log in LB at 34C and prepared for electroporation by washing 2x in one culture volume of iced ddH₂O and resuspended in one tenth culture volume of the same. 100uL of cell suspension was combined with 1uL of each plasmid DNA, moved to a 2mm electroporation cuvette, electroporated at 25uFD, 200 Ohms, 2.5kV, and immediately quenched with 1 mL LB. Cells were recovered shaking at 34C for 1hr and then transformants selected overnight on LB plates with 50ug /mL spectinomycin + 50 ug/mL carbenicillin at 34C. One colony for each transformation was picked and named CMP1053, 1055 and 1057 respectively.

[0330] In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above can be further engineered to modulate the activity of the Entner-Doudoroff pathway. The gene coding for phosphogluconate dehydratase or aldolase can be attenuated or deleted. In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above may also be engineered to decrease or remove the activity of acetate kinase or citrate synthase. In other embodiments, any of the strains the resultant strain may also be engineered to decrease or remove the activity of phosphofructokinase. In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above may also be engineered to modulate the activity of glyceraldehydes-3-phosphate dehydrogenase. The activity of glyceraldehydes 3-phosphate dehydrogenase can be modulated by decreasing its activity. In other embodiments, the enzymes from the non-oxidative branch of the pentose phosphate pathway, such as transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase can be overexpressed.

Example 7: Production of mevalonate by strains CMP1053, 1055 and 1057**(i) *Materials*****TM3 media recipe (per liter fermentation media):**

[0331] K_2HPO_4 13.6 g, KH_2PO_4 13.6 g, $MgSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, $(NH_4)_2SO_4$ 3.2 g, yeast extract 0.2 g, 1000X Trace Metals Solution 1 ml. All of the components are added together and dissolved in diH_2O . The pH is adjusted to 6.8 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Media is filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter. Glucose 10.0 g and antibiotics are added after pH adjustment and sterilization.

1000X Trace Metal Solution (per liter fermentation media)

[0332] Citric Acid $\cdot H_2O$ 40g, $MnSO_4 \cdot H_2O$ 30g, NaCl 10g, $FeSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 1g, $CoCl_2 \cdot 6H_2O$ 1g, $ZnSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 1g, $CuSO_4 \cdot 5H_2O$ 100mg, H_3BO_3 100mg, $NaMoO_4 \cdot 2H_2O$ 100mg. Each component is dissolved one at a time in diH_2O . The pH is adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution is brought to volume and filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

(ii) *Experimental procedure*

[0333] Cells are grown overnight in Luria-Bertani broth + antibiotics. The day after, they are diluted to an OD600 of 0.05 in 20 mL TM3 medium containing 50 ug/ml of spectinomycin and 50 ug/mL carbenicillin (in a 250-mL baffled Erlenmeyer flask), and incubated at 34°C and 200 rpm. After 2h of growth, OD600 is measured and 200 uM IPTG is added. Samples are taken regularly during the course of the fermentation. At each timepoint, OD600 is measured. After 24 h, mevalonate is analyzed by HPLC. HPLC analysis was performed in the following way: 54 uL of 10% (w/v) H_2SO_4 was added to 300 uL of broth and the mixture was incubated on ice for 5 minutes. Next, the sample was centrifuged at 14,000xg for 5 minutes and the supernatant collected for HPLC analysis run under the following conditions: (1) BioRad - Aminex HPX-87H Ion Exclusion Column (300 mm x 7.8 mm) (Catalog # 125-0140)(BioRad, Hercules, California); (2) column temperature = 50°C; (3) BioRad - Microguard Cation H guard column refill (30 mm x 4.6 mm)(Catalog # 125-0129)(BioRad); (4) running buffer = 0.01N H_2SO_4 ; (5) running buffer flow rate = 0.6 ml / min; (6) approximate running pressure = ~950 psi; (7) injection volume = 20 microliters; (8) runtime = 26 minutes.

(iii) *Results:*

[0334] Strains expressing phosphoketolase grew slower than the control strain (Figure 9). CMP1057 (expressing the *L. reuteri* phosphoketolase gene) produced more mevalonate than the strains containing the control empty plasmid or the phosphoketolase from *B. infantis* (Figure 10).

Example 8: Construction of strains producing isoprene and expressing phosphoketolase

[0335] A lower mevalonate pathway is introduced by transduction into CMP674 using a lysate from MCM521 (see Table 2). The kanamycin marker is looped out according to the manufacturer (Gene Bridges, Heidelberg, Germany). The lower pathway from MCM521 can be modified by changing the promoter upstream of the operon by modifying the rbs in front of each gene via the use of alternative genes. An expression plasmid expressing *lacI*, isoprene synthase and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase, plasmid pMCM82 (expression vector MCM82 (U.S. Patent Application Publication No. US2010/0196977)) and plasmid pCMP1090 (PKL from *Bifidobacterium infantis*), pCMP1029 (PKL from *Lactobacillus reuteri*) or pTrcHis2B are electroporated (in two steps) into CMP1047. Colonies are selected on LB+ spectinomycin 50 ug/mL + carbenicillin 50 ug/mL + chloramphenicol 25 ug/mL.

[0336] In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above can be further engineered to modulate the activity of the Entner-Doudoroff pathway. The gene coding for phosphogluconate dehydratase or aldolase can be attenuated or deleted. In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above may also be engineered to decrease or remove the activity of acetate kinase or citrate synthase. In other embodiments, any of the strains the resultant strain may also be engineered to decrease or remove the activity of phosphofructokinase. In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above may also be engineered to modulate the activity of glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase. The activity of glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase can be modulated by decreasing its activity. In other embodiments, the enzymes from the non-oxidative branch of the pentose phosphate pathway, such as transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase can be overexpressed.

Example 9: Production of isoprene by strains harboring a plasmid expressing the upper mevalonate pathway, a plasmid expressing *lacI*, isoprene synthase and mevalonate kinase, and a plasmid expressing phosphoketolase in comparison to cells harboring a plasmid expressing the upper mevalonate pathway, a plasmid expressing *lacI*, isoprene synthase and mevalonate kinase, and an empty plasmid (pTrcHis2B)

(i) *Materials*

TM3 media recipe (per liter fermentation media):

[0337] K₂HPO₄ 13.6 g, KH₂PO₄ 13.6 g, MgSO₄*7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, (NH₄)₂SO₄ 3.2 g, yeast extract 0.2 g, 1000X Trace Metals Solution 1 ml. All of the components are added together and dissolved in diH₂O. The pH is adjusted to 6.8 with

ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Media is filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter. Glucose 10.0 g and antibiotics are added after pH adjustment and sterilization.

1000X Trace Metal Solution (per liter fermentation media)

[0338] Citric Acid*H₂O 40g, MnSO₄*H₂O 30g, NaCl 10g, FeSO₄*7H₂O 1g, CoCl₂*6H₂O 1g, ZnSO₄*7H₂O 1g, CuSO₄*5H₂O 100mg, H₃BO₃ 100mg, NaMoO₄*2H₂O 100mg. Each component is dissolved one at a time in diH₂O. The pH is adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution is brought to volume and filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

(ii) Experimental procedure

[0339] Cells are grown overnight in Luria-Bertani broth + antibiotics. The day after, they are diluted to an OD₆₀₀ of 0.1 in 20 mL TM3 medium containing 50 ug/ml of spectinomycin, 25 ug/mL chloramphenicol and 50 ug/mL carbenicillin (in a 250-mL baffled Erlenmeyer flask), and incubated at 34°C and 200 rpm. After 2h of growth, OD₆₀₀ is measured and 200 uM IPTG is added. Samples are taken regularly during the course of the fermentation. At each timepoint, OD₆₀₀ is measured. Also, off-gas analysis of isoprene is performed using a gas chromatograph-mass spectrometer (GC-MS) (Agilent) headspace assay. One hundred microliters of whole broth are placed in a sealed GC vial and incubated at 34°C and 200 rpm for a fixed time of 30 minutes. Following a heat kill step, consisting of incubation at 70°C for 7 minutes, the sample is loaded on the GC. The reported specific productivity is the amount of isoprene in ug/L read by the GC divided by the incubation time (30 min) and the measured OD₆₀₀.

(iii) Results:

[0340] The strains expressing phosphoketolase grow more slowly than the control strain which does not express phosphoketolase. Strains expressing the phosphoketolase polypeptide display enhanced production of isoprene as compared to the the strains containing the control empty plasmid (i.e., the strain that does not express phosphoketolase) due to the observance of increased specific productivity, yield, CPI and/or titer of isoprene in the strains expressing the phosphoketolase polypeptide.

Example 10: Construction of strains expressing phosphoketolase and producing amorphadiene or farnesene

[0341] A lower mevalonate pathway is introduced by transduction into CMP674 using a lysate from MCM521 (see Table 2). The kanamycin marker is looped out according to the manufacturer (Gene Bridges, Heidelberg, Germany). The lower pathway from MCM521 can be modified by changing the promoter upstream of the operon by modifying the rbs in front of each gene via the use of alternative genes. Farnesyl diphosphate synthase (*ispA*) is overexpressed, either by altering the promoter and/or

rbs on the chromosome, or by expressing it from a plasmid.

[0342] The expression plasmid expressing *lacI*, isoprene synthase and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase from example 8 is modified to replace the gene coding for isoprene synthase by a codon-optimized gene coding for farnesene synthase or amorphaadiene synthase. The following expression plasmids are electroporated (in two steps) into competent host cells: (i) the plasmid having *lacI*, farnesene synthase or amorphaadiene synthase, and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase, (ii) pMCM82 (expression vector MCM82 (U.S. Patent Application Publication No. US2010/0196977) and (iii) pCMP1090 (PKL from *Bifidobacterium infantis*), or pCMP1029 (PKL from *Lactobacillus reuteri*) or pTrcHis2B. Colonies are selected on LB+ spectinomycin 50 ug/mL + carbenicillin 50 ug/mL + chloramphenicol 25 ug/mL.

[0343] In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above can be further engineered to modulate the activity of the Entner-Doudoroff pathway. The gene coding for phosphogluconate dehydratase or aldolase can be attenuated or deleted. In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above may also be engineered to decrease or remove the activity of acetate kinase or citrate synthase. In other embodiments, any of the strains the resultant strain may also be engineered to decrease or remove the activity of phosphofructokinase. In other embodiments, any of the resultant strains described above may also be engineered to modulate the activity of glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase. The activity of glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase can be modulated by decreasing its activity. In other embodiments, the enzymes from the non-oxidative branch of the pentose phosphate pathway, such as transketolase, transaldolase, ribulose-5-phosphate-epimerase and (or) ribose-5-phosphate epimerase can be overexpressed.

Example 11: Production of amorphaadiene or farnesene in strains containing a plasmid expressing phosphoketolase in comparison with the control strain

(i) Materials

TM3 media recipe (per liter fermentation media):

[0344] K₂HPO₄ 13.6 g, KH₂PO₄ 13.6 g, MgSO₄*7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, (NH₄)₂SO₄ 3.2 g, yeast extract 0.2 g, 1000X Trace Metals Solution 1 ml. All of the components are added together and dissolved in diH₂O. The pH is adjusted to 6.8 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Media is then filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter. Glucose 10.0 g and antibiotics are added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Trace Metal Solution (per liter fermentation media):

[0345] Citric Acid*H₂O 40g, MnSO₄*H₂O 30g, NaCl 10g, FeSO₄*7H₂O 1g, CoCl₂*6H₂O 1g, ZnSO₄*7H₂O 1g, CuSO₄*5H₂O 100mg, H₃BO₃ 100mg, NaMoO₄*2H₂O 100mg. Each component is dissolved one at a time in diH₂O. The pH is adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution is

brought to volume and filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

(ii) Experimental procedure

[0346] Cells are grown overnight in Luria-Bertani broth + antibiotics. The day after, they are diluted to an OD600 of 0.05 in 20 mL TM3 medium containing 50 ug/ml of spectinomycin, 25 ug/mL chloramphenicol and 50 ug/mL carbenicillin (in a 250-mL baffled Erlenmeyer flask), and incubated at 34°C and 200 rpm. Prior to inoculation, an overlay of 20% (v/v) dodecane (Sigma-Aldrich) is added to each culture flask to trap the volatile sesquiterpene product as described previously (Newman et. al., 2006).

[0347] After 2h of growth, OD600 is measured and 0.05-0.40 mM isopropyl β -D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG) is added. Samples are taken regularly during the course of the fermentation. At each timepoint, OD600 is measured. Also, amorphadiene or farnesene concentration in the organic layer is assayed by diluting the dodecane overlay into ethyl acetate. Dodecane/ethyl acetate extracts are analyzed by GC-MS methods as previously described (Martin et. al., Nat. Biotechnol. 2003, 21:96-802) by monitoring the molecular ion (204 m/z) and the 189 m/z fragment ion for amorphadiene or the molecular ion (204 m/z) for farnesene. Amorphadiene or farnesene samples of known concentration are injected to produce standard curves for amorphadiene or farnesene, respectively. The amount of amorphadiene or farnesene in samples is calculated using the amorphadiene or farnesene standard curves, respectively.

(iii) Results

[0348] The strains expressing the phosphoketolase polypeptide are compared to the strains containing an empty plasmid (i.e., lacking the phosphoketolase polypeptide) with the same backbone. The strains expressing the phosphoketolase polypeptide display enhanced production of amorphadiene or farnesene as compared to the the strains containing containing the control empty plasmid (i.e., the strain that does not express phosphoketolase) due to the observance of increased specific productivity, yield, CPI and/or titer of amorphadiene or farnesene in the strains expressing the phosphoketolase polypeptide.

(iv) References

[0349] Newman, J.D., Marshal, J.L., Chang, M.C.Y., Nowroozi, F., Paradise,E.M., Pitera, D.J., Newman, K.L., Keasling, J.D., 2006. High-level production of amorphadiene in a two-phase partitioning bioreactor of metabolically engineered E. coli. Biotechnol. Bioeng.95, 684-691.

[0350] Martin, V.J., Pitera, D.J., Withers, S.T., Newman, J.D., Keasling, J.D.,2003. Engineering a mevalonate pathway in E. coli for production of terpenoids. Nat. Biotechnol. 21, 796-802.

Example 12: Production of Mevalonate (MVA) in recombinant host cells expressing Phosphoketolase at 15-L Scale

[0351] Mevalonate production was evaluated in *E. coli* expressing a heterologous gene encoding a phosphoketolase polypeptide as well as genes from the mevalonate pathway and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale.

[0352] An MVA producing strain SHG0863 (CMP1053-HMB GI1.2gltA attB ldhA, pTrcHis2B, pCLPtrcUpperEfaecalis) was run in a standard MVA production process. The performance metrics (MVA productivity and MVA yield on glucose) are compared here to an experimental strain SHG0864 (CMP1057-HMB GI1.2gltA attB 1dhA, pTrcPKL_Lreuteri, pCLPtrcUpperEfaecalis) that was run under the same conditions to determine yield improvement attributable to the expression of the phosphoketolase polypeptide.

Methods:

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0353] K₂HPO₄ 7.5 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, 50% sulphuric acid 1.6 mL, 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 mL. All of the components were added together and dissolved in Di H₂O. This solution was heat sterilized (123°C for 20 minutes). The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (28%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, Vitamin Solution 8 mL, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution (per liter):

[0354] Citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH was adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution was q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

Vitamin Solution (per liter):

[0355] Thiamine hydrochloride 1.0 g, D-(+)-biotin 1.0 g, nicotinic acid 1.0 g, pyridoxine hydrochloride 4.0 g. Each component was dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH was adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution was q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

Feed solution (per kilogram):

[0356] Glucose 0.590 kg, Di H₂O 0.393 kg, K₂HPO₄ 7.4 g, and 100% Foamblast882 8.9 g. All components were mixed together and autoclaved.

Macro Salt Solution (per liter):

[0357] $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 296 g, citric acid monohydrate 296 g, ferric ammonium citrate 49.6 g. All components were dissolved in water, q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter. Add 16.8mls directly the tank media before sterilization, with no further addition.

[0358] This experiment was carried out to monitor mevalonate formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 34°C. A frozen vial of the *E. coli* strain was thawed and inoculated into a flask with tryptone-yeast extract medium and the appropriate antibiotics. After the inoculum grew to optical density 1.0, measured at 550 nm (OD_{550}), 500 mL was used to inoculate a 15-L bioreactor and bring the initial tank volume to 5 L.

[0359] The batched media had glucose batched in at 9.7 g/L. Induction was achieved by adding isopropyl-beta-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG). A shot of IPTG was added to the tank to bring the concentration to 250 μM when the cells were at an OD_{550} of 6. A second shot of IPTG was added to the tank to bring the concentration to 500 μM when the cells were at an OD_{550} of 100. Once the glucose was consumed by the culture, as signaled by a rise in pH, the glucose feed solution was fed to meet metabolic demands at rates less than or equal to 10 g/min. The fermentation was run long enough to determine the maximum mevalonate mass yield on glucose, a total of 48 hr elapsed fermentation time.

Analysis:

[0360] The mevalonate concentration in the fermentor broth was determined in broth samples taken at 4 hour intervals by an HPLC analysis. Mevalonate concentration in broth samples was determined by comparison of the refractive index response versus a previously generated calibration curve.

HPLC INFORMATION**[0361]**

System: Waters Alliance 2695

Column: BioRad - Aminex HPX-87H Ion Exclusion Column 300mm x 7.8mm Catalog # 125-0140

Column Temperature: 50C

Guard column: BioRad - Microguard Cation H refill 30mm x 4.6mm Catalog # 125-0129

Running buffer: 0.01N H_2SO_4

Running buffer flow rate: 0.6 ml / min

Approximate running pressure: ~1100-1200 psi

Injection volume: 20 microliters

Detector: Refractive Index (Knauer K-2301)

Runtime: 26 minutes

Results:

[0362] The fermentation with the phosphoketolase expressing strain (CMP1057) had higher a mevalonate yield on glucose than the empty plasmid control strain (CMP1053). See Figures 11-13 and Table 3 below. Additionally, the fermentation broth with the phosphoketolase expressing strain (CMP1057) had lower acetate accumulation in the fermentation broth as compared to the empty plasmid control strain (CMP1053). See Figure 14.

Table 3. MVA Productivity Metrics

Strain description / Run Number	EFT (hrs)	Titer (g/L)	Volumetric Productivity (g/L/hr)	Overall % Yield of MVA on glucose (g/g)	CPI (gMVA/gDCW)
SHG0863 CMP1053 Control strain 20111003	48	72.8	1.52	25.5%	2.40
SHG0864 CMP1057 Phosphoketolase strain 20111004	48	109.9	2.29	28.2%	2.94

Example 13-Production of Isoprene by *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* expressing phosphoketolase

[0363] Variations of the genetic constructs described above for expression of isoprene synthase, the upper MVA pathway, the lower MVA pathway and a phosphoketolase are prepared using a yeast expression system from Life Technologies (including competent, wild-type *S. cerevisiae* (INVSc1 (catalog number C810-00)) and the plasmid pYES2/CT (catalog number V8251-20).

[0364] The genes encoding the isoprene synthase, the upper MVA pathway, the lower MVA pathway and a phosphoketolase are first sub-cloned into the pYES2/CT vectors. The plasmids are then propagated in *E. coli* cells. The *S. cerevisiae* (INVSc1) are then transformed with the purified plasmid DNA. Yeast strains harboring the plasmid are selected for and maintained on SC Minimal Medium with 2% glucose supplemented with the indicated selective marker. Isolated colonies harboring the plasmid are chosen for further experimentation.

[0365] The specific productivity of isoprene from the engineered yeast strains is determined. To induce expression of the genes encoded by the plasmid, cultures are grown overnight in liquid SC Minimal Medium supplemented with the selective marker. The cultures are then diluted to an OD₆₀₀ of approximately 0.2 and grown for 2-3 hours. A 100µL sample of the broth is incubated in a 2mL

headspace vial at 34°C for 30 minutes, followed by heat kill at 70°C for 12 minutes. Levels of isoprene in the headspace are determined, for example, by flame ionization detector coupled to a gas chromatograph (Model G1562A, Agilent Technologies) (Mergen et al., LC GC North America, 28(7):540-543, 2010).

Example 14: Cloning of phosphoketolase enzyme from various diverse bacteria

[0366] Chromosomal DNA of strain ATCC15697, *Bifidobacterium longum* subsp. *infantis* was obtained from ATCC (Manassas, VA). The gene encoding *B. longum* PKL (SEQ ID NO:3) was amplified by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) from the chromosomal DNA using primers CMP283: 5'-ctgtatTCATGAcgagtcctgttattggcacc-3' (SEQ ID NO:42) and CMP284: 5'-ctctatGAATTCTCACTCGTTGTCGCCAGCG-3' (SEQ ID NO:43), and the polymerase Herculanase according to the manufacturer's protocol (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA). The PCR product was digested with EcoRI and BspHI restriction enzymes before purification. After purification, the approximately 2500 bp fragment was assembled into EcoRI/NcoI-digested pTrcHis2B (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) using the GENEART seamless cloning kit (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1090 (SEQ ID NO: 15, Figure 6).

[0367] Chromosomal DNA of *Lactobacillus reuteri* strain F275 was obtained from ATCC (ATCC# 23272D-5, ATCC, Manassas, VA). The gene encoding *Lactobacillus reuteri* PKL (SEQ ID NO:1) was amplified using primers CMP34: 5'-taaggaggaataaacATGGCAGTAGATTACGATTCCAAG-3' (SEQ ID NO:44) and CMP335: 5'-ttctagaaagcttcgttacttaagacccttccaagtccag-3' (SEQ ID NO:45), 100 ng DNA as template and the polymerase Herculanase II Fusion according to the manufacturer (Agilent, Santa Clara, CA). After purification, the 2442 bp fragment was assembled into NcoI/EcoRI-digested pTrcHis2B (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) using the GENEART seamless cloning kit (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1029 (SEQ ID NO:16, Figure 7).

[0368] The amino acid sequence of *Enterococcus gallinarum* PKL was obtained from GeneBank and was processed in GeneArt optimization software for optimized expression in *E. coli*. Two base pairs were added in front of the PKL gene to form a NcoI site and a SacI site was inserted just after the stop codon. The synthesized PKL gene was cloned into GeneArt kanamycin-resistant cloning plasmid. The *E. gallinarum* PKL gene (SEQ ID NO:17) was then subcloned into a BspHI/SacI-digested pTrcHis2B vector (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1321.

[0369] Chromosomal DNA of strain ATCC27893, *Nostoc punctiforme* was obtained from ATCC (Manassas, VA). The gene encoding *N. punctiforme* PKL (SEQ ID NO:18) was amplified by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) from the chromosomal DNA using primers NostocpTrcHis2BF: 5'-taaggaggaataaacatgacattagccagtcctctacaaac-3' (SEQ ID NO:46) and NostocpTrcHis2BR: 5'-TTCTAGAAAGCTTCGTTAATAGGGCCACTTCCAGTCACG-3' (SEQ ID NO:47), and the polymerase Herculanase according to the manufacturer's protocol (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA). The PCR product was digested with EcoRI and BspHI restriction enzymes before purification. After purification, the approximately 2500 bp fragment was assembled into EcoRI/NcoI-digested pTrcHis2B (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) using the GENEART seamless cloning kit (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1305.

[0370] Chromosomal DNA of strain ATCC BAA-98, *Rhodospseudomonas palustris* was obtained from

ATCC (Manassas, VA). The gene encoding *R. palustris* PKL (SEQ ID NO:19) was amplified by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) from the chromosomal DNA using primers RpalpTrcHis2BF: 5'-taaggaggaataaaccatgtccgacgtgtgtccaacgatac-3' (SEQ ID NO:48) and RpalpTrcHis2BR: 5'TTCTAGAAAGCTTCGTCAGGCCGACCAGCGCCAG-3' (SEQ ID NO:49), and the polymerase Herculase according to the manufacturer's protocol (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA). The PCR product was digested with EcoRI and BspHI restriction enzymes before purification. After purification, the approximately 2500 bp fragment was assembled into EcoRI/NcoI-digested pTrcHis2B (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) using the GENEART seamless cloning kit (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1306.

[0371] The amino acid sequence of *Pantoea* sp. PKL was obtained from GeneBank and was processed in GeneArt optimization software for optimized expression in *E. coli*. Two base pairs were added in front of the PKL gene to form a NcoI site and a SacI site was inserted just after the stop codon. The synthesized PKL gene was cloned into GeneArt kanamycin-resistant cloning plasmid. The *Pantoea* sp. PKL gene (SEQ ID NO:20) was then subcloned into a BspHI/SacI-digested pTrcHis2B vector (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1324.

[0372] The amino acid sequence of *Mucilaginibacter paludis* PKL was obtained from GeneBank and was processed in GeneArt optimization software for optimized expression in *E. coli*. Two base pairs were added in front of the PKL gene to form a NcoI site and a SacI site was inserted just after the stop codon. The synthesized PKL gene was cloned into GeneArt kanamycin-resistant cloning plasmid. The *M. paludis* PKL gene (SEQ ID NO:21) was then subcloned into a BspHI/SacI-digested pTrcHis2B vector (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1323.

[0373] The amino acid sequence of *Thermobifida fusca* PKL was obtained from GeneBank and was processed in GeneArt optimization software for optimized expression in *E. coli*. Two base pairs were added in front of the PKL gene to form a NcoI site and a SacI site was inserted just after the stop codon. The synthesized PKL gene was cloned into GeneArt kanamycin-resistant cloning plasmid. The *T. fusca* PKL gene (SEQ ID NO:22) was then subcloned into a BspHI/SacI-digested pTrcHis2B vector (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1326.

[0374] The amino acid sequence of *Bifidobacterium breve* PKL was obtained from GeneBank and was processed in GeneArt optimization software for optimized expression in *E. coli*. Two base pairs were added in front of the PKL gene to form a NcoI site and a SacI site was inserted just after the stop codon. The synthesized PKL gene was cloned into GeneArt kanamycin-resistant cloning plasmid. The *B. breve* PKL gene (SEQ ID NO:23) was then subcloned into a BspHI/SacI-digested pTrcHis2B vector (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1322.

[0375] The amino acid sequence of *Rahnella aquatilis* PKL was obtained from GeneBank and was processed in GeneArt optimization software for optimized expression in *E. coli*. Two base pairs were added in front of the PKL gene to form a NcoI site and a SacI site was inserted just after the stop codon. The synthesized PKL gene was cloned into GeneArt kanamycin-resistant cloning plasmid. The *R. aquatilis* PKL gene (SEQ ID NO:24) was then subcloned into a BspHI/SacI-digested pTrcHis2B vector (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1325.

[0376] The amino acid sequence of *Bifidobacterium animalis* PKL was obtained from GeneBank and was processed in GeneArt optimization software for optimized expression in *E. coli*. Two base pairs

were added in front of the PKL gene to form a NcoI site and a SacI site was inserted just after the stop codon. The synthesized PKL gene was cloned into GeneArt kanamycin-resistant cloning plasmid. The *B. animalis* PKL gene (SEQ ID NO:25) was then subcloned into a BspHI/SacI-digested pTrcHis2B vector (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1320.

[0377] The amino acid sequence of *Gardnerella vaginalis* PKL was obtained from GeneBank and was processed in GeneArt optimization software for optimized expression in *E. coli*. Two base pairs were added in front of the PKL gene to form a NcoI site and a SacI site was inserted just after the stop codon. The synthesized PKL gene was cloned into GeneArt kanamycin-resistant cloning plasmid. The *G. vaginalis* PKL gene (SEQ ID NO:26) was then subcloned into a BspHI/SacI-digested pTrcHis2B vector (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1309.

[0378] The amino acid sequence of *Streptomyces avermitilis* PKL was obtained from GeneBank and was processed in GeneArt optimization software for optimized expression in *E. coli*. Two base pairs were added in front of the PKL gene to form a NcoI site and a SacI site was inserted just after the stop codon. The synthesized PKL gene was cloned into GeneArt kanamycin-resistant cloning plasmid. The *S. avermitilis* PKL gene (SEQ ID NO:27) was then subcloned into a BspHI/SacI-digested pTrcHis2B vector (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pEWL1362.

[0379] Chromosomal DNA of strain ATCC BAA-98, *Clostridium acetobutylicum* was obtained from ATCC (Manassas, VA). The gene encoding *Clostridium acetobutylicum* PKL (SEQ ID NO:28) was amplified by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) from the chromosomal DNA using primers CacetpTrcHisBF: 5'-taaggaggaataaaccatgcaaagtataataggaaaacataaggatgaagg-3' (SEQ ID NO:50) and CacetpTrcHisBR: 5'-ttctagaaagcttcgttatacatgccactgccattagttatttc-3' (SEQ ID NO:51), and the polymerase Herculanase according to the manufacturer's protocol (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA). The PCR product was digested with EcoRI and BspHI restriction enzymes before purification. After purification, the approximately 2500 bp fragment was assembled into EcoRI/NcoI-digested pTrcHis2B (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) using the GENEART seamless cloning kit (Invitrogen, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1364.

[0380] The amino acid sequence of *Lactobacillus paraplantarum* PKL was obtained from GeneBank and Jeong et al., (J. Microbiol. Biotechnol. 2007, 17:822-829), and was processed in GeneArt optimization software for optimized expression in *E. coli*. The synthesized PKL gene was cloned into GeneArt kanamycin-resistant cloning plasmid. The *L. paraplantarum* PKL gene (SEQ ID NO:29) was then amplified using primers SML_NcoI_PhosphokLplantF (taaggaggaataaaccatgaccaccgattatagcagtc) and v2SML_EcoRI_PhosphokLplantR (ttctagaaagcttcgTTA TTT CAG ACC TTT CCA CTG CC), and Herculanase (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) as polymerase according to the manufacturer's protocol. The PCRs obtained was then assembled with an EcoRI/NcoI-digested pTrcHis2B plasmid (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) using the GeneArt® seamless cloning and assembly kit (Life Technologies, Carlsbad, CA) to form plasmid pCMP1184.

Example 15: Construction of strains CMP1183, CMP1328, CMP 1366, CMP1182, CMP1308, CMP1309, CMP1331, CMP1330, CMP1333, CMP1329, CMP1184, and CMP1332.

[0381] PKL expressing strains were constructed by transforming strain CMP1133 (BL21, Δpgl PL2mKKDyl, GI1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhfS, thiFRTtruncIspA) and selecting for colonies on

Luria-Bertani plates containing 20 µg/ml kanamycin. The kanamycin marker was removed using the protocol recommended by the manufacturer (Gene Bridges, Heidelberg, Germany) to form the indicated strains (Table 4).

Table 4: Description of *E. coli* strains

Strain Name	Genotype
CMP1183	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1090 (pTrcPKL <i>Bifidobacterium longum</i>)
CMP1328	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1321 (pTrcPKL <i>Enterococcus gallinarum</i>)
CMP1366	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1364 (pTrcPKL <i>Clostridium acetobutylicum</i>)
CMP1182	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1029 (pTrcPKL <i>Lactobacillus reuteri</i>)
CMP 1308	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1305 (pTrcPKL <i>Nostoc punctiforme</i>)
CMP1309	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1306 (pTrcPKL <i>Rhodopseudomonas palustris</i>)
CMP1331	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1324 (pTrcPKL <i>Pantoea</i>)
CMP 1330	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1323 (pTrcPKL <i>Mucilaginibacter paludis</i>)
CMP1333	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1326 (pTrcPKL <i>Thermobifida fusca</i>)
CMP 1329	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1322 (pTrcPKL <i>Bifidobacterium breve</i>)
CMP1184	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1184 (pTrcPKL <i>Lactobacillus paraplantarum</i>)
CMP1332	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pCMP1325 (pTrcPKL <i>Rahnella aquatilis</i>)

Example 16: Comparison of expression, solubility and enzymatic activity of phosphoketolases isolated from various diverse bacteria.

[0382] Strains expressing pTrcPKL *B. longum* (strain CMP1183), pTrcPKL *E. gallinarum* (strain CMP1328), pTrcPKL *C. acetobutylicum* (strain CMP1328), pTrcPKL *L. reuteri* (strain CMP1182), pTrcPKL *N. punctiforme* (strain CMP1308), pTrcPKL *R. palustris* (CMP1309), pTrcPKL *Pantoea* (CMP1331), pTrcPKL *M. paludis* (CMP1330), and pTrcPKL *T. fusca* (CMP1333) were grown in LB media, induced at OD600 ~ 0.5 with 200µM IPTG, and induced for 4 hours at a temperature of 30°C or 34°C. Cells were harvested by centrifuging 4 ml culture broth at 3000 rpm for 10 minutes. Cell pellets were re-suspended in 2ml of 50mM MES, 50mM NaCl pH6.0 with 0.1% DNAase and 0.5mM AEBSF. The cell suspension was lysed using a french pressure cell at 14,000 psi (American Instrument Company). The lysate was then centrifuged at 15,000 RPM for 10 minutes at 4°C in an Eppendorf 5804R centrifuge. The supernatant and pellet were separated. The pellets were resuspended in the lysis 50mM MES, 50mM NaCl pH6.0 buffer. Supernatant and pellet samples were

analyzed by 4-12% SDS-PAGE gel electrophoresis. Solubility was assessed by comparison of soluble versus pellet (insoluble) phosphoketolase fractions.

[0383] Results showed that *B. longum* PKL, *E. gallinarum* PKL, *C. acetobutylicum* PKL, *L. reuteri* PKL, *N. punctiforme* PKL, *R. palustris* PKL, and *T. fusca* PKL had a solubility of greater than 70% at a temperature of 30°C. Solubility of *Pantaoea* PKL and *M. paludis* PKL increased to about 50% at a temperature of 34°C (Table 5).

Table 5. Results of biochemical analysis

Rank	Strain Description	Expression	Solubility (30°C/34°C)
CMP1183	<i>Bifidobacterium longum</i>	Strong	>90%/~75%
CMP1328	<i>Enterococcus gallinarum</i>	Strong	>95%
CMP1366	<i>Clostridium acetobutylicum</i>	Good	>80-90%
CMP1182	<i>Lactobacillus reuteri</i>	Strong	>90%/<20%
CMP1308	<i>Nostoc punctiforme</i>	Good	~80%/<20%
CMP1309	<i>Rhodopseudomonas palustris</i>	Good	~80%/<20%
CMP1331	<i>Pantoea</i>	Good	~20%/~50%
CMP1330	<i>Mucilaginibacter paludis</i>	Good	~20%/~50%
CMP1333	<i>Thermobifida fusca</i>	Good	~80%

Example 17: Kinetic analysis of phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum* and from *Enterococcus gallinarum*.

[0384] Phosphoketolase (PKL) from *B. longum* was purified for use in subsequent kinetic experiments. PKL from *B. longum* was expressed in a BL21 strain (CMP1183) of a pTrc His2B plasmid. The cells were grown in Luria-Bertani medium with 50 µg/ml carbenecillin at 34°C prior to induction. Following induction with 200 µM IPTG, cultures were transferred to a room temperature shaker for 5 hours. Cells were harvested by centrifugation at 10,000 rpm for 10 min, 4°C. Cell pellets were stored at -80°C prior to purification. For purification, *B. longum* PKL cell pellet were resuspended in 20 mM HEPES pH 7.0, 60 mM NaCl, 0.5 mM AEBSF, 0.5 mM MgCl₂, 0.1 mg/ml DNaseI. Cells were lysed by repeated passage through the french pressure cell and clarified by ultracentrifugation at 50,000 rpm for 30 minutes. Clarified lysate containing PKL from *B. longum* was initially loaded onto a MonoQ 10/100GL column (GE Healthcare) equilibrated in 50 mM Tris, 50 mM NaCl, pH 7 and eluted with a gradient to 50 mM Tris, 1 M NaCl, pH 7. Resulting fractions were analyzed by SDS-PAGE. *B. longum* PKL was further purified using a Superdex 200 10/300GL equilibrated in 50 mM Tris, 50 mM NaCl, pH 7 and MonoQ 10/300 GL at pH 6.0 using a buffer gradient from 50 mM MES, 50 mM NaCl to 1M NaCl. *B. longum* PKL was quantitated using A280 and a molar extinction coefficient determined of 149550 (determined by VectorNTI) and also by gel densitometry method. Purification using ion exchange and gel filtration chromatography produced > 95% apparent homogeneity of the PKL. Fractions containing *B. longum* PKL were pooled for use in assaying PKL activity by using the ferric hydroxamate assay.

[0385] Phosphoketolase (PKL) from *E. gallinarum* was purified for use in subsequent kinetic

experiments. PKL from *E. gallinarum* was expressed in a BL21 strain (CMP1328) of a pTrc His2B plasmid. Cells were grown in LB medium with 50 ug/ml carbenecillin at 37C prior to induction. Following induction with 200 uM IPTG, cultures were transferred to a 30C shaker for 5 hours. Cells were harvested by centrifugation at 10,000 rpm for 10 min, 4C. Cell pellets were stored at -80C prior to purification. For purification, *E. gallinarum* PKL cell pellets were resuspended in 50 mM MES pH 6.0, 50 mM NaCl, 0.5 mM AEBSF, 0.1 mg/ml DNaseI. Cells were lysed by repeated passage through a French press and clarified by ultracentrifugation at 50,000rpm for 60 min. Clarified lysate containing PKL from *E. gallinarum* was loaded onto a DEAE HiTrap FF column equilibrated in 50 mM MES, 50 mM NaCl, pH 6 and eluted with a gradient to 50 mM MES, 1M NaCl, pH 6. The resulting fractions were analyzed by SDS-PAGE. Fractions containing PKL were pooled and desalted using a G25 desalting column into 50 mM MES, 50 mM NaCl pH 6.0. Further purification was achieved using a MonoQ 10/100 GL column equilibrated in 50 mM MES, 50 mM NaCl, pH 6 with a salt gradient to 1M NaCl. Fractions containing PKL were pooled and analyzed by SDS PAGE, quantitation was achieved using A280 a molar extinction coefficient of 136980 determined by Vector NTI. Purification using ion exchange and gel filtration chromatography produced >95% apparent homogeneity of the PKL. Fractions containing *E. gallinarum* PKL were pooled for use in assaying PKL activity by using the ferric hydroxamate assay.

[0386] Pooled fractions containing either *B. longum* PKL or *E. gallinarum* PKL were assayed for PKL activity using ferric hydroxamate assay. The catalytic activities of the PKLs were measured using a scaled down version of hydroxamate assay described in L. Meile et. al., Bacteriol., 2001, 183:2929-2936 and Frey et. al., Bioorganic Chem., 2008, 36:121-127, The assays were performed in a 96-well plate (Costar catalog #9017) format, at 37°C. Each 300 µl reaction contained 1mM TPP, 10 mM potassium phosphate pH 6.0, 50 mM MES pH 6, 10 mM MgCl₂, 5 mM F6P and PKL at concentration of 250 nM. Time points were taken at various intervals. In order to stop the reaction 60 µl of the reaction mixture was mixed with 60 µl of 2M hydroxylamine at pH 6.5, incubated for 10 min at room temperature. Addition of 40 µl of 15% TCA, 40 µl of 4M HCl, and 40 µl of 5% FeCl₃ in 0.1 M HCl was used to precipitate the protein and allow AcP detection. The samples were then centrifuged at 3000 rpm for 10 min. A 200 µl sample of supernatant was transferred to a microtiter plate and a plate reader was used to measure A505. An AcP standard curve ranging between 12.5 and 0.2 mM was generated for quantitation. The Michaelis constant, K_M for PKL from *B. longum* and *E. gallinarum* were determined at a saturating concentration of Pi (20 mM) and with F6P concentrations ranging from 0.3 mM to 20 mM. The reaction was initiated with the addition of 250 nM (7 µg) of purified *B. longum* or 500 nM (4 µg) of *E. gallinarum* PKL. Absorbance changes associated with the amount of AcP formed were monitored at 505 nm and plotted against time to determine the rate of the PKL reactions.

[0387] Kinetic parameters were evaluated for *B. longum* and *E. gallinarum* PKL with respect to F6P at saturating concentrations of Pi, and for *E. gallinarum* PKL with respect to X5P at saturating concentrations of Pi. The reaction rates were fit to the Michaelis-Menten equation in order to calculate the kinetic constants (Table 6, Figure 43 and Figure 44). *B. longum* PKL had a greater K_M for F6P substrate of 21.16 mM, where as *E. gallinarum* PKL had a K_M of 2.86 mM for F6P substrate and of 5.81 mM for X5P substrate. The k_{cat} of *B. longum* PKL was 16.6 s⁻¹, and k_{cat} of *E. gallinarum* PKL was 1.4 s⁻¹ with respect to F6P and 4.4 s⁻¹ with respect to X5P.

Table 6. Summary of kinetic parameters

Enzyme	Temp	Enzyme (μM)	Enzyme (mg)	Substrate	Time measured	Km (mM)	Vmax (μM/sec)	kcat (sec-1)
<i>B. longum</i> PKL	37°C	0.25	6.94E-03	F6P	60	21.16	4.41	16.6
<i>E. gallinarum</i> PKL	37°C	0.5	4.01E-03	F6P	30	2.86	0.71	1.4
<i>E. gallinarum</i> PKL	37°C	0.5	4.01E-03	X5P	30	5.81	2.18	4.4

Example 18: Phosphoketolase isolated from *Bifidobacterium longum* has sedoheptulose-7-phosphate catalytic activity.

[0388] Cells expressing fructose 6-phosphate (positive control), ribose 5-phosphate (negative control), or sedoheptulose 7-phosphate alone or with *B. longum* phosphoketolase were grown and assayed for metabolite production by LC-MS detection.

[0389] Analysis of metabolite detection by LC-MS indicated that in cells only expressing fructose 6-phosphate (F6P), ribose 5-phosphate (R5P), or sedoheptulose 7-phosphate (S7P), metabolites F6P, R5P, or S7P, respectively, were primarily detected (Figure 45). Cells co-expressing R5P with *B. longum* phosphoketolase showed that it was primarily retained as R5P with some AcP production. In contrast, cells co-expressing F6P with *B. longum* phosphoketolase showed that F6P detection disappeared and the formation of AcP was detected (Figure 45). Similarly, cells co-expressing S7P with *B. longum* phosphoketolase showed that S7P detection disappeared and the formation of AcP was detected (Figure 45).

Example 19: Production of Mevalonate (MVA) in recombinant host cells expressing Phosphoketolase at small scale

[0390] Melavonate (MVA) producing *E. coli* strains were constructed by expressing phosphoketolase from *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Enterococcus gallinarum*, *Clostridium acetubutylicum*, *Nostoc*, *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*, *Pantoea*, or *Thermobifida fusca* in addition to genes that encode thiolase, HMG-CoA synthase and HMG-CoA reductase (Table 7). An MVA -producing strain that did not express a phosphoketolase was used as control (Table 7). The phosphoketolase expressing strains were screened for phosphoketolase expression and mevalonic acid yield when grown in glucose as compared to a control strain not expressing phosphoketolase in a small scale experiment.

Table 7. MVA-producing strains expressing phosphoketolase

Strain name	Genotype
CHL875	BL21, Gl1.2-gltA, yhfS-PyddV-ispA, pgl-, attB-, pTrcHis2B (empty plasmid), pCHL416 (constitutive pCL Upper <i>E. gallinarum</i> Upper MVA)
EWL1319	BL21, Gl1.2-gltA, yhfS-PyddV-ispA, pgl-, attB-, pCMP1090 (pTrc <i>B.</i>

Strain name	Genotype
	<i>longum</i> PKL), pCHL416 (constitutive pCL Upper E. gallinarum Upper MVA)
EWL1341	BL21, GI1.2-gltA, yhfS-PyddV-ispA, pgl-, attB-, pCMP1321 (pTrc <i>E. gallinarum</i> PKL), pCHL416 (constitutive pCL Upper E. gallinarum Upper MVA)
EWL1344	BL21, GI1.2-gltA, yhfS-PyddV-ispA, pgl-, attB-, pCMP1305 (pTrc <i>N. punctiforme</i> PKL), pCHL416 (constitutive pCL Upper E. gallinarum Upper MVA)
EWL1347	BL21, GI1.2-gltA, yhfS-PyddV-ispA, pgl-, attB-, pCMP1306 (pTrc <i>R. palustris</i> PKL), pCHL416 (constitutive pCL Upper E. gallinarum Upper MVA)
EWL1350	BL21, GI1.2-gltA, yhfS-PyddV-ispA, pgl-, attB-, pCMP1324 (pTrc <i>Pantoea</i> PKL), pCHL416 (constitutive pCL Upper E. gallinarum Upper MVA)
EWL1353	BL21, GI1.2-gltA, yhfS-PyddV-ispA, pgl-, attB-, pCMP1326 (pTrc <i>Thermobifida fusca</i> PKL), pCHL416 (constitutive pCL Upper E. gallinarum Upper MVA)
EWL1359	BL21, GI1.2-gltA, yhfS-PyddV-ispA, pgl-, attB-, pCMP1364 (pTrc <i>C. acetobutylicum</i> PKL), pCHL416 (constitutive pCL Upper E. gallinarum Upper MVA)

(i) Materials**Modified TM3 Media Recipe without yeast extract and MgSO₄ (per liter fermentation medium):**

[0391] K₂HPO₄ 13.6 g, KH₂PO₄ 13.6 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, (NH₄)₂SO₄ 3.2 g, 1000X Trace Metals Solution 1 ml. All of the components are added together and dissolved in diH₂O. The pH is adjusted to 6.8 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Media is filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter. Glucose 10.0 g and antibiotic are added after pH adjustment and sterilization.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution (per liter):

[0392] Citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH was adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution was q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

(ii) Experimental procedure

Growth rate measurement

[0393] Shake tubes containing 3 ml LB media, with appropriate antibiotics, were inoculated with glycerol culture stocks. Cultures were incubated for approximately 15 hours at 30°C, 220 rpm. Supplemented TM3 media was prepared by combining TM3 media (without MgSO₄ and yeast extract), 1% Glucose, 8mM MgSO₄, 0.02% yeast extract and appropriate antibiotics. 2 mL of supplemented TM3 were inoculated in each well of a 48-well sterile block to a final OD₆₀₀ of 0.2. Blocks were sealed with Breathe Easier membranes and incubated for 2 hours at 34°C, 600rpm. After 2 hours of growth, the OD₆₀₀ was measured in the micro-titer plate and cells were induced with various concentrations of IPTG. OD₆₀₀ reading was taken every hour after the IPTG induction for 4 hrs. OD₆₀₀ measurements were performed using a SpectraMax Plus190 (Molecular Devices). Cells were grown overnight and the OD₆₀₀ was measured.

Glucose Measurement

[0394] Glucose samples were collected by centrifuging 300 µl of cell culture in the 96-well conical bottom plate and centrifuged for 10 min at 4°C, 3000rpm. The supernatant was diluted 10-fold in DI water and the glucose concentration was measured using a Glucose oxidase assay kit purchased from Pointe Scientific.

Mevalonate Measurement

[0395] Mevalonate samples were processed by combining and incubating 34 µl of 10% sulfuric acid and 300 µl of cell culture on ice for 10 min. After 10 minutes at 4°C the mixture was centrifuged for 10 min at 4°C, 3000rpm. 250 µl of supernatant was collected in the 96-well conical bottom plate and sealed with Zone-Free™ Films plate sealer for mevalonate measurement in HPLC. Mevalonate yield was determined by calculating amount of total mevalonate made for the amount for glucose utilized.

Protein Expression Analysis

[0396] A 50 µl sample of 4hrs post induction whole broth cell culture was boiled for 5 minutes at 95°C with 50 µl of 2X SDS sample buffer and 10 µl of sample was loaded in the 4-12% Bis-Tris gels for expression analysis. Purified phosphoketolase enzyme and pre-stained standard were added in each gel. Gels were stained with SimplyBlue Coomassie® G-250 stain and destained with deionized water.

Phosphoketolase Expression and Solubility Analysis

[0397] Cells were harvested by centrifuging 4 ml culture broth at 3000 rpm for 10 minutes. Cell pellets

were re-suspended in 2ml of 100mM Tris, 100mM NaCl pH7.6 with 0.1% DNAase and 0.5mM AEBSF. The cell suspension was lysed using a french pressure cell at 14,000 psi (American Instrument Company). The lysate was then centrifuged at 15,000 RPM for 10 minutes at 4°C in an Eppendorf 5804R centrifuge. The supernatant and pellet were separated. The pellets were resuspended in the lysis buffer. Gel samples were prepared for both pellet and supernatant to perform electrophoresis. Using the iBlot® Dry Blotting System, proteins were transferred into a nitrocellulose membrane followed by immune-detection with rabbit *Bifido longum* phosphoketoase anti-serum as a primary antibody at 1:10,000 dilution and Alexa Fluor 488 goat anti-rabbit IgG as a detection antibody at 2µg/ml concentration according to the manufacturers protocol. Protein bands were detected using a Storm 860 Molecular Imager (Molecular Dynamics) using the blue fluorescence scanner screen and protein concentration was calculated using ImageQuant software.

(iii) Results

[0398] Analysis of MVA produced from engineered *E. coli* strains expressing *B. longum* PKL (EWL1319), *E. gallinarum* PKL (EWL1341), *Nostoc* PKL (EWL1344), *R. palustris* PKL (EWL1347), *Pantoea* PKL (EWL1350), or *T. fusca* PKL (EWL1353) demonstrated that increasing mevalonate yield correlated with increasing IPTG induction (Figure 46). Analysis of protein expression in whole cell lysates prepared from engineered strains expressing PKL showed that protein expression was induced by IPTG (Figure 47A-D). These findings show that increased mevalonate yield was a result of increasing phosphoketolase protein expression. Increased mevalonate yield was also observed in strains expressing *B. longum* PKL (EWL1319), *E. gallinarum* PKL (EWL1341), or *C. acetobutylicum* PKL (EWL1359) as compared to the MVA producing control strain not expressing PKL (CHL875). The increased mevalonate yield in strains expressing *B. longum* PKL (Figure 48A), *gallinarum* PKL (Figure 49A), or *C. acetobutylicum* PKL (Figure 50A) correlated with increased IPTG induction. The maximum mevalonate yield of *B. longum* PKL, *E. gallinarum* PKL, and *C. acetobutylicum* strains expressing phosphoketolase demonstrated an increased yield as compared to maximum mevalonate yield produced by the control strain CHL875. Analysis of protein expression in cell lysates prepared from engineered strains expressing PKL confirmed that *B. longum* PKL (Figure 48B and C), *gallinarum* PKL (Figure 49B), or *C. acetobutylicum* PKL (Figure 50B) expression was induced by IPTG. Further analysis of the supernatant and pellet fraction isolated from strains expressing *B. longum* PKL showed that the phosphoketolase was primarily in the soluble fraction (Figure 48B) as compared to the insoluble fraction (Figure 48C). These results are consistent with the conclusion that increased mevalonate yield was a result of increasing phosphoketolase expression.

Example 20: Production of Mevalonate (MVA) in recombinant host cells expressing phosphoketolase at 15-L Scale

[0399] Mevalonate (MVA) producing strains expressing phosphoketolase from *Enterococcus gallinarum* (strain EWL1341) and *Clostridium acetobutylicum* (strain EWL1359) were compared to an MVA producing strain not expressing phosphoketolase (strain CHL875) in a 15 Liter scale experiment. Cumulative MVA yield on glucose, instantaneous yield on glucose, volumetric productivity of MVA, specific MVA productivity and cell performance index (CPI) were measured and analyzed.

(i) Materials

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0400] K₂HPO₄ 7.5 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, 50% sulphuric acid 1.6 mL, 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 mL. All of the components were added together and dissolved in Di H₂O. This solution was heat sterilized (123°C for 20 minutes). The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (28%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, Vitamin Solution 8 mL, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution (per liter):

[0401] Citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH was adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution was q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

Vitamin Solution (per liter):

[0402] Thiamine hydrochloride 1.0 g, D-(+)-biotin 1.0 g, nicotinic acid 1.0 g, pyridoxine hydrochloride 4.0 g. Each component was dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH was adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution was q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

Macro Salt Solution (per liter):

[0403] MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 296 g, citric acid monohydrate 296 g, ferric ammonium citrate 49.6 g. All components were dissolved in water, q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

Feed solution (per kilogram):

[0404] Glucose 0.590 kg, Di H₂O 0.393 kg, K₂HPO₄ 7.4 g, and 100% Foamblast882 8.9 g. All components were mixed together and autoclaved. After autoclaving the feed solution, nutrient supplements are added to the feed bottle in a sterile hood. Post sterilization additions to the feed are (per kilogram of feed solution), Macro Salt Solution 5.54ml, Vitamin Solution 6.55ml, 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 0.82ml.

(ii) *Experimental procedure*

[0405] Mevalonate (MVA) production from a modified *E. coli* (BL21) host (CMP1133) expressing introduced genes from the mevalonate pathway and PKL isolated from either *E. gallinarum* (strain EWL1341) or *C. acetobutylicum* (strain EWL1359) was evaluated by growing the strains in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale (Table 9). MVA production was compared to a modified *E. coli* (BL21) host (CMP1133) that expressed introduced genes from the mevalonate pathway but did not express a PKL (strain CHL875) to determine if any yield improvement can be attributed to the use of a phosphoketolase.

Table 9. List of strains assayed for MVA production

Strain Name	Host	MVA plasmid	PKL plasmid
CHL875 (Control)	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTpyddVlspA yhfS, thiFRTtruncspA (MD12-778)	pCHL416 (pCL-PL(1.6) Upper <i>E.gallinarum</i>)	pTrcHis2B (empty vector)
EWL1341	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFR TPpyddVlspA yhfS, thiFR TtruncspA (MD12-778)	pCHL416 (pCL-PL(1.6) Upper <i>E.gallinarum</i>)	pCMP1321 (pTrc PKL_gallinarum)
EWL1359	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFR TPpyddVlspA yhfS, thiFRTtruncspA(MD12-778)	pCHL416 (pCL-PL(1.6) Upper <i>E.gallinarum</i>)	pCMP1364 (pTrc PKL_acetobutylicum)

[0406] Mevalonate (MVA) formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH (7.0) and temperature (34°C) was determined. To start each experiment, the appropriate frozen vial of the *E. coli* (BL21) strain was thawed and inoculated into a flask with tryptone-yeast extract (LB) medium and the appropriate antibiotics. After the inoculum grew to an optical density of approximately 1.0, measured at 550 nm (OD₅₅₀), 500 mL was used to inoculate a 15-L bioreactor and bring the initial tank volume to 5 L.

[0407] Mevalonate producing strains were run in several production process conditions (Table 10). The batched media had glucose batched in at 9.7 g/L. Induction was achieved by adding isopropyl-beta-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG). A shot of IPTG was added to the tank to bring the concentration to a specified level when the cells were at an OD₅₅₀ of 6. Once the glucose was consumed by the culture, as signaled by a rise in pH, the glucose feed solution was fed to meet metabolic demands at rates less than or equal to 10 g/min. The fermentation was run long enough to determine the maximum cumulative mevalonate mass yield on glucose, a total of 60 to 64 hrs elapsed fermentation time.

[0408] The performance metrics of a control strain, (CHL875) were compared to experimental strains, EWL1341, EWL1359. The relevant performance metrics were cumulative MVA yield on glucose, instantaneous MVA yield on glucose, volumetric productivity of MVA, specific MVA productivity and cell performance index. The experimental strains (with phosphoketolase) were run in the same conditions as the control (no phosphoketolase expression) to determine if any yield improvement can be attributed to the use of the phosphoketolase enzyme.

[0409] Overall yield was calculated using the following formula:

$$\% \text{wt Yield on glucose} = \text{MVA total (t)} / [(\text{Feed Wt}(0) - \text{Feed Wt}(t) + 83.5) * 0.59],$$

where 0.59 is the wt% of glucose in the glucose feed solution and 83.5 is the grams of this feed

batched into the fermentor at t=0. Each feed had its weight % measured independently.

[0410] CPI was calculated using the following formula:

CPI = total grams MVA/ total grams dry cell weight

[0411] Oxygen, Nitrogen, and Carbon Dioxide levels in the offgas were determined independently by two mass spectrometers, an iSCAN (Hamilton Sundstrand), and a Hiden HPR20 (Hiden Analytical) mass spectrometer. Dissolved Oxygen in the fermentation broth is measured by sanitary, sterilizable probe with an optical sensor provided Hamilton Company. The citrate, glucose, acetate, and mevalonate concentrations in the fermentor broth was determined in broth samples taken at 4 hour intervals by an HPLC analysis. Concentration in broth samples were determined by comparison of the refractive index response versus a previously generated calibration curve using standard of a known concentration.

HPLC INFORMATION

[0412]

System: Waters Alliance 2695

Column: BioRad - Aminex HPX-87H Ion Exclusion Column 300mm x 7.8mm Catalog # 125-0140

Column Temperature: 50C

Guard column: BioRad - Microguard Cation H refill 30mm x 4.6mm Catalog # 125-0129

Running buffer: 0.01N H₂SO₄

Running buffer flow rate: 0.6 ml / min

Approximate running pressure: ~1100-1200 psi

Injection volume: 20 microliters

Detector: Refractive Index (Knauer K-2301)

Runtime: 26 minutes

Table 10. Production process conditions

Run Number	Strain Used	Target IPTG concentration upon addition (if any) (uM)
20120821	CHL875	0
20120976	CHL875	0
20120977	EWL1341	0
20120978	EWL1341	50
20120979	EWL1341	100
20121056	EWL1359	0
20121057	EWL1359	100

Run Number	Strain Used	Target IPTG concentration upon addition (if any) (uM)
20121058	EWL1359	400
20121059	CHL875	100 (not expected to have an effect due to empty PKL vector)

(iii) Results

[0413] The strain expressing the *C.acetobutylicum* phosphoketolase (EWL1359, runs 20121056, 201201057, 20121058) achieved a higher cumulative % yield of MVA on glucose than the strain expressing no phosphoketolase (CHL875, run 20120821, 20120976, 20121059) (Table 11 and Figure 51). The MVA yield increase was noted when at least 100µM IPTG was added to the tank (20121057 and 20121058).

[0414] The strain expressing the *E.gallinarum* phosphoketolase (EWL1341, runs 20120977, 201200978, 20120979) achieved a higher cumulative % yield of MVA on glucose than the strain expressing no phosphoketolase (CHL875, runs 20120821, 20120976, 20121059) (Table 11 and Figure 52). The MVA yield increase was noted when at least 50µM IPTG was added to the tank (20120978 and 20120979).

Table 11. MVA Productivity Metrics

Strain Name / Run Number / µM IPTG	Max Cumulative % Yield of MVA on glucose (g/g %)	Overall MVA Volumetric Productivity at time of max overall MVA yield (g/L/hr)	Max Optical Density	CPI (Total g MVA / total gDCW) at time of max overall MVA yield	Peak Specific Productivity (mg MVA/L/hr/ OD)	Peak MVA Titer (gram MVA / Liter tank broth)
CHL875 / 20120821 / 0	28.9	1.92	115.6	3.7	54.4	109.0
CHL875 / 20120976 / 0	29.8	1.84	106.1	3.7	58.0	107.9
EWL1341 / 20120977 / 0	30.1	1.84	105.5	4.1	64.8	109.7
EWL1341 / 20120978 / 50	33.7	1.86	100.3	4.5	67.7	114.3
EWL1341 / 20120979 / 100	34.6	1.75	95.3	4.4	74.6	107.0
EWL1359 /	31.8	1.81	101.0	3.6	59.6	105.0

Strain Name / Run Number / μ M IPTG	Max Cumulative % Yield of MVA on glucose (g/g %)	Overall MVA Volumetric Productivity at time of max overall MVA yield (g/L/hr)	Max Optical Density	CPI (Total g MVA / total gDCW) at time of max overall MVA yield	Peak Specific Productivity (mg MVA/L/hr/OD)	Peak MVA Titer (gram MVA / Liter tank broth)
20121056 / 0						
EWL1359 / 20121057 / 100	32.8	1.83	99.4	3.9	68.2	109.2
EWL1359 / 20121058 / 400	34.6	1.39	71.1	4.3	64.5	89.9
CHL875 / 20121059 / 100	31.3	1.91	102.4	3.9	63.2	112.4

[0415] The MVA yield in all cases correlated with the amount of IPTG added (Figure 53). For a direct comparison, in runs where 100 μ M IPTG was added, both strains expressing phosphoketolase (20120979 and 20121057) achieved a significantly higher cumulative % yield of MVA on glucose than the strain expressing no phosphoketolase (CHL875, run 201201059) (Table 12 and Figure 53). The cumulative MVA yield (in both cases where phosphoketolase was expressed) correlated well with the phosphoketolase activity measured in the respective runs (Table 12 and Figure 54).

Table 12. MVA yield / Phosphoketolase Activity

Strain Name	Run Number	μ M IPTG	Max Cumulative % Yield of MVA on glucose (g/g %)	Phosphoketolase activity (mmol AcetylP /L/hr/OD)
CHL875	20120821	0	28.9	Not measured
CHL875	20120976	0	29.8	Not measured
EWL1341	20120977	0	30.1	0.751
EWL1341	20120978	50	33.7	1.114
EWL1341	20120979	100	34.6	1.511
EWL1359	20121056	0	31.8	0.123
EWL1359	20121057	100	32.8	0.481
EWL1359	20121058	400	34.6	0.685
CHL875	20121059	100	31.3	Not measured

[0416] The strain expressing the *C. acetobutylicum* phosphoketolase (EWL1359, run 20121057, induced at 100 μ M IPTG) achieved a slightly higher cell performance index (g MVA / g dry cell weight) than the strain expressing no phosphoketolase (CHL875, run 20121059, induced at 100 μ M IPTG).

When induced with 400 μ M IPTG (EWL1359, run 20121058), the CPI was higher than the control (CHL875, run 20121059, induced at 100 μ M IPTG) (Figure 55).

[0417] The strain expressing the *E.gallinarum* phosphoketolase (EWL1341, run 20120978 and 20120979, induced at 50 μ M IPTG and 100 μ M, respectively) achieved a higher cell performance index (g MVA / g dry cell weight) than the strain expressing no phosphoketolase (CHL875, run 20120976, no IPTG given). When no IPTG was added (EWL1341, run 20120977), the CPI was only slightly higher than the control (CHL875, run 20120976, no IPTG given) (Figure 56).

Example 21: Production of isoprene in recombinant host cells expressing phosphoketolase at small scale

[0418] Isoprene producing *E. coli* strains were constructed that expressed phosphoketolase from *Bifidobacterium longum*, *Enterococcus gallinarum* or *Clostridium acetobutylicum*. Isoprene producing strains that did not express a phosphoketolase were used as controls (Table 13). The phosphoketolase expressing strains were screened for phosphoketolase expression and isoprene yield when grown in glucose as compared to a control strain not expressing phosphoketolase in a small scale experiment.

[0419] Isoprene producing strains were made in a modified *E. coli* (BL21) host (MCM2065) expressing *B. longum* PKL were made by introducing plasmid pEWL1418 (Figure 57) to produce strain EWL1427 (Table 13). For production of strains expressing *E. gallinarum* PKL, plasmid pEWL1421 (Figure 58) or pEWL1438 (Figure 59) was introduced into a modified *E. coli* (BL21) host (MCM2065) to generate strain EWL1430 and strain EWL1449, respectively (Table 13). For production of strains expressing *C. acetobutylicum* PKL, plasmid pEWL1436 (Figure 60) and plasmid pEWL1440 (Figure 61) were used to produce strain EWL1446 and strain EWL1452, respectively (Table 13).

Table 13. Isoprene-producing strains expressing phosphoketolase

Strain name	Genotype
MCM2158 (Control)	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, bMVK + pTrc P.alba(MEA variant)-MVKdel + pMCM1225 (inducible pCL <i>E. gal</i> Upper MVA)
EWL1427	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, bMVK + pTrc P.alba(MEA variant)- <i>B. longum</i> PKL + pMCM1225 (inducible pCL <i>E. gal</i> Upper MVA)
EWL1430	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, bMVK + pTrc P.alba(MEA variant)- <i>E. gallinarum</i> PKL + pMCM1225 (inducible pCL <i>E. gal</i> Upper MVA)
EWL1446	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, bMVK, + pTrc P.alba(MEA variant)- <i>C. acetobutylicum</i> PKL + pMCM1225 (inducible pCL <i>E. gal</i> Upper MVA)
DW719 (Control)	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pTrc P.alba(MEA variant)-mMVK + pMCM1225 (inducible pCL <i>E. gal</i> Upper MVA)
EWL1449	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS, thiFRTtruncspA, pTrc P.alba(MEA variant)-mMVK- <i>E.gallinarum</i> PKL + pMCM1225 (inducible pCL <i>E. gal</i> Upper MVA)
EWL1452	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhS,

Strain name	Genotype
	thiFRTtruncIspA, pTrc P.alba(MEA variant)-mMVK- <i>C. acetobutylicum</i> PKL + pMCM1225 (inducible pCL E. gal Upper MVA)
bMVK indicates <i>M. burtonii</i> mevalonate kinase mMVK indicates <i>M. mazei</i> mevalonate kinase	

(i) Materials**TM3 Media Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):**

[0420] K₂HPO₄ 13.6 g, KH₂PO₄ 13.6 g, MgSO₄·7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, (NH₄)₂SO₄ 3.2 g, yeast extract 0.2 g, 1000X Trace Metals Solution 1 ml. All of the components are added together and dissolved in diH₂O. The pH is adjusted to 6.8 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Media is filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter. Glucose 10.0 g and antibiotic are added after pH adjustment and sterilization.

Modified TM3 Media Recipe without yeast extract and MgSO₄ (per liter fermentation medium):

[0421] K₂HPO₄ 13.6 g, KH₂PO₄ 13.6 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, (NH₄)₂SO₄ 3.2 g, 1000X Trace Metals Solution 1 ml. All of the components are added together and dissolved in diH₂O. The pH is adjusted to 6.8 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Media is filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter. Glucose 10.0 g and antibiotic are added after pH adjustment and sterilization.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution (per liter):

[0422] Citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH was adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution was q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

(ii) Experimental procedure**Growth rate measurement**

[0423] Shake tubes containing 3 ml LB media, with appropriate antibiotics, were inoculated with

glycerol culture stocks. Cultures were incubated for approximately 15 hours at 30°C, 220 rpm. Supplemented TM3 media was prepared by combining TM3 media (without MgSO₄ and yeast extract), 1% Glucose, 8mM MgSO₄, 0.02% yeast extract and appropriate antibiotics. 2 mL of supplemented TM3 were inoculated in each well of a 48-well sterile block to a final OD₆₀₀ of 0.2. Blocks were sealed with Breathe Easier membranes and incubated for 2 hours at 34°C, 600rpm. After 2 hours of growth, the OD₆₀₀ was measured in the micro-titer plate and cells were induced with various concentrations of IPTG. OD₆₀₀ reading was taken every hour after the IPTG induction for 4 hrs. OD₆₀₀ measurements were performed using a SpectraMax Plus190 (Molecular Devices). Cells were grown overnight and the OD₆₀₀ was measured.

Glucose Measurement

[0424] Glucose samples were collected by centrifuging 300 µl of cell culture in the 96-well conical bottom plate and centrifuged for 10 min at 4°C, 3000rpm. The supernatant was diluted 10-fold in DI water and the glucose concentration was measured using a Glucose oxidase assay kit purchased from Pointe Scientific.

Isoprene Specific Productivity Measurement

[0425] A 100 µl of isoprene sample was collected in a 96-well glass block every hour after IPTG induction for 4 hours. The glass block was sealed with aluminum foil and incubated at 34°C while shaking at 450 rpm, for 30 minutes using a Thermomixer. After 30 minutes, the block was kept at 70°C water bath for 2 minutes and levels of isoprene in the headspace measurement were determined using gas chromatography-mass spectrometry.

Protein Expression Analysis

[0426] A 50 µl sample of 4hrs post induction whole broth cell culture was boiled for 5 minutes at 95°C with 50 µl of 2X SDS sample buffer and 10 µl of sample was loaded in the 4-12% Bis-Tris gels for expression analysis. Purified phosphoketolase enzyme and pre-stained standard were added in each gel. Gels were stained with SimplyBlue Coomassie® G-250 stain and destained with deionized water.

(iii) Results

[0427] Analysis of isoprene produced from glucose by engineered *E. coli* strains expressing *B. longum* PKL in the presence of *M. burtonii* mevalonate kinase expression (strain EWL1427), *E. gallinarum* PKL in the presence of *M. burtonii* mevalonate kinase expression (strain EWL1430), or *C. acetobutylicum* PKL in the presence of *M. burtonii* mevalonate kinase expression (strain EWL1446) demonstrated that increasing isoprene yield correlated with increasing IPTG induction as compared to a control strain that did not express a PKL (strain MCM2158) (Figure 62A and B). Analysis of protein expression in whole cell lysates prepared from engineered strains expressing PKL showed that

protein expression was induced by IPTG (Figure 63A and B). These findings indicate that increased isoprene yield was a result of increasing phosphoketolase protein expression.

[0428] Analysis of isoprene produced from glucose by engineered *E. coli* strains expressing *E. gallinarum* PKL in the presence of *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase expression (strain EWL1449) or *C. acetobutylicum* PKL in the presence of *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase expression (strain EWL1452) demonstrated that increasing isoprene yield correlated with increasing IPTG induction as compared to a control strain that did not express a PKL (strain DW719) (Figure 64A). Analysis of protein expression in whole cell lysates prepared from engineered strains expressing PKL showed that protein expression was induced by IPTG (Figure 64B). These findings indicate that increased isoprene yield was a result of increasing phosphoketolase protein expression.

[0429] Overall these results demonstrated the production of isoprene from glucose in strains that express PKL genes isolated from different bacteria such as *B. longum*, *E. gallinarum*, and *C. acetobutylicum* in the presence of different mevalonate kinase genes.

Example 22: Production of isoprene in recombinant host cells expressing phosphoketolase at 15-L scale

[0430] Isoprene producing strains expressing phosphoketolase from *B. longum* (strain EWL1427) or *E. gallinarum* (strain EWL1430) were compared to an isoprene producing strain not expressing phosphoketolase (strain MCM2158) in a 15 Liter scale experiment for production of isoprene. Cumulative isoprene yield on glucose, instantaneous isoprene yield on glucose and cell performance index (CPI) were measured and analyzed.

(i) *Materials*

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0431] K₂HPO₄ 7.5 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, 50% sulphuric acid 1.6 mL, 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 mL. All of the components were added together and dissolved in Di H₂O. This solution was heat sterilized (123°C for 20 minutes). The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (28%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, Vitamin Solution 8 mL, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution (per liter):

[0432] Citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH was adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution was q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

Vitamin Solution (per liter):

[0433] Thiamine hydrochloride 1.0 g, D-(+)-biotin 1.0 g, nicotinic acid 1.0 g, pyridoxine hydrochloride 4.0 g. Each component was dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH was adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution was q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

Macro Salt Solution (per liter):

[0434] MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 296 g, citric acid monohydrate 296 g, ferric ammonium citrate 49.6 g. All components were dissolved in water, q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

Feed solution (per kilogram):

[0435] Glucose 0.590 kg, Di H₂O 0.393 kg, K₂HPO₄ 7.4 g, and 100% Foamblast882 8.9 g. All components were mixed together and autoclaved. After autoclaving the feed solution, nutrient supplements are added to the feed bottle in a sterile hood. Post sterilization additions to the feed are (per kilogram of feed solution), Macro Salt Solution 5.54ml, Vitamin Solution 6.55ml, 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 0.82ml.

(ii) Experimental procedure

[0436] Isoprene production from a modified *E. coli* (BL21) host (MCM2065) expressing introduced genes from the mevalonate pathway and PKL isolated from either *B. longum* (strain EWL1427) or *E. gallinarum* (strain EWL1430) was evaluated by growing the strains in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale (Table 14). Isoprene production was compared to a modified *E. coli* (BL21) host (MCM2065) that expressed introduced genes from the mevalonate pathway but did not express a PKL (strain MCM2158) to determine if any yield improvement could be attributed to the use of a phosphoketolase.

Table 14. List of isoprene producing strains

Strain Name	Host	Upper pathway MVA plasmid	Isoprene synthase / PKL plasmid	Run numbers
MCM2158 (Control)	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlsp AyhfS, thiFR TtruncIspA, bMVK (MCM2065)	inducible <i>E. gallinarum</i> Upper (pMCM 1225 Spec 50)	pTrcP.alba(MEA variant) minusMVK/ no PKL gene on this plasmid	20121134
EWL1427	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlsp AyhfS, thiFR TtruncIspA, bMVK (MCM2065)	pMCM1225 inducible <i>E. gallinarum</i> Upper (pMCM1225 Spec 50)	pTrc P.alba(MEA variant) minusMVK +B.longum PKL (pEWL1418 Carb50)	20121135
EWL1430	BL21, Δpgl PL.2mKKDyl,	pMCM1225	pTrc P.alba(MEA	20121136

Strain Name	Host	Upper pathway MVA plasmid	Isoprene synthase / PKL plasmid	Run numbers
	GI1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlsp AyhfS, thiFRTtruncIspA, bMVK (MCM2065)	inducible <i>E.gallinarum</i> Upper (pMCM1225 Spec 50)	variant) minusMVK +E.gal PKL (pEWL1421 Carb50)	
bMVK indicates <i>M. burtonii</i> mevalonate kinase				

[0437] Isoprene producing strains were run in a standard production process (Table 15). Isoprene production from glucose was monitored at the fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature of 34°C. To initiate the experiment, a frozen vial of the *E. coli* (BL21) strain was thawed and inoculated into a flask with tryptone-yeast extract (LB) medium and the appropriate antibiotics. After the inoculum grew to an optical density of approximately 1.0, measured at 550 nm (OD₅₅₀), 500 mL was used to inoculate a 15-L bioreactor and bring the initial tank volume to 5 L. The batched media had glucose batched in at 9.7 g/L. Induction was achieved by adding isopropyl-beta-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG). A shot of IPTG was added to the tank to bring the concentration to a specified level when the cells were at an OD₅₅₀ of 6. Once the glucose was consumed by the culture, as signaled by a rise in pH, the glucose feed solution was fed to meet metabolic demands at rates less than or equal to 10 g/min. The fermentation was run long enough to determine the maximum cumulative isoprene mass yield on glucose for a total of 60 to 64 hrs elapsed fermentation time.

Table 15. Production process conditions

Run Number	Strain Used	Target IPTG concentration upon tank addition (μM)	Target IPTG concentration in feed bottle (μM)
20121134	MCM2158	100	100
20121135	EWL1427	100	100
20121136	EWL1430	100	100

[0438] The performance metrics of a control strain, (MCM2158) were compared to experimental strains, EWL1427 and EWL1430. The performance metrics were cumulative isoprene yield on glucose, instantaneous isoprene yield on glucose and cell performance index (CPI). The experimental strains (with phosphoketolase) were run in the same conditions as the control (no phosphoketolase expression).

[0439] Overall isoprene yield was calculated using the following formula:

$$\% \text{wt Yield on glucose} = \text{Isoprene total (t)} / [(\text{Feed Wt}(0) - \text{Feed Wt}(t) + 83.5) * 0.59],$$

where 0.59 is the wt% of glucose in the glucose feed solution and 83.5 is the grams of this feed batched into the fermentor at t=0. Each feed had its weight % measured independently.

[0440] Isoprene Instantaneous yield was calculated using the following formula:

$$\text{Isoprene Inst. yield (g/g\%)} = \text{Isoprene produced (t}_1 - \text{t}_0) / \text{consumed glucose (t}_1 - \text{t}_0) * 100$$

[0441] CPI was calculated using the following formula:

$$\text{CPI} = \text{total grams Isoprene} / \text{total grams dry cell weight}$$

[0442] Isoprene, Oxygen, Nitrogen, and Carbon Dioxide levels in the off-gas were determined independently by two mass spectrometers, an iSCAN (Hamilton Sundstrand), and a Hiden HPR20 (Hiden Analytical) mass spectrometer. Dissolved Oxygen in the fermentation broth is measured by sanitary, sterilizable probe with an optical sensor provided Hamilton Company. The citrate, glucose, acetate, and mevalonate concentrations in the fermentor broth was determined in broth samples taken at 4 hour intervals by an HPLC analysis. Concentration in broth samples were determined by comparison of the refractive index response versus a previously generated calibration curve using standard of a known concentration.

HPLC INFORMATION

[0443]

System: Waters Alliance 2695

Column: BioRad - Aminex HPX-87H Ion Exclusion Column 300mm x 7.8mm Catalog # 125-0140

Column Temperature: 50C

Guard column: BioRad - Microguard Cation H refill 30mm x 4.6mm Catalog # 125-0129

Running buffer: 0.01N H₂SO₄

Running buffer flow rate: 0.6 ml / min

Approximate running pressure: ~1100-1200 psi

Injection volume: 20 microliters

Detector: Refractive Index (Knauer K-2301)

Runtime: 26 minutes

(iii) Results

[0444] The strain expressing the *E.gallinarum* phosphoketolase (EVL1430, 20121136) achieved a higher cumulative % yield of isoprene on glucose than the strain expressing no phosphoketolase (MCM2158, 20121134) (Table 16 and Figure 65). The strain expressing the *E.gallinarum* phosphoketolase (EVL1430, 20121136) achieved a higher instantaneous % yield of isoprene on glucose than the strain expressing no phosphoketolase (MCM2158, 20121134) (Table 16 and Figure 66) and maintained the high yield for a longer period of time resulting in a higher cumulative yield (Table 16 and Figure 65). Though the strain expressing the *B.longum* phosphoketolase (EVL1427, 20121135) had a higher peak instantaneous yield late in the run (Figure 66), this strain took longer to attain the peak yield and in the end finished with approximately about the same cumulative yield of

isoprene on glucose as the control strain (MCM2158, 20121134) (Table 16 and Figure 65)

[0445] The strain expressing the *E.gallinarum* phosphoketolase (EWL1430, 20121136) achieved a slightly higher CPI than the strain expressing no phosphoketolase (MCM2158, 20121134) (Figure 67). The strain expressing the *B.longum* phosphoketolase (EWL1427, 20121135) had a CPI that was slightly lower than the strain expressing no phosphoketolase (MCM2158, 20121134) (Figure 67). The time of peak cumulative yield (60hrs EFT) was the time point where the CPI was compared.

Table 16. Isoprene Productivity Metrics

Strain Name / Run Number / [IPTG] in batch (μM)	Max Cumulative % Yield of isoprene on glucose (g/g %)	Overall Isoprene Volumetric Productivity at time of max overall isoprene yield (g/L/hr)	Max Optical Density	CPI (Total g isoprene / total gDCW) at time of max overall isoprene yield	Peak Specific Productivity (mg isoprene/L/hr/OD)	Peak Instantaneous yield of isoprene on glucose (g/g%)	Peak isoprene Titer (gram isoprene / average volume of tank broth in Liters)
MCM2158 / 20121134 / 100	16.3	2.21	103.6	2.5	41.1	19.9	123.6
EWL1427 / 20121135 / 100	16.2	1.53	123.9	2.2	26.6	21.9	85.4
EWL1430 / 20121136 / 100	17.4	1.94	105.8	2.6	39.2	21.4	108.8

Table 17. Summary of Isoprene yield

Strain Name	Run Number	[IPTG] (μM)	Max Cumulative % Yield of isoprene on glucose (g/g %)
MCM2158	20121134	100	16.3
EWL1427	20121135	100	16.2
EWL1430	20121136	100	17.4

Table 18. Summary of PKL specific productivities in units of AcP formation and specific activity of PKL from *B. longum* and *E. gallinarum*.

Fermentation Run	Strain	IPTG induction (μM)	EFT (h)	Specific Productivity of AcP (mmol/L/h/OD)	PKL Specific Activity (μmol/mg/min)
F20121134	MCM2158	100	24	0.06	5.9E-03
F20121135	EWL1427	100	24	7.30	7.1E-01
			36	9.41	8.7E-01
			48	10.01	8.1E-01
F20121136	EWL1430	100	24	0.98	8.0E-02

Fermentation Run	Strain	IPTG induction (μ M)	EFT (h)	Specific Productivity of AcP (mmol/L/h/OD)	PKL Specific Activity (μ mol/mg/min)
			36	1.09	1.0E-01
			48	1.13	9.9E-02

Example 23: *In vitro* specific activity analysis of phosphoketolase in recombinant host cells grown expressing cells grown at 14L Scale

[0446] Strains expressing phosphoketolase (PKL) from *E. gallinarum* (Table 19 and Table 21), *C. acetobutylicum* (Table 20), or *B. longum* (Table 21) were assayed in kinetic experiments. For preparation of the samples, cell pellets were obtained from one mL of culture during the course of 14L fermentation runs and stored at -80°C . Pellet samples were resuspended and normalized to $\text{OD}(600)=20$ in 50 mM MES, pH 6 with 1 mg/ml lysozyme, 0.2 mg/ml DNaseI and 0.5 mM AEBSF. OD normalized cell pellets were lysed by repeated passage through a French Pressure Mini Cell at 700 psi set to medium ratio. Lysed samples were then clarified by centrifugation at 14,000 rpm for 10 min at 4°C . Activity assays and protein measurements were performed on the soluble lysate fraction. Total protein was determined by Bradford Bio Rad method using a standard curve prepared by titrating BSA at concentrations ranging between 0.5 and 0.05 mg/ml.

[0447] The catalytic activities of the PKLs were measured using a scaled down version of hydroxamate assay described in L. Meile et. al., Bacteriol., 2001, 183:2929-2936 and Frey et. al., Bioorganic Chem., 2008, 36:121-127. The assays were performed in a 96-well plate (Costar catalog #9017) format, at 37°C . In the standard assay, the reaction mixture consisted of 5 mM F6P, 1 mM TPP, 10 mM potassium phosphate, 50 mM MES buffer at pH 6, and 10 mM MgCl_2 , 20 mM sodium fluoride, 8 mM iodoacetamide and 1 mM DTT. The reaction is started with the addition of F6P and stopped after 30 minutes of incubation. Total reaction volume is usually 300 μ l (smaller amounts where used when necessary). AcP was used as a standard curve with concentrations ranging between 15-0.23 mM. In order to stop the reaction, 60 μ l of the reaction mixture was mixed with 60 μ l of 2M hydroxylamine at pH 6.5, incubated for 10 min at room temperature. Addition of 40 μ l of 15% TCA, 40 μ l of 4M HCl, and 40 μ l of 5% FeCl_3 in 0.1 M HCl was used to precipitate the protein and allow AcP detection. The samples were then centrifuged at 3000 rpm for 10 min. 200 μ l of the supernatant was transferred to a microtiter plate in order to measure the rates of AcP formation at absorbance of 505 nm.

Table 19. 14L scale runs with *E. gallinarum* PKL expressed in a constitutive mevalonate background

Fermentation run	Strain	Description	IPTG induction (μ M)
20120977	EWL1341	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFR TPyddVlspA yhfS, thiFRTtruncIspA, attB-pCHL416 (constitutive PL.6-E. gallinarum upper), pCMP1321 (pTrc PKL_E. gallinarum)	0
20120978	EWL1341	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFR TPyddVlspA yhfS, thiFRTtruncIspA, attB-pCHL416 (constitutive PL.6-E. gallinarum upper), pCMP1321	50

Fermentation run	Strain	Description	IPTG induction (μ M)
		(pTrc PKL_ <i>E. gallinarum</i>)	
20120979	EWL1341	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhfs, thiFRTtruncIspA, attB-pCHL416 (constitutive PL.6- <i>E. gallinarum</i> upper), pCMP1321 (pTrc PKL_ <i>E. gallinarum</i>)	100

Table 20. 14L scale runs with *C. acetobutylicum* PKL expressed in a constitutive upper pathway strain

Fermentation run	Strain	Description	IPTG induction (μ M)
20121056	EWL1359	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhfs, thiFRTtruncIspA, attB-pCHL416 (constitutive PL.6- <i>E. gallinarum</i> upper), pCMP1364 (pTrc PKL_ <i>C. acetobutylicum</i>)	0
20121057	EWL1359	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhfs, thiFRTtruncIspA, attB-pCHL416 (constitutive PL.6- <i>E. gallinarum</i> upper), pCMP1364 (pTrc PKL_ <i>C. acetobutylicum</i>)	100
20121058	EWL1359	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhfs, thiFRTtruncIspA, attB-pCHL416 (constitutive PL.6- <i>E. gallinarum</i> upper), pCMP1364 (pTrc PKL_ <i>C. acetobutylicum</i>)	400

Table 21. 14L scale runs with *E. gallinarum* PKL or *B. longum* PKL expressed in a strain with a full mevalonate pathway and isoprene synthase

Fermentation run	Strain	Description	IPTG induction (μ M)
20121134	MCM2158	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhfs, thiFRTtruncIspA, FRT-MVK(burtonii) + pTrcP.alba (MEA variant)-MVKdel2 + pCL-Ptrc-Upper_ <i>Egallinarum</i>)	100
20121135	EWL1427	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhfs, thiFRTtruncIspA, bMVK + pEWL1418 (pTrc P.alba IspS MEA variant)- <i>B.longum</i> PKL) + pMCM1225)	100
20121136	EWL1430	BL21, Δ pgl PL.2mKKDyl, Gl1.2gltA, yhfSFRTPyddVlspAyhfs, thiFRTtruncIspA, bMVK + pEWL1421 (pTrc P.alba IspS MEA variant)- <i>E.gallinarum</i> PKL) + pMCM1225	100

[0448] In vitro specific productivities of AcP formation for EWL1341 strain harboring *E. gallinarum* PKL ranged from 0.75 to 1.77 mmol/L/h/OD depending on the level of induction (Table 22 and Figure 68A). Furthermore, in vitro specific activities of AcP formation for EWL1341 strain harboring *E. gallinarum* PKL ranged from 7.1E-02 and 1.1E-01 μ mol/mg/min depending on the level of induction (Table 22 and Figure 68B).

Table 22. Summary of *E. gallinarum* PKL specific productivities in units of AcP formation and specific activity of *E. gallinarum* PKL.

Fermentation Run	Strain	IPTG induction (μ M)	EFT (h)	Specific Productivity of AcP (mmol/L/h/OD)	PKL Specific Activity (μ mol/mg/min)
F20120977	EWL1341	0	24	0.88	8.8E-02
			36	0.75	7.1E-02
F20120978	EWL1341	50	24	1.27	9.0E-02
			36	1.11	7.6E-02
F20120979	EWL1341	100	24	1.77	1.1E-01
			36	1.51	8.0E-02

[0449] In vitro specific productivities of AcP formation for EWL1359 strain harboring *C. acetobutylicum* PKL ranged from 0.12 to 0.74 mmol/L/h/OD depending on the level of induction (Table 23 and Figure 69A). Furthermore, in vitro specific activities of AcP formation for EWL1359 strain harboring *C. acetobutylicum* PKL ranged from 1.1E-02 and 7.6E-02 μ mol/mg/min depending on the level of induction (Table 23 and Figure 69B).

Table 23. Summary of *C. acetobutylicum* PKL specific productivities in units of AcP formation and specific activity of *C. acetobutylicum* PKL.

Fermentation Run	Strain	IPTG induction (μ M)	EFT (h)	Specific Productivity of AcP (mmol/L/h/OD)	PKL Specific Activity (μ mol/mg/min)
F20121056	EWL1359	0	24	0.15	1.4E-02
			36	0.12	1.2E-02
			48	0.10	1.1E-02
F20121057	EWL1359	100	24	0.48	4.3E-02
			36	0.40	3.5E-02
			48	0.36	3.3E-02
F20121058	EWL1359	400	24	0.74	7.6E-02
			36	0.69	6.8E-02
			48	0.62	6.5E-02

[0450] In vitro specific productivities of AcP formation for EWL1427 strain harboring *B. longum* PKL and induced with 100 μ M IPTG ranged from 7.30 to 10.01 mmol/L/h/OD (Table 23 and Figure 70). In vitro specific productivities of AcP formation for EWL1430 strain harboring *E. gallinarum* PKL ranged from 0.98 to 1.13 mmol/L/h/OD when induced with 100 μ M IPTG and from 1.30 to 1.38 mmol/L/h/OD when induced with 200 μ M IPTG (Table 24 and Figure 70).

[0451] In vitro specific activities of AcP formation for EWL1427 strain harboring *B. longum* PKL and induced with 100 μ M IPTG ranged from 7.1E-01 to 8.7E-01 μ mol/mg/min (Table 23 and Figure 71). In vitro specific productivities of AcP formation for EWL1430 strain harboring *E. gallinarum* PKL ranged from 8.0E-02 to 1.0E-01 μ mol/mg/min when induced with 100 μ M IPTG and from 1.1E-01 to 1.2E-01

$\mu\text{mol/mg/min}$ when induced with 200 μM IPTG (Table 24 and Figure 71).

[0452] Overall, these findings indicate that phosphoketolase activity was present in all strains.

Table 24. Summary of PKL specific productivities in units of AcP formation and specific activity of PKL from *B. longum* and *E. gallinarum*.

Fermentation Run	Strain	IPTG induction (μM)	EFT (h)	Specific Productivity of AcP (mmol/L/h/OD)	PKL Specific Activity ($\mu\text{mol/mg/min}$)
F20121134	MCM2158	100	24	0.06	5.9E-03
F20121135	EWL1427	100	24	7.30	7.1E-01
			36	9.41	8.7E-01
			48	10.01	8.1E-01
F20121136	EWL1430	100	24	0.98	8.0E-02
			36	1.09	1.0E-01
			48	1.13	9.9E-02

Example 24: Construction of phosphoketolase-expressing strains harboring host mutations for producing isoprene.

[0453] Isoprene-producing strains comprising an active phosphoketolase polypeptide as described above can be further engineered to increase the activity of one or more of the following genes including ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*), D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*), transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), transaldolase B (*tal B*), phosphoenolpyruvate synthetase (*ppsA*), phosphate acetyltransferase (*pta* and/or *eutD*) to improve carbon flux through the phosphoketolase pathway (Figure 72). In certain aspects, the activity of the following genes *rpiA*, *rpiB*, *rpe*, *tktA*, *tktB*, *tal B*, *ppsA*, *eutD*, and/or *pta* can be increased by altering the promoter and/or rbs on the chromosome, or by expressing it from a plasmid. In one embodiment the activity of ribose-5-phosphate isomerase (*rpiA* and/or *rpiB*) is increased by altering the promoter and/or rbs on the chromosome, or by expressing it from a plasmid. In another embodiment the activity of D-ribulose-5-phosphate 3-epimerase (*rpe*) is increased by altering the promoter and/or rbs on the chromosome, or by expressing it from a plasmid. In another embodiment the activity of transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*) is increased by altering the promoter and/or rbs on the chromosome, or by expressing it from a plasmid. In yet another embodiment the activity of transaldolase B (*tal B*) is increased by altering the promoter and/or rbs on the chromosome, or by expressing it from a plasmid. In another embodiment the activity of phosphoenolpyruvate synthetase (*ppsA*) is increased by altering the promoter and/or rbs on the chromosome, or by expressing it from a plasmid. In still other embodiments the activity of phosphate acetyltransferase (*pta* and/or *eutD*) is increased by altering the promoter and/or rbs on the chromosome, or by expressing it from a plasmid. In certain aspects, isozymes of the following genes *rpiA*, *rpiB*, *rpe*, *tktA*, *tktB*, *tal B*, *ppsA*, *eutD*, and/or *pta* can be increased by altering the promoter and/or rbs on the chromosome, or by expressing it from a plasmid.

[0454] These strains can be further engineered to decrease the activity of one or more of the following genes including glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase (*zwf*), 6-phosphofructokinase-1 (*pfkA*

and/or *pfkB*), fructose biphosphate aldolase (*fba*, *fbaA*, *fbaB*, and/or *fbaC*), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*gapA* and/or *gapB*), acetate kinase (*ackA*), citrate synthase (*gltA*), transketolase (*tktA* and/or *tktB*), EI (*ptsI*), EIICB^{Glc} (*ptsG*), EIIGlc (*crr*), and/or HPr (*ptsH*) to increase carbon flux into the phosphoketolase pathway (Figure 73). In one embodiment, a *zwf* gene encoding glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase is downregulated. In another embodiment, a *pfkA* gene encoding 6-phosphofructokinase-1 A is downregulated. In another embodiment, a *gapA* gene encoding glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase A is downregulated. In another embodiment, a *fba* gene encoding fructose biphosphate aldolase is downregulated. In yet another embodiment, a *gltA* gene encoding citrate synthase is downregulated. In an embodiment, a *ackA* gene encoding acetate kinase is downregulated. In another embodiment, a *ptsI* gene encoding EI is downregulated. In an embodiment, a *ptsH* gene encoding HPr is downregulated. In another embodiment, a *ptsG* gene encoding EIICB^{Glc} is downregulated. In a yet another embodiment, a *crr* gene encoding EIIGlc is downregulated. The *pts* operon encodes genes of the phosphotransferase system. In some embodiments, the strains can be engineered to decrease activity of the phosphotransferase system (PTS) to increase carbon flux into the phosphoketolase pathway. In some embodiments, the PTS is downregulated by downregulation of the *pts* operon. In certain aspects, the PTS is downregulated and a glucose transport pathway is upregulated. A glucose transport pathway includes, but is not limited to, galactose (*galP*) and glucokinase (*glk*) genes. In some embodiments, the *pts* operon is downregulated, the galactose (*galP*) gene is upregulated, and the glucokinase (*glk*) gene is upregulated. In certain aspects, isozymes of proteins encoded by the following genes *zwf*, *pfkA*, *fba*, *gapA*, *ackA*, *gltA*, *tktA*, *ptsG*, *ptsH*, *ptsI*, and/or *crr* can be downregulated to increase carbon flux into the phosphoketolase pathway. In some embodiments, the *pfkB* gene is downregulated. In some embodiments, the glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase B (*gapB*) gene is downregulated. In some embodiments, the transketolase B (*tktB*) gene is downregulated.

Example 25: Production of isoprene by phosphoketolase-expressing strains harboring host mutations at small scale.

(i) Materials

TM3 media recipe (per liter fermentation media):

[0455] K₂HPO₄ 13.6 g, KH₂PO₄ 13.6 g, MgSO₄*7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, (NH₄)₂SO₄ 3.2 g, yeast extract 0.2 g, 1000X Trace Metals Solution 1 ml. All of the components are added together and dissolved in diH₂O. The pH is adjusted to 6.8 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Media is filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter. Glucose 10.0 g and antibiotics are added after pH adjustment and sterilization.

1000X Trace Metal Solution (per liter fermentation media)

[0456] Citric Acid*H₂O 40g, MnSO₄*H₂O 30g, NaCl 10g, FeSO₄*7H₂O 1g, CoCl₂*6H₂O 1g,

ZnSO₄*7H₂O 1g, CuSO₄*5H₂O 100mg, H₃BO₃ 100mg, NaMoO₄*2H₂O 100mg. Each component is dissolved one at a time in diH₂O. The pH is adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution is brought to volume and filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

(ii) *Experimental procedure*

[0457] Cells are grown overnight in Luria-Bertani broth + antibiotics. The day after, they are diluted to an OD₆₀₀ of 0.1 in 20 mL TM3 medium containing 50 ug/ml of spectinomycin, 25 ug/mL chloramphenicol and 50 ug/mL carbenicillin (in a 250-mL baffled Erlenmeyer flask), and incubated at 34°C and 200 rpm. After 2h of growth, OD₆₀₀ is measured and 200 uM IPTG is added. Samples are taken regularly during the course of the fermentation. At each timepoint, OD₆₀₀ is measured. Also, off-gas analysis of isoprene is performed using a gas chromatograph-mass spectrometer (GC-MS) (Agilent) headspace assay. One hundred microliters of whole broth are placed in a sealed GC vial and incubated at 34°C and 200 rpm for a fixed time of 30 minutes. Following a heat kill step, consisting of incubation at 70°C for 7 minutes, the sample is loaded on the GC. The reported specific productivity is the amount of isoprene in ug/L read by the GC divided by the incubation time (30 min) and the measured OD₆₀₀.

Example 26: Production of isoprene by phosphoketolase-expressing strains harboring host mutations at 15-L scale.

(i) *Materials*

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0458] K₂HPO₄ 7.5 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, 50% sulphuric acid 1.6 mL, 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 mL. All of the components were added together and dissolved in Di H₂O. This solution was heat sterilized (123°C for 20 minutes). The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (28%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, Vitamin Solution 8 mL, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution (per liter):

[0459] Citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH was adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution was q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

Vitamin Solution (per liter):

[0460] Thiamine hydrochloride 1.0 g, D-(+)-biotin 1.0 g, nicotinic acid 1.0 g, pyridoxine hydrochloride 4.0 g. Each component was dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH was adjusted to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then the solution was q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

Macro Salt Solution (per liter):

[0461] MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 296 g, citric acid monohydrate 296 g, ferric ammonium citrate 49.6 g. All components were dissolved in water, q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

Feed solution (per kilogram):

[0462] Glucose 0.590 kg, Di H₂O 0.393 kg, K₂HPO₄ 7.4 g, and 100% Foamblast882 8.9 g. All components were mixed together and autoclaved. After autoclaving the feed solution, nutrient supplements are added to the feed bottle in a sterile hood. Post sterilization additions to the feed are (per kilogram of feed solution), Macro Salt Solution 5.54ml, Vitamin Solution 6.55ml, 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 0.82ml.

(ii) Analysis

[0463] Isoprene, Oxygen, Nitrogen, and Carbon Dioxide levels in the off-gas are determined independently by two mass spectrometers, an iSCAN (Hamilton Sundstrand), and a Hiden HPR20 (Hiden Analytical) mass spectrometer.

[0464] Dissolved Oxygen in the fermentation broth is measured by sanitary, sterilizable probe with an optical sensor provided Hamilton Company.

[0465] The citrate, glucose, acetate, and mevalonate concentrations in the fermentor broth is determined in broth samples taken at 4 hour intervals by an HPLC analysis. Concentration in broth samples are determined by comparison of the refractive index response versus a previously generated calibration curve using standard of a known concentration.

SEQUENCE LISTING

[0466]

<110> DANISCO US INC. THE GOODYEAR TIRE & RUBBER COMPANY Zachary Q. BECK Andrew C. ELIOT Caroline M. PERES Dmitrii V. VAVILINE

<120> UTILIZATION OF PHOSPHOKETOLASE IN THE PRODUCTION OF MEVALONATE, ISOPRENOID PRECURSORS, AND ISOPRENE

<130> 643842004040

<140> PCT/US2012/059136

<141> 2012-10-05

<150> US 61/545,083

<151> 2011-10-07

<160> 51

<170> FastSEQ for Windows Version 4.0

<210> 1

<211> 2412

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 1

```

atggcagtag attacgattc caagaaatac ttggaaagtg ttgatgctta ctggcggtgca 60
gctaactacc tttcagttgg tacattgtac ttaatgggtg atccattact tcgccaacca 120
ttaaaggcag aagatgttaa gcctaagcca attgggtcact ggggtactat tgttcctcaa 180
aacttcattt acgcacacct gaaccgtgta attaagaagt atgaccttga tatgttctac 240
atcgaagggt caggtcacgg ttggccaagt atggttaaca actcatactt ggatggttca 300
tacactgaaa tttatcctga atatactcaa gacactaagg gaatggctaa gttattcaag 360
cacttctcat tcccaggcgg tactgcatca cacgctgcac ctgaaacacc aggttcaatc 420
cacgaagggt gggaacttgg ttactcactt tcacacggtg ttggtgctat cttagataac 480
ccagaagtta ttgccgctgt tgaaatcggt gatggtgaag ctgaaactgg tccattaatg 540
gcatcatggt tctcagacaa gttcattaac ccaatcaagg atggtgcggt attaccaatc 600
atccaagtta acggaattca gatttctaac cctactatcc tttcatggat gagcgacgaa 660
gaacttacta agtacttcga aggtatgggt tgggaagccat actttgtttc agcttacaaa 720
gaagctgacc gtgatgggtg attcaagggt tacaagcctc acatggaagt tcacgaagaa 780
atggctaaga ctttgacaa ggttgttgaa gaaatcaagg ctattcaaaa gaacgctcgt 840
gaaaacaatg ataactcatt accacaatgg ccaatgatta tcttccgtgc acctaagggt 900
tggactggtc ctaagactga ccttgatggt aaccaattg aaaactcatt ccgtgcacac 960
caaattccag ttccagtatc ccaagatgac atggaacaca aggacatcct tgttgattgg 1020
ttgaagtcac acaagccaga agaattgttt gacgaagatg gtcacccagt tgccttgtt 1080
gaagagaaca caccagaagg taaccgctcgt atggctatga accctatcac taatgggtgt 1140
atcgatccta agccacttgt attgccaaac taccggtgatt ttgctattga tgttcaaaat 1200
cctggttctg ttgtaaaagc agacatgctt gaatggggtg agtacctcaa caagatggct 1260
gaattgaacc caactaactt ccgtggattt ggtcctgacg aatctaagtc aaaccgtctt 1320
tacgcatttc ttgatgggtc aaagcgtcaa tggatggaaa gtgtccacga accaaacgac 1380
gaagatgttg ctccacaagg tcgtatgacg gattcacaaac ttccagaaca ccaagctgaa 1440
ggattccttg aaggttacac attaactggt cgtcacggat tcttcgcaac ttacgaagca 1500
ttcggtcgtg ttgttgattc aatgcttact caacacatga agtgggttacg taaggctaag 1560
gatctttact ggcgtcacca ataccagca ttgaactttg ttgatacttc tactgtattc 1620
caacaagatc acaacggtta cactcaccaa gatccaggtc tattgactca cttgtttgaa 1680

```

```

aaggaacgtc cagacctcgt taaggaatac ttgccagcag atactaactc attaatggct 1740
gtatctaaca aggcattccg taaccaagaa tgcacaaacc tcttcgtaac ttctaagcac 1800
ccacgtgcac aatggttctc tattgatgaa gctactcaat tggctgacaa tggctcttggc 1860
tacattgact gggcatctac tgaccaaggt actgaaccag atgttgattt tgcattctct 1920
ggtagtgaa ctactgaaga agctcttgca gctattgaca ttcttcatga caacttccct 1980
gaattgaaga ttcggtacat caacatcatc gaaattatgc gtttgatgaa cactgacaag 2040
aaccctgaag gtttaactga tgctgaattc aatagttact tcactactga caagccagtt 2100
atctttgcat ggcacggatt ccgtgacatg atccaagcat tgttcttcga tcgtgctaac 2160
cgttaacgtt acattcactc atacgaagaa aatggtgata tcaccactcc attcgacatg 2220
cgtgtattaa acgaacttga ccggttccac ttagctaagg acgctatcca aagtgttcct 2280
ggttacgaac aaaagagtgc tgcatttgtt gccaaagatg acaacatgat caacaagcac 2340
aaccactaca tccgttcaga aggttaaggac ttaccagaag ttactaactg gacttggaag 2400
ggctttaagt aa

```

<210> 2

<211> 803

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 2

```

Met Ala Val Asp Tyr Asp Ser Lys Lys Tyr Leu Glu Ser Val Asp Ala
 1      5      10      15
Tyr Trp Arg Ala Ala Asn Tyr Leu Ser Val Gly Thr Leu Tyr Leu Met
 20      25      30
Gly Asp Pro Leu Leu Arg Gln Pro Leu Lys Ala Glu Asp Val Lys Pro
 35      40      45
Lys Pro Ile Gly His Trp Gly Thr Ile Val Pro Gln Asn Phe Ile Tyr
 50      55      60
Ala His Leu Asn Arg Val Ile Lys Lys Tyr Asp Leu Asp Met Phe Tyr
 65      70      75      80
Ile Glu Gly Ser Gly His Gly Gly Gln Val Met Val Asn Asn Ser Tyr
 85      90      95
Leu Asp Gly Ser Tyr Thr Glu Ile Tyr Pro Glu Tyr Thr Gln Asp Thr
100      105      110
Lys Gly Met Ala Lys Leu Phe Lys His Phe Ser Phe Pro Gly Gly Thr
115      120      125
Ala Ser His Ala Ala Pro Glu Thr Pro Gly Ser Ile His Glu Gly Gly
130      135      140
Glu Leu Gly Tyr Ser Leu Ser His Gly Val Gly Ala Ile Leu Asp Asn
145      150      155      160
Pro Glu Val Ile Ala Ala Val Glu Ile Gly Asp Gly Glu Ala Glu Thr
165      170      175
Gly Pro Leu Met Ala Ser Trp Phe Ser Asp Lys Phe Ile Asn Pro Ile
180      185      190
Lys Asp Gly Ala Val Leu Pro Ile Ile Gln Val Asn Gly Phe Lys Ile
195      200      205
Ser Asn Pro Thr Ile Leu Ser Trp Met Ser Asp Glu Glu Leu Thr Lys
210      215      220
Tyr Phe Glu Gly Met Gly Trp Lys Pro Tyr Phe Val Ser Ala Tyr Lys
225      230      235      240
Glu Ala Asp Arg Asp Gly Glu Phe Lys Gly Tyr Lys Pro His Met Glu
245      250      255
Val His Glu Glu Met Ala Lys Thr Leu Asp Lys Val Val Glu Glu Ile
260      265      270
Lys Ala Ile Gln Lys Asn Ala Arg Glu Asn Asn Asp Asn Ser Leu Pro
275      280      285
Gln Trp Pro Met Ile Ile Phe Arg Ala Pro Lys Gly Trp Thr Gly Pro
290      295      300
Lys Thr Asp Leu Asp Gly Asn Pro Ile Glu Asn Ser Phe Arg Ala His
305      310      315      320

Gln Ile Pro Val Pro Val Ser Gln Asp Asp Met Glu His Lys Asp Ile
325      330      335
Leu Val Asp Trp Leu Lys Ser Tyr Lys Pro Glu Glu Leu Phe Asp Glu
340      345      350
Asp Gly His Pro Val Ala Leu Val Glu Glu Asn Thr Pro Glu Gly Asn
355      360      365
Arg Arg Met Ala Met Asn Pro Ile Thr Asn Gly Gly Ile Asp Pro Lys
370      375      380
Pro Leu Val Leu Pro Asn Tyr Arg Asp Phe Ala Ile Asp Val Gln Asn
385      390      395      400
Pro Gly Ser Val Val Lys Gln Asp Met Leu Glu Trp Gly Lys Tyr Leu
405      410      415
Asn Lys Met Ala Glu Leu Asn Pro Thr Asn Phe Arg Gly Phe Gly Pro
420      425      430
Asp Glu Ser Lys Ser Asn Arg Leu Tyr Ala Phe Leu Asp Gly Gln Lys
435      440      445
Arg Gln Trp Met Glu Ser Val His Glu Pro Asn Asp Glu Asp Val Ala
450      455      460
Pro Gln Gly Arg Met Ile Asp Ser Gln Leu Ser Glu His Gln Ala Glu
465      470      475      480
Gly Phe Leu Glu Gly Tyr Thr Leu Thr Gly Arg His Gly Phe Phe Ala
485      490      495
Thr Tyr Glu Ala Phe Gly Arg Val Val Asp Ser Met Leu Thr Gln His
500      505      510
Met Lys Trp Leu Arg Lys Ala Lys Asp Leu Tyr Trp Arg His Gln Tyr
515      520      525
Pro Ala Leu Asn Phe Val Asp Thr Ser Thr Val Phe Gln Gln Asp His
530      535      540

```

```

Asn Gly Tyr Thr His Gln Asp Pro Gly Leu Leu Thr His Leu Phe Glu
545          550          555          560
Lys Glu Arg Pro Asp Leu Val Lys Glu Tyr Leu Pro Ala Asp Thr Asn
          565          570          575
Ser Leu Met Ala Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Phe Arg Asn Gln Glu Cys Ile
          580          585          590
Asn Leu Phe Val Thr Ser Lys His Pro Arg Ala Gln Trp Phe Ser Ile
          595          600          605
Asp Glu Ala Thr Gln Leu Ala Asp Asn Gly Leu Gly Tyr Ile Asp Trp
          610          615          620
Ala Ser Thr Asp Gln Gly Thr Glu Pro Asp Val Val Phe Ala Ser Ser
          625          630          635          640
Gly Thr Glu Pro Thr Glu Glu Ala Leu Ala Ile Asp Ile Leu His
          645          650          655
Asp Asn Phe Pro Glu Leu Lys Ile Arg Tyr Ile Asn Ile Ile Glu Ile
          660          665          670
Met Arg Leu Met Asn Thr Asp Lys Asn Pro Glu Gly Leu Thr Asp Ala
          675          680          685
Glu Phe Asn Ser Tyr Phe Thr Thr Asp Lys Pro Val Ile Phe Ala Trp
          690          695          700
His Gly Phe Arg Asp Met Ile Gln Ala Leu Phe Phe Asp Arg Ala Asn
          705          710          715          720
Arg Asn Val His Ile His Ser Tyr Glu Glu Asn Gly Asp Ile Thr Thr
          725          730          735
Pro Phe Asp Met Arg Val Leu Asn Glu Leu Asp Arg Phe His Leu Ala
          740          745          750
Lys Asp Ala Ile Gln Ser Val Pro Gly Tyr Glu Gln Lys Ser Ala Ala
          755          760          765
Phe Val Ala Lys Met Asp Asn Met Ile Asn Lys His Asn His Tyr Ile
          770          775          780
Arg Ser Glu Gly Lys Asp Leu Pro Glu Val Thr Asn Trp Thr Trp Lys
          785          790          795          800
Gly Leu Lys

```

<210> 3

<211> 2478

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 3

```

atgacgagtc ctgttattgg caccoccttg aagaagctca gcgctccggt ttccgaggaa 60
gccctcgaag gcgttgacaa gtactggcgc gttgccaaact acctttccat cggccagatt 120
tatctgcggt ccaacccgct gatgaaggag cccttcaccc gcgaagatgt gaagcatcgt 180
ctggtggggcc actggggcac taccocctggc ctgaacttcc tcatcggcca catcaaccgt 240
ttcattgctg accacggcca gaacaccgtg atcatcatgg gcccgggcca cggtgggccg 300
gccggtacct ccagtccta cctggacggc acctacaccg agacctccc gaagatcacc 360
aaggacgaag ctggtctgca gaagttcttc cgtcagttct cttaccggg cggttattccg 420
tcccacttcg ctccggagac cccgggctcc atccacgagg gtggtgagct gggttacgct 480
ctgtcccacg cttacggcgc catcatggac aacccgagcc tgttcgtccc ggcctatcgtc 540
ggcgacggcg aggcctgagc cggcccgctg gctaccggtt ggcagtccaa caagctcgtg 600
aacccgcgca ccgacgggat cgtgctgcgc atcctgcacc tcaacggcta caagatcgcc 660
aacccgacca tcctgtcccg catctccgac gaagagctcc acgagttctt ccacggcatg 720
ggttacgagc cctacgagtt cgtcgtggc ttcatgatg aggaccacat gtccatccac 780
cgccgcttcg ccgagctgtg ggagaccatc tgggacgaga tctgcgacat caaggccacc 840
gctcagaccg acaacgtgca ccgtccgttc tacccgatgc tgatcttcg caccocgaag 900
ggctggacct gccgaagta catcgacggc aagaagaccg aaggctcctg gcgttcccac 960
caggtgccgc tggcctccgc ccgcgacacc gagggccact tcgaggtcct caagaactgg 1020
ctcgagtcct acaagccgga agagctgttc gacgccaacg gcgccgtcaa ggacgacgtc 1080
ctcgccttca tgccgaaggg cgagctgcgt atcggtgcca acccgaaacg caacggcggt 1140
gtgatccgcg acgacctgaa gctgccgaac ctcgaggact acgaggtcaa ggaagtggcc 1200
gagttcggcc acggctgggg ccagctcgag gccacccgct cctggggcgc ctacacccgc 1260
gacatcatca agaacaaccc gcgtgacttc cgcattctcg gaccggatga gaccgcttcc 1320
aaccgtctgc aggttccta cgaagtcacc aacaagcagt gggatgcccg ctacatctcc 1380
gacgaggtcg acgagcacat gcgcgtctcc ggccaggtcg tcgagcagct gtccgagcac 1440
cagatggaag gttcctcga gctctacctg ctgaccggcc gtcacggcat ctggagctcc 1500
tacgagtcct tcgtccacgt gatcgactcc atgctgaacc agcacgccaa gtggcttgag 1560
gctaccgtcc gcgagattcc gtggcgcaag ccgatcgctt ccataaacct gctgggtctcc 1620
tcccacgtct ggcgtcagga ccacaacggc ttctcccacc aggatccggg tgtcacctcc 1680
gtctctgtga acaagtgcct ccacaacgac cacgtcatcg gcatctactt cgccaccgac 1740
gcgaacatgc tgctggccat cgccgagaag tgctacaagt ccaccaacaa gatcaacgcc 1800
atcatcgccg gcaagcagcc cgccgccacc tggctgaccc tggacgaggc tcgcgccgag 1860
ctcgaacgag ctgcccggcc ttggaactcg gctccgccc ccaacgacaa gctcgaagcc 1920

```

```

ctcgagaagg ggtgcggcgc ttgggactgg gctccacacg ccaagaccac cgtatgaagc 1920
gagatcgtgc ttgcgcgcgc cggcgacgtc cccacccagg agatcatggc cgcttccgac 1980
aagctgaagg aactgggcat caagttcaag gtcgtgaacg ttgtcgacct gctctccctg 2040
cagtcgcgca aggagaacga cgaaggccctg tccaacgagg agttcgccga catcttcacc 2100
gccgacaagc cgggtgctgtt cgcgtaccac tcctacgccc acgacgtgcg cggctctgac 2160
tacgatcgtc cgaaccacga caacttcaac gtccacggct acgaggagga gggctccacc 2220
accaccccgat acgacatggt tcgtgtcaac cgcacgcacc gctacgagct gaccgctgag 2280
gctctgcgca tgatcgacgc cgacaagtac gccgacaaga tcgacgagct cgagaagttc 2340
cgtgatgagg ccttccagtt cgcgcgcgac aagggtacg accacccgga ctacaccgac 2400
tgggtgtact ccggcgtgaa caccggcaag aagggtgccg tcaccgctac cgccgctacc 2460
gctggcgaca acgagtga 2478

```

<210> 4

<211> 825

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 4

Met Thr Ser Pro Val Ile Gly Thr Pro Trp Lys Lys Leu Ser Ala Pro

```

1           5           10           15
Val Ser Glu Glu Ala Leu Glu Gly Val Asp Lys Tyr Trp Arg Val Ala
20           25           30
Asn Tyr Leu Ser Ile Gly Gln Ile Tyr Leu Arg Ser Asn Pro Leu Met
35           40           45
Lys Glu Pro Phe Thr Arg Glu Asp Val Lys His Arg Leu Val Gly His
50           55           60
Trp Gly Thr Thr Pro Gly Leu Asn Phe Leu Ile Gly His Ile Asn Arg
65           70           75           80
Phe Ile Ala Asp His Gly Gln Asn Thr Val Ile Ile Met Gly Pro Gly
85           90           95
His Gly Gly Pro Ala Gly Thr Ser Gln Ser Tyr Leu Asp Gly Thr Tyr
100          105          110
Thr Glu Thr Phe Pro Lys Ile Thr Lys Asp Glu Ala Gly Leu Gln Lys
115          120          125
Phe Phe Arg Gln Phe Ser Tyr Pro Gly Gly Ile Pro Ser His Phe Ala
130          135          140
Pro Glu Thr Pro Gly Ser Ile His Glu Gly Gly Glu Leu Gly Tyr Ala
145          150          155          160
Leu Ser His Ala Tyr Gly Ala Ile Met Asp Asn Pro Ser Leu Phe Val
165          170          175
Pro Ala Ile Val Gly Asp Gly Glu Ala Glu Thr Gly Pro Leu Ala Thr
180          185          190
Gly Trp Gln Ser Asn Lys Leu Val Asn Pro Arg Thr Asp Gly Ile Val
195          200          205
Leu Pro Ile Leu His Leu Asn Gly Tyr Lys Ile Ala Asn Pro Thr Ile
210          215          220
Leu Ser Arg Ile Ser Asp Gly Glu Leu His Glu Phe Phe His Gly Met
225          230          235          240
Gly Tyr Glu Pro Tyr Glu Phe Val Ala Gly Phe Asp Asp Glu Asp His
245          250          255
Met Ser Ile His Arg Arg Phe Ala Glu Leu Trp Glu Thr Ile Trp Asp
260          265          270
Glu Ile Cys Asp Ile Lys Ala Thr Ala Gln Thr Asp Asn Val His Arg
275          280          285
Pro Phe Tyr Pro Met Leu Ile Phe Arg Thr Pro Lys Gly Trp Thr Cys
290          295          300
Pro Lys Tyr Ile Asp Gly Lys Lys Thr Glu Gly Ser Trp Arg Ser His
305          310          315          320
Gln Val Pro Leu Ala Ser Ala Arg Asp Thr Glu Ala His Phe Glu Val
325          330          335
Leu Lys Asn Trp Leu Glu Ser Tyr Lys Pro Glu Glu Leu Phe Asp Ala
340          345          350
Asn Gly Ala Val Lys Asp Asp Val Leu Ala Phe Met Pro Lys Gly Glu
355          360          365
Leu Arg Ile Gly Ala Asn Pro Asn Ala Asn Gly Gly Val Ile Arg Asp
370          375          380
Asp Leu Lys Leu Pro Asn Leu Glu Asp Tyr Glu Val Lys Glu Val Ala
385          390          395          400
Glu Phe Gly His Gly Trp Gly Gln Leu Glu Ala Thr Arg Ser Leu Gly
405          410          415
Ala Tyr Thr Arg Asp Ile Ile Lys Asn Asn Pro Arg Asp Phe Arg Ile
420          425          430
Phe Glu Pro Asn Glu Thr Ala Ser Asn Arg Leu Gln Ala Ser Thr Glu

```

Asn	Gly	435	Asp	Leu	Trp	Ala	Ser	Asn	Arg	Leu	Gln	Ala	Ser	Tyr	Glu
Val	Thr	440	Asn	Lys	Gln	Trp	Asp	Ala	Gly	Tyr	Ile	Ser	Asp	Glu	Val
450							455					460			
Glu	His	Met	Arg	Val	Ser	Gly	Gln	Val	Val	Glu	Gln	Leu	Ser	Glu	His
465						470				475					480
Gln	Met	Glu	Gly	Phe	Leu	Glu	Ala	Tyr	Leu	Leu	Thr	Gly	Arg	His	Gly
				485					490					495	
Ile	Trp	Ser	Ser	Tyr	Glu	Ser	Phe	Val	His	Val	Ile	Asp	Ser	Met	Leu
			500					505					510		
Asn	Gln	His	Ala	Lys	Trp	Leu	Glu	Ala	Thr	Val	Arg	Glu	Ile	Pro	Trp
		515					520					525			
Arg	Lys	Pro	Ile	Ala	Ser	Met	Asn	Leu	Leu	Val	Ser	Ser	His	Val	Trp
		530					535					540			
Arg	Gln	Asp	His	Asn	Gly	Phe	Ser	His	Gln	Asp	Pro	Gly	Val	Thr	Ser
545					550					555					560
Val	Leu	Leu	Asn	Lys	Cys	Phe	His	Asn	Asp	His	Val	Ile	Gly	Ile	Tyr
				565					570					575	
Phe	Ala	Thr	Asp	Ala	Asn	Met	Leu	Leu	Ala	Ile	Ala	Glu	Lys	Cys	Tyr
			580					585					590		
Lys	Ser	Thr	Asn	Lys	Ile	Asn	Ala	Ile	Ile	Ala	Gly	Lys	Gln	Pro	Ala
		595					600					605			
Ala	Thr	Trp	Leu	Thr	Leu	Asp	Glu	Ala	Arg	Ala	Glu	Leu	Glu	Lys	Gly
						615					620				
Ala	Ala	Ala	Trp	Asp	Trp	Ala	Ser	Thr	Ala	Lys	Thr	Asn	Asp	Glu	Ala
625					630					635					640
Glu	Ile	Val	Leu	Ala	Ala	Ala	Gly	Asp	Val	Pro	Thr	Gln	Glu	Ile	Met
				645					650					655	
Ala	Ala	Ser	Asp	Lys	Leu	Lys	Glu	Leu	Gly	Ile	Lys	Phe	Lys	Val	Val
			660					665					670		
Asn	Val	Val	Asp	Leu	Leu	Ser	Leu	Gln	Ser	Ala	Lys	Glu	Asn	Asp	Glu
		675					680					685			
Ala	Leu	Ser	Asn	Glu	Glu	Phe	Ala	Asp	Ile	Phe	Thr	Ala	Asp	Lys	Pro
		690				695						700			
Val	Leu	Phe	Ala	Tyr	His	Ser	Tyr	Ala	His	Asp	Val	Arg	Gly	Leu	Ile
705					710					715					720
Tyr	Asp	Arg	Pro	Asn	His	Asp	Asn	Phe	Asn	Val	His	Gly	Tyr	Glu	Glu
				725					730					735	
Glu	Gly	Ser	Thr	Thr	Thr	Pro	Tyr	Asp	Met	Val	Arg	Val	Asn	Arg	Ile
				740				745					750		
Asp	Arg	Tyr	Glu	Leu	Thr	Ala	Glu	Ala	Leu	Arg	Met	Ile	Asp	Ala	Asp
		755					760					765			
Lys	Tyr	Ala	Asp	Lys											

$\langle 210 \rangle$ 5

<211> 329

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 5

Met	Thr	Asp	Val	Arg	Phe	Arg	Ile	Ile	Gly	Thr	Gly	Ala	Tyr	Val	Pro
1				5					10					15	
Glu	Arg	Ile	Val	Ser	Asn	Asp	Glu	Val	Gly	Ala	Pro	Ala	Gly	Val	Asp
			20					25					30		
Asp	Asp	Trp	Ile	Thr	Arg	Lys	Thr	Gly	Ile	Arg	Gln	Arg	Arg	Trp	Ala
	35						40					45			
Ala	Asp	Asp	Gln	Ala	Thr	Ser	Asp	Leu	Ala	Thr	Ala	Ala	Gly	Arg	Ala
	50					55					60				
Ala	Leu	Lys	Ala	Ala	Gly	Ile	Thr	Pro	Glu	Gln	Leu	Thr	Val	Ile	Ala
65					70					75				80	
Val	Ala	Thr	Ser	Thr	Pro	Asp	Arg	Pro	Gln	Pro	Pro	Thr	Ala	Ala	Tyr
			85						90					95	

[illegible]

```

Val Gln His His Leu Gly Ala Thr Gly Thr Ala Ala Phe Asp Val Asn
      100      105      110
Ala Val Cys Ser Gly Thr Val Phe Ala Leu Ser Ser Val Ala Gly Thr
      115      120      125
Leu Val Tyr Arg Gly Gly Tyr Ala Leu Val Ile Gly Ala Asp Leu Tyr
      130      135      140
Ser Arg Ile Leu Asn Pro Ala Asp Arg Lys Thr Val Val Leu Phe Gly
      145      150      155      160
Asp Gly Ala Gly Ala Met Val Leu Gly Pro Thr Ser Thr Gly Thr Gly
      165      170      175
Pro Ile Val Arg Arg Val Ala Leu His Thr Phe Gly Gly Leu Thr Asp
      180      185      190
Leu Ile Arg Val Pro Ala Gly Gly Ser Arg Gln Pro Leu Asp Thr Asp
      195      200      205
Gly Leu Asp Ala Gly Leu Gln Tyr Phe Ala Met Asp Gly Arg Glu Val
      210      215      220
Arg Arg Phe Val Thr Glu His Leu Pro Gln Leu Ile Lys Gly Phe Leu
      225      230      235      240
His Glu Ala Gly Val Asp Ala Ala Asp Ile Ser His Phe Val Pro His
      245      250      255
Gln Ala Asn Gly Val Met Leu Asp Glu Val Phe Gly Glu Leu His Leu
      260      265      270
Pro Arg Ala Thr Met His Arg Thr Val Glu Thr Tyr Gly Asn Thr Gly
      275      280      285
Ala Ala Ser Ile Pro Ile Thr Met Asp Ala Ala Val Arg Ala Gly Ser
      290      295      300
Phe Arg Pro Gly Glu Leu Val Leu Leu Ala Gly Phe Gly Gly Gly Met
      305      310      315      320
Ala Ala Ser Phe Ala Leu Ile Glu Trp
      325

```

<210> 6

<211> 2439

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> L.grayi mvaE

<400> 6

```

atggttaaag acattgtaat aattgatgcc ctccgtactc ccatcggtaa gtaccgcggt 60
cagctctcaa agatgacggc ggtggaattg ggaaccgcag ttacaaaggc tctgttcgag 120
aagaacgacc aggtcaaaga ccatgtagaa caagtcattt ttggcaacgt ttacaggca 180
gggaacggcc agaatccgcg ccgtcagatc gcccttaatt ctggcctgtc cgcagagata 240
ccggcttcga ctattaacca ggtgtgtggt tctggcctga aagcaataag catggcgcg 300
caacagatcc tactcggaga agcggaaagta atagtagcag gaggtatcga atccatgacg 360
aatgcgccga gtattacata ttataataaa gaagaagaca ccctctcaaa gcctgttcct 420
acgatgacct tcgatgggtc gaccgacgcg tttagcgga agattatggg ttaacagcc 480
gaaaatgttg ccgaacagta cggcgtatca cgtgaggccc aggacgcctt tgcgtatgga 540
tcgcagatga aagcagcaaa ggcccaagaa cagggcattt tcgcagctga aatactgct 600
cttgaaatag gggacgaagt tattactcag gacgaggggg ttctgcaaga gaccaccctc 660
gaaaaattaa gtctgtctcg gaccattttt aaagaagatg gtactgttac agcgggcaac 720
gcctcaacga tcaatgatgg cgcctcagcc gtgatcattg catcaaagga gtttgctgag 780
acaaaccaga ttccctacct tgcgatcgta catgatatta cagagatagg cattgatcca 840
tcaataatgg gcattgctcc cgtgagtgcg atcaataaac tgatcgatcg taaccaaatt 900
agcatggaag aaatcgatct ctttgaaatt aatgaggcat ttgcagcatc ctcggtggt 960
gttcaaaaag agttaagcat tcccgatgaa aagatcaata ttggcggttc cgttattgca 1020
ctaggccatc ctcttgccgc cacaggagcg cgcattgtaa ccaccctagc gcaccagt 1080
aaacgtacac acggacgcta tggattggcc tccctgtgca ttggcgggtg ccttggccta 1140
gcaatattaa tagaagtgcc tcaggaagat cagccgggta aaaaatttta tcaattggcc 1200
cgtgaggacc gtctggctag acttcaggag caagccgtga tcagcccagc tacaaaacat 1260
gtactggcag aaatgacact tcctgaagat attgccgaca atctgatcga aaatcaaata 1320

tctgaaatgg aaatccctct tgggtgtggct ttgaatctga gggtaaatga taagagttat 1380
accatcccac tagcaactga ggaaccgagt gtaatcgctg cctgtaataa tggtgcaaaa 1440
atggcaaac accctggcggt ttttcagtca gaattaaaag atggtttcct gcgtgggcaa 1500
attgtactta tgaacgtcaa agaaccgcga actatcgagc atacgatcac ggcagagaaa 1560
gcggcaattt ttctgtccgc agcgcagtc catccatcga ttgtgaaacg aggtgggggt 1620
ctaaaagaga tagtagtgcg tacgttcgat gatgatccga cgttcctgtc tattgatctg 1680
atagttgata ctaaagacgc aatggcgct aacatcatta acaccattc cgagggtgta 1740
gccggctttc tgagggaat ccttaccgaa gaaattctgt tctctatttt atctaattac 1800
gcaaccgaat caattgtgac cgcagctgt cgcatacctt acgaagcact gagtaaaaaa 1860
ggatgatgga aacgaatcgc tgaaaaagt gctgctgcat ctaaatattgc ccagttagat 1920
ccttatcaag ctcaaccca caaaaaaatt attatgaata ctattgaagg catcattttt 1980

```

```

gcctcaggaa atgacacacg ggcggtcgcg gcagccgcac atgcggtatgc ttcacgcgat 2040
cagcactatc ggggcttaag ccagtgccag gttgcagaag gcgcggttaca cggggagatc 2100
agtctaccac ttgcaactcg cagcgttgcc ggtgcaattg aggtcttgcc taaagcgaag 2160
gcggcattcg aaatcatggg gatcacagag gcgaaggagc tggcagaagt cacagctcgc 2220
gtagggtcgg cgcaaaacct ggcggcggtta agagcgcttg ttagtgaagg aatacagcaa 2280
ggtcacatgt cgctccaggc tcgctctctt gcattatcgg taggtgctac aggcaggaa 2340
ggtgaaatcc tggccgaaaa attacagggc tctcgtatga atcaggcgaa cgctcagacc 2400
atactcgagc agatcagatc gcaaaaagtt gaattgtga 2439

```

<210> 7

<211> 2442

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> E. faecium mvaE

<400> 7

```

atgaagaag tggttatgat tgaatgcggc cgcacacca ttgggaaata cagaggtagt 60
cttagtcctt ttacagcggg ggagctgggg aactggtca cgaaggggct gctggataaa 120
acaaagctta agaaagacaa gatagaccaa gtgatattcg gcaatgtgct tcaggcagga 180
aacggacaaa acgttgcaag acaaatagcc ctgaacagtg gcttaccagt tgacgtgccg 240
gcgatgacta ttaacgaagt ttgcgggtcc ggaatgaaag cggtgatttt agcccgcag 300
ttaatacagt taggggaggg agagttggtc attgcagggg gtacggagtc aatgtcacia 360
gcacccatgc tgaacacctt ccagtcagag accaacgaat acggagagcc gatatcatca 420
atggttaatg acgggctgac ggatgcgttt tccaatgctc acatgggtct tactgccgaa 480
aaggtggcga cccagttttc agtgcgcgc gaggaacaaag accggtacgc attgtccagc 540
caattgaaag cagcgacgcg ggttgaagcc ggggtgttct cagaagagat tattccggtt 600
aagattagcg acgaggatgt cttgagtga gacgaggcag taagaggcaa cagcactttg 660
gaaaaactgg gcaccttgcg gacggtgttt tctgaagagg gcacgggttac cgctggcaat 720
gcttcaccgc tgaatgacgg cgctagtgtc gtgattcttg catcaaaaaga atacgcggaa 780
aacaataatc tgccttacct ggcgacgata aaggagggtg cgaagttgg tatcgatcct 840
tctatcatgg gtattgcccc aataaaggcc attcaaaagt taacagatcg gtccggcatg 900
aacctgtcca cgattgatct gttcgaaatt aatgaagcat tcgcggcatc tagcattgtt 960
gtttctcaag agctgcaatt ggacgaagaa aaagtgaata tctatggcgg ggcgatagct 1020
ttaggccatc caatcggcgc aagcggagcc cggatactga caaccttagc atacggcctc 1080
ctgctgtagc aaaagcggtt tggatttgcg tcattatgta tcggcggttg tcttggctcg 1140
gccgtgctgt tagaagctaa tatggagcag accacaaaag acgttcagaa gaaaaagttt 1200
taccagctta cccctccga cgggagatcg cagcttatcg agaagaacgt tctgactcaa 1260
gaaacggcac ttattttcca ggagcagacg ttgtccgaag aactgtccga tcacatgatt 1320
gagaatcagg tctccgaagt ggaaattcca atgggaattg cacaaaattt tcagattaat 1380
ggcaagaaaa aatggattcc tatggcgact gaagaacctt cagtaatagc ggcagcatcg 1440
aacggcgcca aaatctgcgg gaacatttgc gcggaacgc ctcagcggtt tatgcccggg 1500
cagattgtcc tgtctggcaa atcagaatat caagccgtga taaatgccgt gaatcatcgc 1560
aaagaagaac tgattctttg cgcaaacgag tcgtaccoga gtattgttaa acgcccggga 1620
ggtgttcagg atatttctac gcgggagttt atgggttctt ttcacgcgta tttatcaatc 1680
gactttctgg tggacgtcaa ggaacgcaat ggggcaaaaca tgatcaactc tattctcgaa 1740
agcgttgcaa ataaactcgc tgaatggttc ccggaagagg aaatactgtt ctccatcctg 1800
tcaaaacttc ctacggagtc cctggcatct gcatgttgcg agattccttt tgaaagactt 1860
ggtcgtaaca aagaaattgg tgaacagatc gccaaagaaa ttcaacaggc aggggaatat 1920
gctaagcttg acccttaccg ccgcgcaacc gatttatgaa cggtatcgaa 1980
gccgtcgttg ccgcaacggg aaacgacaca cgggctgttt ccgcttctat tcacgcatac 2040

```

```

gccgcccgtg atggcttgta ccaaggttta acggtattggc agatcaaggg cgataaactg 2100
gttggttaaat taacagtcctt actggctgtg gcgactgtcg gtggcgcgtc gaacatatta 2160
ccaaaagcca aagcttccct cgccatgctg gatattgatt ccgcaaaaaga actggcccaa 2220
gtgatcgccg cggtaggttt agcacagaat ctggcgcgct tacgtgcatt agtgacagaa 2280
ggcattcaga aaggacacat gggcttgcaa gcaggttctt tagcgatttc gataggtgcc 2340
atcggtgagg agatagagca agtcgcgaaa aaactgcgtg aagctgaaaa aatgaatcag 2400
caaacggcaa tacagatttt agaaaaatt ccgagagaaat ga 2442

```

<210> 8

<211> 2448

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> E. gallinarum mvaE

<400> 8

```

atggaagaag  ttgtaattat  agatgcacgt  cggactccga  ttggtaaata  tcacgggtcg  60
ttgaagaagt  tttcagcggg  ggcgctgggg  acggccgtgg  ctaagacat  gttcgaacgc  120
aaccgaaaa  tcaagagga  gatcgcgag  gtcataattg  gtaatgtctt  gcaggcagga  180
aatggccaga  accccgcgcg  gcaagttgct  cttcaatcag  ggttgtccgt  tgacattccc  240
gcttctacaa  ttaacgaggt  ttgtgggtct  ggtttgaaag  ctatcttgat  gggcatggaa  300
caaatccaac  tcggcaaagc  gcaagtagtg  ctggcaggcg  gcattgaatc  aatgacaaat  360
gcgccaagcc  tgtccacta  taacaaggcg  gaggatacgt  atagtgtccc  agtgtcgagc  420
atgacactgg  atggctctgac  agacgcattt  tctagttaac  ctatgggatt  aacagcgga  480
aacgtgcac  agcgtacgg  tatctccgt  gaggcgcaag  atcaattcgc  atatcaatct  540
cagatgaaag  cagcaaaagc  gcaggcagaa  aacaaattcg  ctaaggaaat  tgtgccactg  600
gcggttgaaa  ctaaaaccat  cacagctgac  gaagggatca  gatcccaaac  aacgatggag  660
aaactggcaa  gctctcaaac  tgttttttaa  accgatggca  ctgtaaccgc  agggaatgct  720
agcaccatta  atgacggggc  cgccttctgt  ctgcttgcta  gcaaaactta  ctgcgaaact  780
aatgacatac  cgtaccttgc  gacaaatcaa  gaaattgttg  aagttggaat  cgatccggag  840
attatgggca  tctctccgat  aaaagcgata  caaacattgt  taaaaaatca  aaaagttagc  900
ctcgaagata  ttgagttttt  tgaaataaat  gaagcctttg  ccgcaagtag  catagtgttt  960
gaatctgagt  tgggattaga  tccggctaaa  gttaaccgtt  atgggggttg  tatatcctta  1020
gggtcatgcaa  ttggggcaac  cggcgctcgc  ctggccactt  cactgggtga  tcaaatgcag  1080
gagatacaag  acgttatgg  tattgogagc  ctgtgcgttg  gtggtggact  tggactggca  1140
atgcttttag  aacgtccatt  tattgagaag  gctaaaccga  cagacaaaaa  gttctatgaa  1200
ttgtcaccag  ctgaacgggt  gcaagagctg  gaaaatcaac  agaaaatcag  ttctgaaact  1260
aaacagcagt  tatctcagat  gatgcttgcc  gaggacactg  caaacatttt  gatagaaaa  1320
caaatatcag  agattgaact  ccaatgggc  gtccggatga  acctgaaggt  tgatgggaaa  1380
gcctatgttg  tgccaatggc  gacggaagag  ccgtccgtca  tcgcgcccat  gtctaattgt  1440
gccaaaatgg  ccggcgaaat  tcacactcag  tcgaaagaac  ggctgctcag  aggtcagatt  1500
gttttcagcg  cgaagaatcc  gaatgaaatc  gaacagagaa  tagctgagaa  ccaagctttg  1560
attttcgaac  gtgccgaaca  tccctatcct  tccattgtga  aaagagaggg  aggtctccgc  1620
cgcattgcac  ttctgcattt  tctgcggat  tctcagcagg  agtctgcgga  ccagtccaca  1680
tttttatcag  tggacctttt  tgtagatgtg  aaagacgcca  tgggggcaaa  tatcataaat  1740
gcaatacttg  agggcgctgc  agccctgttt  cgcgaatggt  tccccaatga  ggaaattctt  1800
ttttctattc  tctcgaaact  ggctacggag  agcttagtca  cggctgtttg  tgagtcacca  1860
tttagtcac  ttagcaagag  aggtggtgca  acggtggccc  agaaaattgt  gcaggcgtcg  1920
ctcttcgcaa  agacagacc  ataccgcgca  gtgaccaca  acaagggat  tatgaacggt  1980
gtagaggctg  ttatgcttgc  cacaggcaac  gacacgcgcg  cagtctcagc  cgcttgcac  2040
ggatcgcag  cgcgcacgg  tagctatcag  ggtctgacta  actggagcat  tgagtccgat  2100
cgcctggtag  gcgagataac  actgcccgtg  gccatcgcta  cagttggagg  cgctaccaa  2160
gtgttgccca  aagctcaagc  ggcactggag  attagtgtg  ttactcttc  tcaagagctt  2220
gcagccttag  cggcgctcag  aggttttagt  caaatctcg  cggccctgcg  cgcactggtt  2280
tccgaaggta  tacaaaaag  gcacatgtcc  atgcaagccc  ggtctctcgc  aatcgcggtc  2340
ggtgtgaaa  aagccgagat  cgagcaggtc  gccgaaaagt  tgcggcagaa  ccgcgaatg  2400
aatcagcagc  aggcgctccg  ttttcttggc  gagatccgcg  aacaatga  2448

```

<210> 9

<211> 2475

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> E. casseliflavus mvaE

<400> 9

```

atggaagaag  ttgtcatcat  tgacgcactg  cgtactccaa  taggaaagta  ccacgggtcg  60
ctgaaagatt  acacagctgt  tgaactgggg  acagtagcag  caaaggcgtt  gctggcacga  120
aatcagcaag  caaaagaaca  catagcgcaa  gttattattg  gcaacgtcct  gcaagccgga  180
agtgggcaga  atccaggccg  acaagtcagt  ttacagtcag  gattgtcttc  tgatatcccc  240
gctagcacga  tcaatgaagt  gtgtggctcg  ggtatgaaag  cgattctgat  gggtagggag  300
caaatccagc  tgaacaaagc  ctctgtggtc  ttaacaggcg  gaattgaaag  catgaccaac  360
gcgcgcgtgt  ttagtattta  caacaaggct  gaggatcaat  attcggcgcc  ggttagcaca  420
atgatgcacg  atggtctaac  agatgcttcc  agttccaaac  caatgggctt  aaccgcagag  480
accgtcgctg  agagatatgg  aattacgcgt  aaggaaacaag  atgaatttgc  ttatcactct  540
caaatgaagg  cggccaaagc  ccaggcggcg  aaaaagtgtg  atcaggaaat  tgtaccctcg  600
acgaaaaaat  ccggaacggt  tctccaggac  gaaggcatca  gagccgcgac  aacagtcgag  660
aagctagctg  agcttaaaac  ggtgttcaaa  aaagacggaa  cagttacaga  gggtaacgcc  720
tctacgataa  atgatggcgc  tgctatggta  ttaatagcat  caaaatctta  ttgcgaagaa  780
caccagattc  cttatctggc  cgttataaag  gagatcgttg  agtggggttt  tgcccccgaa  840
ataatgggta  tttcccccat  taaggctata  gacaccctgc  tgaaaaatca  agcactgacc  900
atagaggata  taggaatatt  tgagattaat  gaagcctttg  ctgcgagttc  gattgtggta  960
gaacgcgagt  tgggcctgga  ccccaaaaaa  gttaatcgct  atggcggttg  tatatcactc  1020
ggccacgcaa  ttggggcgac  gggagctcgc  attgcgacga  ccgttgctta  tcagctgaaa  1080
gatacccagg  agcgcctacg  tatagcttcc  ttatgcgttg  gtgggggtct  tggattggcg  1140
atgcttctgg  aaaaaccatc  gccactgcc  tcacaaacta  attttgatga  ggaatctgct  1200
tccgaaaaaa  ctgagaagaa  gaagttttat  gcgctagctc  ctaacgaacg  cttagcgttt  1260

```

```

ttggaagccc aaggcgctat taccgctgct gaaaccctgg tcttcacagga gatgacctta 1320
aacaaagaga cagccaatca cttaatcgaa aaccaaatac gcgaagttga aattccttta 1380
ggcgtggggc tgaacttaca ggtgaatggg aaagcgtata atgttcctct ggccacggag 1440
gaaccgtccg ttatcgctgc gatgtcgaat ggcgccaaaa tggctgggtcc tattacaaca 1500
acaagtccag agagcgtggt acgggggtcag attgtcttca tggacgtaca ggacccagaa 1560
gcaatattag cgaaaagttga atccgagcaa gctaccattt tcgcgggtggc aaatgaaaca 1620
taccgctcta tcgtgaaaag aggaggaggt ctgcgtagag tcattggcag gaatttcagt 1680
ccggccgaaa gtgacttagc cacggcgtat gtatcaattg acctgatggt agatgttaag 1740
gatgcaatgg gtgctaatat catcaatagt atcctagaag gtgttgccga attgtttaga 1800
aaatggttcc cagaagaaga aatcctgttc tcaattctct ccaatctcgc gacagaaagt 1860
ctggtaacgg cgacgtgctc agttccgttt gataaattgt ccaaaactgg gaatggtcga 1920
caagttagctg gtaaaatagt gcacgcggcg gactttgcta agatagatcc atacagagct 1980
gccacacaca ataaaggtat tatgaatggc gttgaagcgt taatcttagc caccggtaat 2040
gacacccgtg cgggtgcggc tgcattgccac ggttacgcgg cagcgaatgg gcgaatgcaa 2100
gggcttacct cttggacgat tatcgaagat cggctgatag gctctatcac attacctttg 2160
gctattgcga cagtggtggg tgccacaaaa atcttgccaa aagcacaggc cgcctggcg 2220
ctaactggcg ttgagacggc gtcggaactg gccagcctgg cggcgagtgt gggattagtt 2280
caaaatttgg ccgctttacg agcactagtg agcgaggcca ttacgcaagg gcacatgagt 2340
atgcaagcta gatccctggc cattagcgtg ggtgcgaaaag gtactgaaat agagcaacta 2400
gctgcgaagc tgagggcagc gacgcaaatg aatcaggagc aggtcgttaa atttctgacc 2460
gaaataagaa attaa 2475

```

<210> 10

<211> 1158

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> L.grayi mvaS

<400> 10

```

atgaccatga acgttggaaat cgataaaatg tcattctttg ttccacctta ctttgtggac 60
atgactgatc tggcagtagc acgggatgtc gatcccaata agtttctgat tggatttggc 120
caggaccaga tggcagttaa tccgaaaacg caggatattg tgacatttgc caaaaatgct 180
gccaaaaaca tactgtcagc tgaggacctt gataaaattg atatggtcat agtcggcacc 240
gagagtggaa tcgatgaatc caaagcaggt gccgtagtgc ttcacaggtt gctcgggtac 300
cagaagtttg ctgcctcctt tgaatcaaaa gaagcctgtt atgggggtac cgcggcttta 360

```

```

cagttcgctg taaaccacat taggaatcat cctgaatcaa aggttcttgt agttgcatca 420
gatatcgcca aatacggcct ggcttctgga ggtgaaccaa cgcaaggtgc aggcgctgtg 480
gctatgctcg tctcaactga ccctaagatc attgctttca acgacgatag cctcgcgctt 540
acacaagata tctatgactt ctggcgacca gttggacatg actatcctat ggtcgacggg 600
cctcttagta cagagacctt catccagtca tttcagaccg tatggcagga atacacaaaa 660
cggctcgagc atgcaactggc agactttgct gcccttagct ttcatatccc gtatactaaa 720
atgggcaaaa aggcgctgct tgcaatcctt gaaggcgaat cagaggaggc tcagaaccgt 780
atactagcaa aatatgaaaa gagtatagcc tactccagaa aggcgggtta cctgtatacc 840
ggtagcctgt atctaggact tatttcaact ctggaaaatg cagaagacct taaagctggt 900
gatttaatat gcctcttttc ttacggttcc ggtgctgttg cggagttttt ctcaggaagg 960
ctggttgagg actatcagga acagctactt aaaacaaaaac atgccgaaca gctggcccat 1020
agaaagcaac tgacaatcga ggagtacgaa acgatgttct ccgatcgctt ggacgtggac 1080
aaagacgcgc aatacgaaga cacattagct tatagcattt cgtcagtcgg aaacaccgta 1140
cgtgagtaca ggagttga 1158

```

<210> 11

<211> 1155

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> E. faecium mvaS

<400> 11

```

atgaaaaatg gtattgaccg tctgtccttc ttcatcccga atttgtattt ggacatgact 60
gagctggcag aatcacgcgg ggatgatcca gctaaatata atattggaat cggacaagat 120
cagatggcag tgaatcgccg aaacgaggac atcataacac tgggtgcaaa cgctgcgagt 180
aagatcgtga cagagaaaaga ccgcgagttg attgatattg taatcgttgg cacggaatca 240
ggaattgacc actccaaagc aagcgcgctg attattcacc atctccttaa aattcagtcg 300
ttcgcgccgt ctttcgaggt aaaagaagct tgctatggcg gaactgctgc cctgcacatg 360
-----

```

```

gcgaaggagt atgtcaaaaa tcatccggag cgttaaggctt tggtaattgc gtcagacatc 420
gcgcgtttatg gtttggccag cggaggagaa gttactcaag gcgtgggggc cgtagccatg 480
atgattacac aaaacccccg gattctttcg attgaagacg atagtgtttt tctcacagag 540
gatatctatg atttctggcg gcctgattac tccgagttcc ctgtagtggg cgggcccctt 600
tcaaactcaa cgtatataga gagttttcag aaagtttgga accggcacia ggaattgtcc 660
gggaaggaggc tgggaagatta tcaagctatt gcttttcaca taccctatac gaagatgggt 720
aagaaagcgc tccagagtgt tttagaccaa accgatgaag ataaccagga gcgcttaatg 780
gctagatatg aggagtctat tccgtatagc cggagaattg gtaacctgta cacaggcagc 840
ttgtaccttg gtcttacaag cttgttgga aactctaaaa gtttacaacc gggagatcgg 900
atcggcctct tttcctatgg cagtgggtcg gtgtccgagt tctttaccgg gtatttagaa 960
gaaaattacc aagagtacct gttcgtctca agccatcaag aaatgctgga tagccggact 1020
cggattacgg tccatgaata cgaagaccatc ttttcagaga ctctgccaga acatggtgaa 1080
tgcgcogaat atacgagcga cgtccccttt tctataacca agattgagaa cgacattcgt 1140
tattataaaa tctga 1155

```

<210> 12

<211> 1155

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> E. gallinarum mvaS

<400> 12

```

atgaacgtcg gcattgacaa aattaatttt ttcgttccac cgtattatct ggatatggtc 60
gacctggccc acgcacgcga agtggaccgg aacaaattta caattggaat tggacaggat 120
cagatggctg tgagcaaaaa gacgcacgat atcgtaacat tcgcggctag tgcgcgaag 180
gaaattttag aacctgagga cttgcaagct atagacatgg ttatagttgg taccgaatcg 240
ggcattgacg agagcaaaagc atccgcggtc gttttacatc gtttgttggg cgtacaacct 300
ttcgtcgcga gttttgaaat taaagaagcc tgttacgggg caaccgcagg cattcagttt 360
gccaaagctc atatacaagc gaacccggag agcaaggctc tggtaattgc aagcgatata 420
gctcggtatg gtcttcggtc aggtggagag cccacacaag gcgcaggggc agttgctatg 480
cttctcacgg caaatcccag aatcctgacc ttcgaaaacg acaatctgat gttaacgcag 540

```

```

gatatttatg acttctggag accacttggt cacgcttacc ctatggtaga tggccacctt 600
tccaatcaag tctatatga cagttttaag aaggtctggc aagcacattg cgaacgcaat 660
caagcttcta tatccgacta tgccgcgatt agttttcata ttccgtatac aaaaatgggt 720
aagaaagccc tgctcgctgt ttttcgagat gaagtggaaa ctgaacagga acgcgttatg 780
gcacgggatg aagagtctat cgtatatcca cgcgggatcg gcaacttgta tacgggatca 840
ttgtacctgg ggctgatata cttattggaa aacagttctc acctgtcggc gggcgaccgg 900
ataggattgt ttagtattgg gagtggcgct gtcagcgaat ttttctccgg tcgttttagt 960
gcaggctatg aaaatcaatt gaacaaagag gcgcataccc agctcctgga tcagcgtcag 1020
aagctttcca tcgaagagta tgaggcgatt ttacagatt ccttagaaat tgatcaggat 1080
gcagcgttct cggatgacct gccatattcc atccgcgaga taaaaaacac gattcggtag 1140
tataaggaga gctga 1155

```

<210> 13

<211> 1161

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> E. casseliflavus mvaS

<400> 13

```

atgaacgttg gaattgataa aatcaatttt ttcgttccgc cctatttcat tgatatgggt 60
gatctcgctc atgcaagaga agttgacccc aacaagttca ctataggaat aggccaagat 120
cagatggcag taaacaagaa aacgcaagat atcgtaacgt tcgcgatgca cgcgcgaag 180
gatattctga ctaaggaaga tttacaggcc atagatatgg taatagtggg gactgagctt 240
gggatcgacg agagcaaggc aagtgcgtgc gtattgcata ggcttttagg tattcagcct 300
tttgccgcgt ctttgaaat taaggaggca tgcctatggg ccaactgccg ccttcagttt 360
gcaaaagctc atgtgcaggc taatccccag agcaaggctc tggtagtagc ttccgatata 420
gcacgcctac gactggcctc cggaggagaa ccgactcaag gtgtagggtc tgtggcaatg 480
ttgatttccg ctgattccagc tctcttgtag tttagaaatg ataactctat gttgacccaa 540
gatataacg atttttggc gccggctcgg catcaatata ctatggtaga cggccatctg 600
tctaagccg tctatataga cagctttaa caagtctggc aagcacattg cgagaaaaac 660
caacggactg ctaaagatta tgctgcattg tcgttccata ttccgtacac gaaaatgggt 720
aagaaagctc tgttagcggg ttttgcggag gaagatgaga cagaacaaaa gcggttaatg 780
ccacottata aagaatcaat tctatataat cctccactca aaatctcta tactaaccta 840

```

```

-----
ctctatcttg gctctgatttc cttactggag aatagtagca gtttacaggc gaacgatcgc 900
ataggtctgt ttagctatgg ttcaggggccc gttgcggaat ttttcagtg cctcttggtta 960
ccgggttacg agaaacaatt agcgcaagct gcccatcaag ctcttctgga cgaccggcaa 1020
aaactgacta tcgcagagta cgaagccatg tttaatgaaa ccattgatat tgatcaggac 1080
cagtcatttg aggatgactt actgtactcc atcagagaga tcaaaaacac tattcgctac 1140
tataacgagg agaataaata a
1161

```

<210> 14

<211> 125

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 14

```

aattcatata aaaaacatac agataacccat ctgcggtgat aaattatctc tggcggtggt 60
gacataaata ccactggcgg tgatactgag cacatcagca ggacgcactg accaccatga 120
aggtg
125

```

<210> 15

<211> 6843

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> pCMP1090 (PKL from Bifidobacterium infantis)

<400> 15

```

gtttgacagc ttatcatoga ctgcacgggtg caccaatgct tctggcgtca ggcagccatc 60
ggaaagctgtg gtatggctgt gcaggctcgt aatcactgca taattcgtgt cgctcaaggc 120
gcactcccggt tctggataat gtttttttgcg ccgacatcat aacggttctg gcaaatattc 180
tgaatgagc tgttgacaat taatcatccg gctcgtataa tgtgtggaat tgtgagcgga 240
taacaatttc acacaggaaa cagcgccgct gagaaaaagc gaagcggcac tgcctcttaa 300
caattttatca gacaatctgt gtgggcactc gaccggaatt atcgattaac tttattatta 360
aaaattaaag aggtatatat taatgtatcg attaaataag gaggaataaa ccatgacgag 420
tctctgttatt ggcacccctt ggaagaagct cagcgctccg gtttcagagg aagccctcga 480
aggcgttgac aagtactggc gcgttgccaa ctacctttcc atcgccaga tttatctgcg 540
ttccaacccg ctgatgaagg agcccttcac ccgcgaagat gtgaagcacc gtctggtggg 600
ccactggggc actaccctg gcctgaactt cctcatcggc cacatcaacc gtttcattgc 660
tgaccacggc cagaacaccg tgatcatcat gggcccgggc cagcgtggcc cggccggtag 720
ctccacgtcc taactggagc gcacctacac cgagaccttc ccgaagatca ccaaggacga 780
agctgggtctg cagaagtctt tccgtcagtt ctcttaccg ggcggtattc cgtcccactt 840
cgctccggag accccgggct ccatccacga ggggtggtgag ctgggttacg ctctgtccca 900
cgcttacggc gccatcatgg acaaccggag cctggttcgt ccggccatcg tcggcgacgg 960
cgaggctgag accggcccgct tggctaccgg ttggcagtc aacaagctcg tgaaccccg 1020
caccgacggt atcgtgtgc cgatcctgca cctcaacggc tacaagatcg ccaacccgac 1080
catcctgtcc cgcactctcc acgaagagct ccacgagttc ttccacggca tgggttacga 1140
gcctcagcag ttcgtcgtg cgttcgatga tgaggaccac atgtccatcc accgcgctt 1200
cgccgagctg tgggagacca tctgggacga gatctgcgac atcaaggcca ccgctcagac 1260
cgacaacgtg caccgtccgt tctaccgat gctgatcttc cgcaccccca agggctggac 1320
ctgcccgaag tacatcgaag gcaagaagac cgaaggctcc tggcgttccc accaggtgac 1380
gctggcctcc gccgcgaca ccgaggccca cttcgaggtc ctcaagaact ggctcagatc 1440
ctacaagccg gaagagctgt tcgacgccaa cggcgccgtc aaggacgacg tccctgcctt 1500
catgccgaag ggcgagctgt gtatcgggtc caaccgaaac gccaacggcg gtgtgatccg 1560
cgacgacctg aagctgcgga acctcgagga ctacgaggtc aaggaagtgg ccgagttcgg 1620
ccacggctgg gccagctcg agggccacccg ctccctgggc gcctacaccc gcgacatcat 1680
caagaacaac ccgctgact tccgcatctt cggaccggat gagaccgctt ccaaccgtct 1740
gcaggcttcc tacgaagtca ccaacaagca gtgggatgcc ggtacatct ccgacgaggt 1800
cgacgagcac atgcgctct ccggccaggt cgtcgagcag ctgtccgagc accagatgga 1860
aggcttcttc gaggcctacc tgctgaccgg ccgtcacggc atctggagct cctacgagtc 1920
cttcgtccac gtgatcgact ccgatgctga ccagcacgcc aagtggcttg aggtaccgt 1980
ccgcgagatt ccgtggcgca agccgatcgc ctccatgaac ctgctggtct cctccacgt 2040
ctggcgtcag gaccacaacg gcttctocca ccaggatccg ggtgtcaact ccgtcctgct 2100
gaacaagtgc ttccacaacg accagctcat cggcatctac ttccgccacg acgcgaacat 2160
gctgtctgcc atcccgaga aggtctacaa gtccaccaac aagatcaacg ccatcatcgc 2220
cggcaagcag ccgcgcgcca cctggctgac cctggacgag gctcgcgcg agctcgagaa 2280
gggtgccgcc gcttgggact gggcctccac cgccaagacc aacgatgaag ccgagatcgt 2340
gcttgccgcc gccggcgacg tcccaccca ggagatcatg gccgcttccg acaagctgaa 2400
ggaactgggc atcaagttaa aggtcgtgaa cgttgcgac ctgctctccc tgcagtcgc 2460

```

caaggagaaac gacgagggccc tgtccaaacga ggaggttcgcc gacatcttca ccgcccagaaa 2520
 gccgggtgctg ttccggtacc actcctacgc ccacgacgtg cggggtctga tctacgatcg 2580
 tccgaaccac gacaacttca actgcccagg ctacgaggag gagggctcca ccaccacccc 2640
 gtacgacatg gtccgtgtca accgcatcga ccgctacgag ctgaccgctg aggcctctcg 2700
 catgatcgac gccgacaagt accgcccagaa gatcgacgag ctcgagaagt tccgtgatga 2760
 ggccctccag ttccgctcg acaagggtc cgaaccaccg gactacaccg actgggtgta 2820
 ctccggcgtg aacaccggca agaagggtgc cgtcaccgct accgccccta ccgctggcga 2880
 caacgagtgaa gaattcgaag ctttctagaa caaaaactca tctcagaaga ggatctgaat 2940
 agcgcctcga accatcatca tcatcatcat tgagtttaaa cggctctccag cttggctgtt 3000
 ttggcggatg agagaagatt ttacgcctga tacagattaa atcagaacgc agaagcggtc 3060
 tgataaaaca gaatttgcct ggccgagatg gccgggtggt cccacctgac cccatgccga 3120
 actcagaagt gaaacgccc agcgcggatg gtagtggtgg gtctcccat gcgagagtag 3180
 ggaactgcca ggcatcaaat aaaacgaaa gctcagtcga aagactgggc cttcgtttt 3240
 atctgttgtt tgcggtgaa cgtctcctg agtaggacaa atccgcccgg agcggattt 3300
 aacgttgcca agcaacggcc cggagggtgg cgggcaggac gcccccata aactgccagg 3360
 catcaaatga agcagaagg catcctgacg gatggccttt ttgcgtttct acaaaactct 3420
 tttgtttatt tttctaaata cattcaata tgtatccgt catgagacaa taacctgat 3480
 aaatgcttca ataatttga aaaaggaaga gtatgagtat tcaacatttc cgtgtcgccc 3540
 ttattccctt ttttgcggca ttttgccctt ctgtttttgc tcaccagaa acgctggtag 3600
 aagtaaaaga tgcgaagat cagttgggtg cagcagtggt ttacatcgaa ctgcatctca 3660
 acagcggtaa gatccttgag agttttcgcc ccgaagaacg ttttccaatg atgagcactt 3720

ttaaagtctt gctatgtggc gcggtattat cccgtgttga cgcggggcaa gagcaactcg 3780
 gtcgcccgat acactattct cagaatgact tgggtgagta ctaccagtc acagaaaagc 3840
 atcttacgga ttgcatgaca gtaagagaat tatgcagtc tgccataacc atgagtgata 3900
 aactgcccgc caacttactt ctgacaacga tcggaggacc gaaggagcta accgcttttt 3960
 tgcacaacat gggggatcat gtaactcgcc ttgatcgttg ggaaccggag ctgaatgaag 4020
 ccataccaaa cgcagagcgt gacaccacga tgcctgtagc aatggcaaca acgttgccga 4080
 aactattaac ttgcgaacta cttactctag cttcccggca acaattaata gactggatgg 4140
 aggcggataa agttgcagga ccacttctgc gtcggccct tccggctggc tggtttatgt 4200
 ctgataaatc tggagccggt gaggctgggt ctgcgggtat cattgcagca ctggggccag 4260
 atggtaaagc cctccgtatc tagtttatct acacgacggg gactcaggca actatggatg 4320
 aacgaaatag acagatcgct gagatagggt cctcactgat taagcattgg taactgtcag 4380
 accaagttaa ctcatatata ctttagattg atttaaaact tcatttttaa ttaaaaagga 4440
 tctaggtgaa gatccttttt gataatctca tgacaaaaat cccttaacgt gacttttctg 4500
 tccactgagc gtcagacccc gtgaaaaaga tcaaggatc ttcttgagat ctttttttcc 4560
 tgcgcgtaat ctgctgcttg caaacaacaa aaccacgct accagcggtg gtttgtttgc 4620
 cggatcaaga gctaccaact ctttttccga agtaactgg ctccagcaga gccagatac 4680
 caaatactgt ccttctagt tagccgtagt taggccacca ctcaagaac tctgtagcac 4740
 cgcctacata cctcgtctg ctaactcctg taccagtggc tgctgccagt gccgataagt 4800
 cgtgtcttac cgggttgga ccaagacgat agttaccgga taaggcgcag cggcgggct 4860
 gaacgggggg ttctgacaca cagcccagct tggagcgaac gacctacacc gaactgagat 4920
 acctacagcg tgagctatga gaaagcgcca cgttcccca agggagaaa ggcgacaggt 4980
 atccggtaag cgcaggggtg gtaaacagg agcgcacgag ggaacttcca gggggaacg 5040
 cctggtatct ttatagtcct gtcgggttcc gccacctctg acttgagcgt cgatttttct 5100
 gatgctcgtc agggggggcg agcctatgga aaaaacgccc caacgcccgc tttttacggt 5160
 tccgtggcct ttgctggcct tttgctcaca tgttctttcc tgcgttatcc cctgattctg 5220
 tggataaccg tattaccgcc tttgagtgag ctgataccgc tgcgcgcagc cgaacgaccc 5280
 agcgcagcga gtcagtgagc gaggaagcgg aagagcgcct gatgcggtat tttctcctta 5340
 cgcactctgt cggatatttca caccgcatac ggtgcactct cagtacaatc tgcctctgat 5400
 ccgcataagt aagccagtat actcctcgct atcgctacgt gactgggtca tggctgcgcc 5460
 ccgacaccgg ccaacaccgg ctgacgcgcc ctgacgggct tgtctgctcc cggcatccgc 5520
 ttacagacaa gctgtgaccg tctccgggag ctgcatgtgt cagaggtttt caccgtcatc 5580
 accgaaacgc gcgagggcagc agatcaattc gcgcgcgaag gcgaagcggc atgcatttac 5640
 gttgacacca tcgaatggtg caaaaccttt cgcggtatgg catgatacgc cccggaagag 5700
 agtcaattca ggggtggtgaa tgtgaaacca gtaacgttat acgatgtcgc agagtatgcc 5760
 ggtgtctctt atcagaccgt ttcccgcgtg gtgaaccagg ccagcccagc ttctgcgaaa 5820
 acgcgggaaa aagtggaagc ggcgatggcg gagctgaatt acattcccaa ccgcgtggca 5880
 caacaactgg cgggcaaaaca gtcgttgctg attggcggtt ccacctccag tctggccctg 5940
 caccgcgccg cgcaaatgtt cgcggcgatt aaatctcgc ccatcaact ggggtgccagc 6000
 gtggtggtgt cgatggtaga acgaagcggc gtcgaagcct gtaaaagcgc ggtgcacaat 6060
 cttctcgcgc aacgcgtcag tgggctgac attaactatc cgcctggatga ccaggatgcc 6120
 attgctgtgg aagctgcctg cactaatgtt ccggcgttat ttcttgatgt ctctgaccag 6180
 acaccatca acagtattat tttctcccat gaagacggtg ccgactggg cgtggagcat 6240
 ctggtcgcgt tgggtcaccg gcaaatcgcg ctgttagcgg gccattaaag ttctgtctcg 6300
 gcgcgtctgc tcttggtcgg ctggcataaa tatctcactc gcaatcaaat tcagccgata 6360
 gcggaaacgg aaggcgactg gtagtccatg tccggttttc aacaaacat gcaaatgctg 6420
 aatgagggca tctgtccac tgcgatgctg gttgccacag atcagatggc gctgggcca 6480
 atgcgcgcca ttaccgagtc cgggctgcgc gttggtgcgc atatctcgtt agtgggatac 6540
 gacgataccg aagacagctc atgttatatc ccgcgctcaa ccccatcaa acaggatttt 6600
 cgcctgctgg ggcaaacag cgtggaccgc ttgctgcaac tctctcagg ccaggcgggtg 6660
 aagggcaatc agctgttgcc cgtctcactg gtgaaaagaa aaaccacct gccgccaat 6720
 acgcaaacgg cctctccccg cgcgttgccc gattcattaa tgcagctggc acgacaggtt 6780
 tcccgactgg aaagcgggca gtagcgcgaa cgcaattaat gtgagttagc gcgaattgat 6840
 ctg 6843

<210> 16

<211> 6776

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> pCMP1029 (PKL from *Lactobacillus reuteri*)

<400> 16

```

gtttgacagc ttatcatcga ctgcacgggt caccaatgct tctggcgtca ggcagccatc 60
ggaagctgtg gtatggctgt gcaggctcgt aatcactgca taattcgtgt cgctcaaggc 120
gcactcccggt tctggataat gttttttcgg ccgacatcat aacggttctg gcaaattatc 180
tgaatgagc tgttgacaat taatcatccg gctcgtataa tgtgtggaat tgtgagcgga 240
taacaatttc acacaggaaa cagcgccgct gagaaaaagc gaagcggcac tgcctcttaa 300
caatttatca gacaatctgt gtgggcactc gaccggaatt atcgattaac tttattatta 360
aaaattaaag aggtatatat taatgtatcg attaaataag gaggaataaa catggcagta 420
gattacgatt ccaagaaata cttggaaagt gttgatgctt actggcgtgc agctaactac 480
ctttcagttg gtacattgta cttaatgggt gatccattac ttcgccaacc attaaaggca 540
gaagatgtta agcctaagcc aattgggtcac tggggtacta ttgttcctca aaacttcatt 600
tacgcacact tgaaccggtg aattaagaag tatgaccttg atatgttcta catcgaaggt 660
tcaggtcacg gtggccaagt tatggttaac aactcactac tggatgggtc atacactgaa 720
atttatcctg aatatactca agacactaag ggaatggcta agttattcaa gcacttctca 780
ttcccaggcg gtactgcact acacgctgca cctgaaacac caggttcaat ccacgaaggt 840
ggggaactgt gttactcact tcacacgggt gttgggtgcta tcttagataa ccagaagtt 900
attgccgtgt ttgaaatcgg tgatgggtgaa gctgaaactg gtccattaat ggcacatcgg 960
ttctcagaca agttcattaa cccaatcaag gatgggtcgg tattaccaat catccaagtt 1020
aacggattca agatttctaa cctactatc ctttcattgga tgagcgacga agaacttact 1080
aagtacttcg aaggtatggg ttggaagcca tactttgttt cagcttacaa agaagctgac 1140
cgtgatgtgt aattcaaggg ttacaagcct cacatggaag ttcacgaaga aatggctaag 1200
actttggaca aggttgttga agaaatcaag gctattcaaa agaacgctcg tgaacaacaat 1260
gataactcat taccacaatg gccaatgatt atcttcggtg cacctaaggg ttggactggg 1320
cctaagactg acctgatgg taacccaatt gaaaactcat tccgtgcaca ccaaatccca 1380
gttccagtat cccaagatga catggaacac aaggacatcc ttggtgattg gttgaagtca 1440
tacaaagcag aagacattgt tgacgaagat ggtcacccag ttgctcttgt tgaagagaac 1500
acaccagaag gtaacccgtg tatggctatg aacctatca ctaatggtg tatcgatcct 1560
aagccacttg tattgcaaaa ctacccgtgat tttgctattg atgttcaaaa tccgtggtct 1620
gttgtaaacg aagacattgt tgaatgggtg aagtacctca acaagatggc tgaattgaac 1680
ccaactaaat tccgtggatt tggctcctgac gaatctaagt caaacccgtc ttacgcattc 1740
cttgatgtgc aaaagcgtca atggatggaa agtgtccacg aaccaaacga cgaagatgtg 1800
gtccacaaag gtcgtatgat cgattcacaa ctttcagaaac accaagctga aggattcctt 1860
gaaggttaca cattaaactg tcgtcacgga ttcttcgcaa cttacgaagc attcggctcg 1920
gttggtgatt caatgcttac tcaacacatg aagtggttac gtaaggctaa ggtactttac 1980
tggcgtcacc aatacccagg attgaacttt gttgatactt ctactgtatt ccaacaagat 2040
cacaaacggt acactcacca agatccaggt ctattgactc acttgtttga aaaggaaact 2100
ccagacactc ttaaggaata cttgccagca gataactaact cattaatggc tgtatctaac 2160
aaggcattcc gtaaccaaga atgcatcaac ctcttcgtaa cttctaagca cccacgtgca 2220
caatggttct ctattgatga agctactcaa ttggtctgga atggtcttgg ctacattgac 2280
tgggcattcta ctgaccaagg tactgaacca gatgttgat ttgcatcttc tggactgaa 2340
cctactgaag aagctcttgc agctattgac attctctcatg acaacttccc tgaattgaag 2400
attcgttaca tcaacatcat cgaatattatg cgtttgatga acaactgcaa gaacctgaa 2460
ggtttaactg atgctgaatt caatagttac ttcactactg acaagccagt tatctttgca 2520
tggcacggat tccgtgacat gatccaagca ttgttcttcg atcgtgctaa ccgtaacggt 2580
cacattcact catacgaaga aaatgggtgat atcaccactc cattcgacat gcgtgtatta 2640
aacgaactgt accggttcca cttagctaaag gacgctatcc aaagtgttcc tggttacgaa 2700
caaaaagatg ctgcatttgt tgccaagatg gacaacatga tcaacaagca caaccactac 2760
atccgttcag aaggtgaagg cttaccagaa gttactaact ggacttgga gggctttaag 2820
taagaattcg aagcttctca gaacaaaaac tcatctcaga agaggatctg aatagcggc 2880
tcgaccatca tcatcatcat cattgagttt aaacggtctc cagcttggct gttttggcgg 2940
atgagagaag attttcagcc tgatacagat taaatcagaa cgcagaagcg gtctgataaa 3000
acagaattgc cctggcggcg gtgcccaggt ggtcccacct gaccccatgc cgaactcaga 3060
agtgaacacg cgtagcgccg atggtagtgt ggggtctccc catcgagag tagggaactg 3120
ccaggcatca aataaaacga aaggtcaggt cgaaagactg ggcctttcgt tttatctgtt 3180
gtttgtcggg gaacgctctc ctgagttaga caaatccgcc gggagcggat ttgaacggtt 3240
cgaagcaacg gcccgagggt tggcggggcag gacgcccgcg ataaactgcc aggcatacaa 3300
ttaagcagaa ggccatcctg acggatggcc tttttgcgtt tctacaaact ctttttgttt 3360
atttttctaa atacattcaa atatgtatcc gctcatgaga caataaccct gataaatgct 3420
tcaataatat tgaaaaagga agagtatgag tattcaacat ttccgtgtcg cccttattcc 3480
cttttttgcg gcattttgcc ttctgttttt tgctcaccca gaaacgctgg tgaaagtaaa 3540
agatgctgaa gatcagttgg gtgcacgagt ggggtacatc gaactggatc tcaacagcgg 3600
taagatcctt gagagttttc gcccggaaga acgttttcca atgatgagca cttttaaagt 3660
tctgctatgt ggcgcggtat tatcccgtgt tgacgcggg caagagcaac tccgtgcggc 3720
catacactat tctcagaatg acttgggtga gtactcacca gtcacagaaa agcatcttac 3780

ggatggcatg acagtaagag aattatgcag tgctgccata accatgagtg ataactgc 3840
ggccaactta cttctgacaa cgatcggagg accgaaggag ctaaccgctt ttttgacaa 3900
catgggggat catgtaaact gccttgatcg ttgggaaccg gagctgaatg aagccatacc 3960
aaacgacgag cgtgacacca cgatgcctgt agcaatggca acaacgttgc gcaaactatt 4020
aactggcgaa ctacttactc tagcttcccg gcaacaatta atagactgga tggagggcga 4080
taaagttgca ggaccacttc tgcgctcggc ccttcgggt ggtggttta ttgctgataa 4140
atctggagcc ggtgagcgtg ggtctcgcg tatcatgca gcactgggac cagatggtaa 4200

```

```

gccctcccgt atcgtagtta tctacacgac ggggagtcag gcaactatgg atgaacgaaa 4260
tagacagatc gctgagatag gtgcctcact gattaagcat tggtaactgt cagaccaagt 4320
ttactcatat atacttttaga ttgattttaa acttcatttt taatttataaa ggatctaggt 4380
gaagatcctt tttgataatc tcatgaccaa aatcccttaa cgtgagtttt cgttccactg 4440
agcgtcagac cccgtagaaa agatcaaaag atcttcttga gatccctttt ttctgcgcgt 4500
aatctgctgc ttgcaaacaa aaaaaccacc gctaccagcg gtggtttgtt tgccggatca 4560
agagctacca actctttttc cgaaggtaac tggcttcagc agagcgcgag taccaaatca 4620
tgtctttcta gtgtagccgt agttaggcca ccacttcaag aactctgtag caccgcctac 4680
atacctcgct ctgctaatac tgttaccagt ggctgctgcc agtggcgata agtctgtctt 4740
taccgggttg gactcaagac gatagttacc ggataaggcg cagcggctcg gctgaacggg 4800
gggttcgtgc acacagccca gcttggagcg aacgacctac accgaactga gatacctaca 4860
gcgtgagcta tgagaaagcg ccacgcttcc cgaagggaga aaggcggaca ggtatccggt 4920
aagcggcagg gtccggaacag gagagcgcac gagggagctt ccagggggaa acgcctggt 4980
tctttatagt cctgtcgggt ttcgccacct ctgacttgag cgtcgatttt tgtgatgctc 5040
gtcagggggt cggagcctat ggaaaaacgc cagcaacgcg gcctttttac ggttcctggc 5100
cttttgctgg ccttttgctc acatgttctt tcctgcgtta tcccttgatt ctgtggataa 5160
ccgtattacc gcctttgagt gagctgatac cgctcgccgc agccgaacga ccgagcgtag 5220
cgagtgcgtg agcgaggaag cgaagagcg cctgatgcgg tattttctcc ttacgcatct 5280
gtgcggtatt tcacacgcga tatggtgcac tctcagtaaa atctgctctg atgccgcata 5340
gttaagccag tatacaactcc gctatcgcta cgtgactggg tcatggctgc gccccgacac 5400
ccgccaacac ccgctgacgc gccctgacgg gcttgtctgc tcccggcata cgcttacaga 5460
caagctgtga ccgtctccgg gagctgcatt tgtcagaggt ttccaccgta atcaccgaaa 5520
cgcgcgaggg agcagatcaa ttcgcgcgcg aaggcgaagc ggcatgcatt tacgttgaca 5580
ccatcgaaat gtgcaaaacc tttcgcgcta tggcatgata gcgcccgaa gagagtcatt 5640
tcagggtggt gaattgtgaa ccagtaacgt tatacgatgt cgcagagtat gccggtgtct 5700
cttatcagac cgtttcccg cgtgtgaacc aggccagcca cgtttctgcg aaaacgcggg 5760
aaaaagtggg agcggcgatg gcggagctga attacattcc caaccgcgtg gcacaacaac 5820
tggcgggcaa acagtgcgtt ctgattggcg ttgccacctc cagtctggcc ctgcacgcgc 5880
cgtcgcaaat tgtcggcgcg attaaatctc gcgccgatca actgggtgcc agcgtggtgg 5940
tgtcgatggt agaacgaagc gcgctcgaag cctgtaaaag gcgggtgcac aatcttctcg 6000
cgcaacgcgt cagtgggctg atcattaact atccgctgga tgaccaggat gccattgctg 6060
tggaagctgc ctgcaactaa gttccggcgt tatttcttga tgtctctgac cagacaccca 6120
tcaacagtat tattttctcc catgaagacg gtacgcgact gggcgtggag catctggtcg 6180
cattgggtca ccagcaaatc gcgctgttag cgggccattt aagttctgtc tcggcgcgctc 6240
tgcgctctggc tggctggcat aaatatctca ctcgcaatca aattcagccg atagcggaac 6300
gggaaggcga ctgagtgccc atgtccggtt ttcaacaaac catgcaaatg ctgaatgagg 6360
gcactgcttc cactgcgatg ctggttgcca acgatcagat ggcgctgggc gcaatgcgcg 6420
ccattaccga gtccgggctg cgcgttggtg cggatatctc ggtagtggga tacgacgata 6480
ccgaagacag ctcatgttat atcccgccgt caaccaccaa caaacaggat ttccgctctg 6540
tggggcaaac cagcgtggac cgcttgctgc aactctctca gggccaggcg gtgaagggca 6600
atcagctggt gcccgctctc ctggtgaaa taatgcagct ggcacgacag gtttcccgac 6660
ccgcctctcc ccgcgcgttg gccgattcat taatgcagct ggcacgacag gtttcccgac 6720
tggaagcgcg gcagtgcagc caacgcaatt aatgtgagtt agcgcgaatt gatctg 6776

```

<210> 17

<211> 2496

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 17

```

atgagcaccg ggtgtgcata gaccagtcgg gttattggca ccccgctggaa aaaactgaat 60
gcaccgggta gcgaagcagc aattgaaggt gttgataaat actggcgtgt tgcaaatat 120
ctggccattg gtcagattta tctgcgtagc aatccgctga tgaaagaacc gtttaccggt 180

```

```

gaagatgtta aacatcgctc ggttggtcat tggggcacca caccgggtct gaattttctg 240
attggtcata ttaatcgctt tatcgccgat catcagcaga acaccgtgat tattatgggt 300
ccgggtcatg gtggtccggc aggcaccgca cagagctatc tggatggcac ctataccgaa 360
tattatccga aaatcaccaa agatgaagcc ggtctgcaaa aattctttcg ccagtttagc 420
tatccgggtg gtattccgag ccattttgca ccggaaacac cgggtagcat ccaggaagg 480
ggtgaactgg gttatgcact gagccatgca tatggtgcag ttatgaataa tccgagcctg 540
tttgttccgg caattgttgg tccgcgtacc gatggtattg ttctgccgat tctgcactctg 600
cagagcaata aactggttaa tccgcgtacc gatggtattg ttctgccgat tctgcactctg 660
aatggctata aaatcgcaaa tccgaccatt ctgagccgca ttagtgtatga agaactgcac 720
gaattttttc acgggtatgg ttatgaaccg tatgaatttg ttgcgggttt tgatgatgaa 780
gatcatatgt caattcattg tgcctttgcc gatattgttg aaacctctt tgatgatgac 840
tgcgatatta aagccgaagc acagaccaat gatgttacct gtccgtatta tccaatgatt 900
atctttcgta ccccgaaaag ttggacctgt ccgaaattta tccgatggca aaaaaccgaa 960
ggtagctggc gtgcacatca ggttccgctg gcaagcgcac gtgataccga agccattttt 1020
gaagtcttga gaaactggtt gaaagctat aaaccggaag aactgttcga tgaaaaagg 1080
gccgttaaag aagatgtgct gagctttatg ccgaaagggt aactgcgtat tggtgaaaat 1140

```

```

ccgaatgcaa atggtggtcg tattcgtgaa gatctgaaac tgcgaaact ggacgattat 1200
gaagtcaaa aagttaaaga atttggccat ggttggggtc agctggaagc aaccgctcgt 1260
ctgggtgttt ataccgtga tattatcaaa aacaaccggt acagctttcg ttttttgg 1320
ccggatgaaa ccgcaagcaa tctctgcaa gcagcatatg aagttaccaa taaacagtgg 1380
gatgcagggt atctgagcgg tctggttgat gaacacatgg cagttaccgg tcagggtacc 1440
gaacagcttg gcgaacatca gatggaaggt tttctggaag gctatctgct gaccggtcgt 1500
catggtatatt ggagcagcta tgaaagcttt gtgcattgta ttgatagcat gctgaaccag 1560
catgccaat ggctggaagc caccgttcgt gaaattccgt gccgtaaacc gattagcagc 1620
gttaatctgc tggtagcag ccatgtttgg cgtcaggatc ataatggttt tagccatcag 1680
gatccgggtg ttaccagcgt gctgctgaat aaaaccttta ataatgatca tgtgatcggc 1740
atctatttcc cgggtgatag caacatgctg ctggcagttg cagaaaaagc atataaaagc 1800
accaacatga tcaacgccat tttcgcaggt aaacagcctg ccgcaaccctg gctgaccctg 1860
gatgaagcac gcgaagaact ggaaaaaggc gcagcagaat ggaatgggc aagcaatgca 1920
aaaaacaatg atgaagttca ggttgttctg gcaggcgtgg gtgatgttcc gcagcaagaa 1980
ctgatggcag cagccgataa actgaacaaa ctgggtgtta aattcaaagt ggtgaatgtt 2040
gtggtatctg tgaaactgca aagcgccaaa gaaaataatg aagcactgac cgtgaagag 2100
tttaccgaac tgtttacagc agataaacgg gttctgtttg cctatcatag ttatgcacat 2160
gatgttcgtg ccttgattta tgatcgtcgg aacctagata actttaacgt gcacggttat 2220
aaagaacagg gtagcaccac caccctgat gatatggttc gtgttaatga tatggatcgc 2280
tatgaactga cagcggaagc actcgtatg gttgatgcag caaatatgc cgtgaaatc 2340
aaagagctgg aagattttcg tctggaagca tttcagtatg ccgttgataa aggtctggat 2400
catccggatt ataccgattg ggtttggcct ggtgttaaaa ccgataaacc tggcgcgtt 2460
accgcaaccg cagccaccgc aggcgataat gaataa 2496

```

<210> 18

<211> 2382

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 18

```

atgacattag ccagtcctct acaaaacaag cctttaacag atgaagaatt acgcaagata 60
aacgcttact ggctgacgc taactatctt tcagttggac agatatatct actcgacaat 120
ccactactga gagaaccgct aaagcttgaa cactgcaaac ccaggtctct gggtcactgg 180
ggaacaacac cagggtgtaa ctttatctat gctcacttga atcgggtcat caaaaaatat 240
gacctaaaca cgatctatat tgctggccct ggtcatggtg gccctggact agtagccaac 300
acctacctag aagcacttta acccaagtat tatcacaaca tctcccagga tgcgtgaagga 360
attcagaaac tcttcaagca attttctttt cctggttgta tcccagcca cgttgacca 420
gaaacccctg gttcgatcca tgaaggcggg gaactaggtt atgccctgt ccacgcttcc 480
ggtgctgcct ttgataacct tgacttgatc gttgctgctg ttgtgggtga cggcgaagct 540
gaaacaggtg ctttagcaac tgactggcat tccaacaagt ttcttaacct cgtgcatgat 600
ggggctgtac tgccgatcct gcacttgaat ggggtataaaa ttgctaatac aacagtactg 660
gcacggatca gccatgagga attagaaagc ttatttgtcg gctacggcta caagccctac 720
tttgtcgaag gtgacgatcc cgcagatgta catcagcaga tggcggcgac tctagatata 780
gcgatcgccg aaattcaaa tatccaaaga gaagcccgcg tacatggtta cactgaacgt 840

```

```

cctcagtgcc cgatgattgt catgaaaacc cccaaagggt ggacagggcc aaaggaagtt 900
gatggtaaaa aaactgaagg ttcttggcga tcgcaccaag ttccctttgg gaatatcgcc 960
aaacagccag aacatctgaa actcctagaa gattggatga agagttacaa accagaagaa 1020
ctcttcgacg ctaacggcac actaatccca gaactagcag aattggctcc caaaggccat 1080
cgacgcattg gtgacaatcc ccacgctaac ggcggtcttt tgctgcgcga cctgaagatg 1140
cccgaacttc aaaagtatgc tgtagatgtt ctcaaaccag gccaaagcgt cgtgaagct 1200
acccaagttg caggaatttt cctccgggat attatgcaac ttaaccaaga aagccgcaac 1260
ttccgcatcg tcggccccga tgaacggta tcaaatoctg taggcgctgt gctagaagtt 1320
acagatcggt attgggcagc ccagatactc ccgaagatg accaccttcc ccccgatgg 1380
cgggtgatgg aaattctcag cgaaactaat tgtcaaggat ggttagaagg ctacctctc 1440
acaggacgac acgggttttt ctcttgctac gaggcgttta tccacatcgt ggactcgatg 1500
ttcaatcagc acgccaatg gctgaaaacg actagacata ttcttggcg taaaccaatt 1560
gcttccctta attatctact tacctctcac gtttggcggc aagaccataa cgtttttcc 1620
caccagacc ctggttttat tgaccatgta gtttaataaga aagcagagat cgttcgcgtg 1680
tatttgcccc ccgatgcca cactctgcta tcggttaact accattgttt aagaagccgc 1740
aactatgtca acgtcatcgt tgccggaag caaccagcat tgcaatacct aatatggat 1800
gctgctatca agcactgcac caaaggcatc ggtatttggg aatgggcaag caacgataaa 1860
gacggcgaac cagatgtagt aatggcttgt gctggggata tccccacctt agaaacttta 1920
gcggctgtgg acattctcgg ccagcaacttc cctgagttaa aggtgcgggt agtgaacgta 1980
gtcgatttga tgacactaca gccaaaaagt gaacaccgc acggtttgag cgaaaaagac 2040
tttgacacga ttttcaccac cgataaacac attatctttg cctttcatgg ctatccttgg 2100
ctgatttcac gcttaaccta tcgccacacc aatcacgagc agttgcatgt gcgtggctac 2160
aaggaagaag gaaccaccac cactcccttt gatatgggtt tgcttaacga gctagatcgc 2220
ttccatctag tgatggatgt aatcgatcgc gtaccaaagc taggatatag ggcagcttat 2280
gtcaaacagc agttgcaaga taaactgatc gaacacaaac attacattga gaagtacggc 2340
cagcatatgc caggaattgc tgaactggaag tggcctattt aa 2382

```

gacgatatgc cygaattccg cyacccgaag cygccccatt aa 2302

<210> 19

<211> 2352

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 19

```

atgtccgacg tgttgtccaa cgaatctgttg cagaagatgg acgcctattg gcgcgccgcg 60
aactacctgt ctgtcggaca gatctatctg caggacaatc cgctactcga tcagaagctg 120
cagctcgacc acatcaagcc gcgcctgctt ggccactggg gtacgacccc cggcctcaat 180
cttctctacg tgcattctca cgcgtgatc accgagcatg atctcgatat gatctacatt 240
accggtcccc gccatggcgg gcccggttg gttgccaaag cgtatctgga aggcacctac 300
accgagcgct atccggcgat tgagcgcagc cgcaacggca tgcagcggtt gttccgacaa 360
ttctcctggc cgcacggcgt gccgagccac gtctcgccgg aaacgcccgg ctcgatccac 420
gaggcgggcg aactcggcta ctcgctggcg catgcctatg gcgcggcggt cgacaatccg 480
aatctgatcg tgcgttgctg ggtcggcgac ggcgaggccg agaccggcgc tctggcgacg 540
agttggcact ccaacaagtt cctcaatccg gcgcgcgacg gcgcgggtgt gccgatcctg 600
catctgaacg gcttcaagat tgccaacccg accgtgctgg cagcgatcac gccgcaggaa 660
ctcaccgacc tgatcgcggg ctatggctat gagccgact tcgtcgaagg cgacgatccg 720
gcggtgggtg accagacgct ggctgcgacg ctggaacgcg tgcctggcga gatccgggccc 780
attcaggaca aggtctgcaa ccacggcgac accgagcggc cgcgtggccc gatgatcgtg 840
atgcccagccc cgaagggggtg gaccggcccc aagcaggctg accgcaagcc ggtggagggg 900
acctggcgcg cccatcaggt gccgatcgcg gacttcaaga accccgagca tctgacgctg 960
ctcgaagact ggatgcgcag ctatcgcccc gatgagctgt tcgacgccac cggcaagctg 1020
cgcgacgagc tgcaggcgct ggcccgaccc ggccgtcgcc ggatgagcgc caatccgcac 1080
gccaatggcg cgaattgct ggagcccgct tcgctgcccc atttccacga ctatgcgggtg 1140
acgctgacgg ggcccgggcg gctgaaggcc gaggcgacgc ggggtgctcg caccctctctg 1200
cgcgacgtga tgaagaacag cctcgagagc gaaaacttcc gcctgttcgg accggacgag 1260
accgcatcga accggtctga tgcggtgctc caggtctcgc cgaaggagtg gatggcgggc 1320
atcgaggatg tcgacgtcga tctcagcccc gacggccggg tgatggaggt gctcagcgag 1380
catctatgcc agggctggct cgaaggctat ctgctgaccg gccgccacgg cttcttctctg 1440
tgctacgagg cgttcatcca catcatcgac tcgatgttca atcagcacgc caaatggctg 1500
aaggcgtgcg ccacgatccc gtggcggaag ccgatcgcgt cgtggaacta tctgctgacc 1560
tcgcacgtct ggcgccaggga tcacaacggg ttctcgccac aggatcccg cttcatcgac 1620

```

```

cacgtcgcca acaagaagtc gaacgtgggt cggatctatc tgccgcccga tgccaactgt 1680
ctgctgtcgg tggccgacca ctgcctgcgc agccgcaact acgtcaacct gatcgtcgcc 1740
ggcaagcagc cggaatggca gtggctggat atcgacgccg ccgttcggca ctgcaccaca 1800
ggagccggga tctggcattg ggccagcgac gaggcgagc ccgacgtggt gatggcctgc 1860
gccgcccagc tgccgacggt cgagacgctg gcggcggtca agctgctcgc ggagtacgtg 1920
ccggacatca agatccgtgt cgtcaacgtg gtcgacctga tgggtgctga gccgagctcc 1980
gagcatccgc accgcctgga cgaccgccgc ttcgacgagc tgttcaccac cgacaagccg 2040
gtgatcttcg ccttccacgg ctatccgtgg ctgatccacc ggctgacctg tcgccggccg 2100
aaccacgtca acatccacgt ccgcggctac aaggaagagg gcaccaccac cagcccgctt 2160
gacatgggtg tgctgaacga tctcgaccgt tatcgccctg cactcgacgc catcctgcgg 2220
attcccgggc tcgcccgatc gcgcgatgcc gccacctcgc gctactgggc gacgatgcag 2280
cggcacaaac tctatatcgg cgaacacggc gacgatctgc cagagggttc cgactggcgc 2340
tggtcggcct ga 2352

```

<210> 20

<211> 2385

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 20

```

atgagctata gtccggcaag tccggaattt accctgctgg atcgttattg gcgtgcagca 60
aattatctga gcgttgggtc gatttatctg atggataatc cgtgctgcg tgaaccgctg 120
cgtccggaac acattaaacc gcgtctgctg ggtcattggg gcaccaacc ggtctgaat 180
tttatctatg cacatctgaa tcgcgtgatc cgtaaacaga atctggatat gatttatatc 240
tgtggtccgg gtcatggcgg tcttggtatg gttgcaataa cctggctgga aggtagctat 300
agcgaaattt atccgcatat tagccaggat gcagcaggta tgcagcgtct gttcaaacag 360
tttagctttc cgggtgggtat tccgagccat gcagcaccgg aaacaccggg tagcattaat 420

```

```

gaaggtggtg aactgggtta tagcctgagc catgcctttg gtgcagcatt tgataatccg 480
gatctgggtg ttccgtgtgt tattggtgat ggtgaagcag aaaccgggtc gctggcaagc 540
agctggcatg gtatcaaat tctgaatccg gaacgtgatg gtgcagttct gccgattctg 600
catctgaatg gctataaaat cgcaaatccg aactgctgg gacgtagcag tgatgaagat 660
ctgcaccagc tgttttagcg ttatggttat gaacctctgt ttgtttgtgg ccatgaaccg 720
gaaaaaatgc atccgctgat ggcagaaacc ctggataccg catttagcaa aattgcagca 780
tatcagcggt aagcacgtag cggtaatgca agcaatgatg ttccgcggtg gccgatgatt 840
attctgcgta gcccgaaagg ttggacaggt ccggaaaccg ttgatggtta aaaagttgaa 900
gattttttgg gtgcccacat ggtgccggtt gcagcatgtc gtgaagatga agtcatcgt 960
cagattctgg aaacctggat gcgtagctat cagccggatg acctgtttga tgaacaggt 1020
cgtctgaaac ctgaactgca agccctggca ccggaagtg ataaacctat ggtgcaagc 1080
ccgtatgcaa atggtggtct gctgcgtcgt gaactggatg caccggatat tgcagaattt 1140
gcatgtgata ttagcgaacc ggttacagaa attgcacagg caaccgaaca tctgggtcgt 1200
tatctgagtg ttctgtttca gcgtaatcgt gataattttc gtctgtttgg tccggatgaa 1260
accgcaagca atcgtctgac accggttttt gatgttacca gccgtacatg gctggaacgt 1320
attgaaccgt atgatgaaca actggcacgt gatggccgtg ttatggaaat tctgagcgaa 1380
catcagtgct aggggtggct ggaaggctat ctgctgaccg gtctgcatgg tctgtttaat 1440
tgttatgaag cctttatcca tatcgtggat agcatgttta atcagcatgc caaatggctg 1500
aaagttaccg gtaaacctgg ttggcgtaaa ccgattagca gcctgaatta tctgctgtca 1560
agccatgttt ggctcagga tcataatggt tatagtcctc aggatccggg ttttattgat 1620
catgtggcaa acaaaaaagc cgtatctgtg cgtattttatc tgcctccgga tgcataatac 1680
ctgctgtggg ttggtgatca ttgtctgctg acctgggatc gtattaatgt tattgttgca 1740
ggtaaacagc ctgcaccgca gtggctggat atggcaagcg cagttacca ttgtgaagcc 1800
ggtatgggtg aatggcggtt ggcaggatca acaccagccc atgatcagcc tgatgtttgt 1860
atggcatgtg ccggtgatgt gccgaccatg gaaaccatgg cagcagttga tctgctgcgc 1920
gaaatgctgc cggaactgcg tattcgtgtt gttaatgttg tggatctgct ggcactgcaa 1980
cctgaagatc agcatccgca tggtaaaagt gatgccgaat ttgatgcact gtttaccag 2040
gataaacccg tgattttttg ctttcattgt tatccgacgc tgattcaccc tctgacctat 2100
agccgtacca atcatcgtaa ttttcattgt cgtggcttta atgaagaagg tacgaccacc 2160
accocgtttg atatgaccgt tctgaacgaa ctggatcgct atcatctgac acaagaagca 2220
attctgcgcg ttccgggtct ggcagatgca catccagaac tgctggaaga tctgcaacaa 2280
cgtctggcag aacatcatcg ttatgttcgt gaacatggtg aggatctgcc ggaagttcag 2340
aattggaaat ggccgagcgc aaccgcaccg ggtgtgccgg attaa 2385

```

<210> 21

<211> 2367

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 21

```

atgaaactga gcagcgaaga aaccagcaaa ctgcatgcat attggcgtgc agcaaatat 60
ctgagcgttg gtcagctgta tctgcgtcat aatccgctgc tgaagaagcc gctgaaactg 120
gaacatgtga aaaatatgct gctgggtcat tggggcacca caccgggtca gaattttatc 180
tataccatc tgaatcgctg gatcaacaaa tatgatctgg atatgattta tgtgagcggt 240
ccgggtcatg gtggtccggc agttgttgca ggcacctatc tggaaaggtac atataccgaa 300
gtttatccga atatcaccca ggtgaagat ggtctgcgta aactgtttac ccagtttagc 360
tatccgggtg gtattagcag ccatgcaagc cctccgacac cgggtagcat ccatgaaggt 420
ggtgaactgt gttatagcct gagccatagc ttgtgtgcag ttctggataa tccgagcctg 480
gttgttgcat gtgtgttggt tgatggtgaa gcagaaaccg gtccgctggc aaccgcatgg 540
catagcaaca aatttctgaa tccgctgacc gatggtgttg ttctgccgat tctgcatctg 600
aatggctata aaatcagcaa tccgaccgtt ctggcacgta ttagccatga agaactggaa 660
caactgttta aaggttatgg ttggaccctg tattttgtgg aaggtgaaga accggaagca 720
atgcatcagg caatggcaac cgtgctggat gaagcaattg agcagattaa agccattaaa 780
ctgaatgcaa ccaccagggc agatatggaa cgtccgctgt gccgatgat tgttctgctg 840
agcccgaaag gttggacagg tccgaaagaa gttgatggct tcaaaattga aggtaacctt 900
cgtgcacatc agattccgct ggcggttagc gcaagcgcac cgctgaaca tctgcaaatg 960
ctggaagatt ggatgaaaag ctatcatccg gaagaactgt ttgatgaaa tggctgctg 1020
aaaccggaac tggccgaact ggcaccgaaa ggtgatcgtc gtatgggtgc aaatccgcat 1080
gcaaatggtg gccagctgct gcgtaatctg cgtctgccgg attttcgtga ttatgcaatt 1140
gccgttaata gtcgggtgt taatggtgaa ggtgatacct atgttagcgg tctgtttctg 1200
cgtgatgtga ttaaagaaaa ccagcacgat cgcaactttc gtatttttgg tccggatgaa 1260
accgttagca atcgtctgga actggttttt gaagcaacca atcgtcagtg ggatgcaccg 1320
attattgaac atgatgaatt tctggctcgt gatggtagcg ttatggaaat gctgagcgaa 1380
catcagtggt aaggttggct ggaaggttat ctgctgaccg gtctgcatgg tctgtttaat 1440
tgttatgaag cctttatcca tatcgtggat agcatgttta atcagcacgc aaaatggctg 1500
aaaaccaccc tggaaactgcc gtggcgtcgt aaaattgcaa gcctgaatat tctgctgaca 1560
agcacccgtt ggcgtcagga tcataatggt tttaccatc aggatccggg ttttctggat 1620
catgttgtga acaaaaaagc caatattgtg cgtgtttatc tgcctccgga tgcataattg 1680
ctgctgagcg tgatggatca ttgcctgctg agctatcatt atgtgaatgt tattgtggca 1740
ggtaaacatc cggcacccga gtggctgaat atggaacagg ccattgcaca ttgtaccctg 1800
ggtattggta tttggaattt tgccagtaat gatcaggatg cagaaccgga tgttattatg 1860

```

```

gcctgtagcg gtgatgttcc gacctggaa attctggcag cagttagcat tattcgtgag 1920
catctgccgc agattcgtat tctgtttatt aatgttgttg acctgtttaa actgcaaaaa 1980
agcagcgaaac ataccocatgg tctgagcgat aaagattatg atgccctgtt tacogttaat 2040
aaaccgggttg tttttgcctt tcatgtttat ccgtggcttg ttcatcgtct gacctataat 2100
cgtgcaaaata acaccaatct gcatgtgcgt ggttataaaag aagaaggcac cattaccacc 2160
agttttgata tgacagttct gaacgaaatg gatcgttttc atctggcaat ggatgtgatt 2220
gatcgtctgc ctcagaccgg caccaggggt gtgtatctga aacagctgct gacagataaa 2280
ctgaccgaac acaaacagta tatcaaagcc aatggtaaag acatgccgga aatcctgaat 2340
tggaatgga atcagccgac ccagtaa 2367

```

<210> 22

<211> 2379

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 22

```

atgacaagca ccgaaagcgt tccgcgtcag gcactgaccg ttaccgaact gcaagaaatt 60
gatcgtttatt ggcgtgcagc aaattatctg agcgttggtc agattttatct gcaagataat 120
ccgctgctgc gtgaaccgct ggtgccggaa cacattaaac ccgctctgct gggtcattgg 180

```

```

ggcaccacac ogggtctgaa ttttatctat gcacatctga atcatcagat tctagccgt 240
ggcaccgaaa tgatgtggat tgttggtccg ggtcatggtg gtccgagtcg ggttgccacc 300
gcatggctgg atggtgttta tagccagatc tatccggatg ttggtcgtaa tgcagaagg 360
atgcgtcgtc tgtttcgtca gtttagcttt ccgggtggtg ttccgagcca tgcagcaccg 420
gaaacaccgg gtagcatcca tgaagggtgt gaactgggtt atgcaactgg acatgcattt 480
gggtgcagcat ttgataatcc ggaatctggtt gttgcagcag ttgttggtga tggatgaagca 540
gaaacccggtg cactgagcgg tagctggcag agcattcgtt ttctgaatcc ggcacgtgat 600
gggtgcagttc tgccgattct gcatctgaat ggttacaaaa ttgcaggtcc gaccgttctg 660
gcacgtattc cggaagaaga tctgctggca cagatgcgtg gtcatggtta tgaaccgcat 720
gttgttgccg gtgatgatcc ggataccggt caccagctga tggcaggcac cctggcaagc 780
tgtctggaac gtattgatac cattcgcttt cgtgcacgtc aagaagatgg cgatattgca 840
aatgttcgtt ggccgatgat tattctgcgt accccgaaag gttggacagg tccgcgtgca 900
gttgatggta aaccggttga agatccctgg cgtagccatc aggttccgct ggcagcaacc 960
cgtgaaaatc cggaacatct gcgcctgctg gaagaatggc tgcgtagcta tgcctctgaa 1020
gaactgtttg atgaacatgg tgcaccgctg ccggaaaacca ccaccgttgt tccgcctccg 1080
gattgtcgta ttagcagcag tccgcatgca aatggtggtc tgcgtctgct cgacctgctg 1140
ctgcctgatt ttctgtatta tgcagttgaa gttgaacgtc ccgggtgttg tatggttgaa 1200
gccaccctgg ttctgggtgg ttttctgctg gatgttgtgg cagcaaatcc gcataatttt 1260
cgcatattag gtccggatga aaccagagc aatcgtctgg gtgcagtttt tgaagcacc 1320
gatcgtgcat ggaccaccga acgtctgccg gttgatcagc agctgagtcg ggtggtcgt 1380
gttatggaag ttctgaatga acagctgtgt cagggttggc tggaaagtta tctgctgacc 1440
gggtcgtcatg tctgttttaa tagctatgaa gcctttatcc atatcgtgga tagcatggtt 1500
aatcagcatg caaaatggct gaaagttagc cgtgaactgc cgtggcgtcg tccgattagc 1560
agcctgaact atctgctgtc aagccatgtt tggcgtcagg atcataatgg ttttagtcat 1620
caggatccgg gttttattga tcacgtggtt acaaaaaaac cggaaatcat tctgttttat 1680
ctgccaccgg attgtaatac cctgctgtgt accatggatc attgtctgct tagccgcaat 1740
ttcattaatg ttgttattgc aggtaaacag ccgcagctga catatctgcc gatggaagca 1800
gcaattgcac attgtaccog tgggtgcaggt atttgggaat gggcaagcag tgatgaaggt 1860
gcagaaccgg atgtggttct ggcagtgctg ggtgatgtgc cgaccctgga aaccctggca 1920
gcagccgatc tgctgcgtcg tcatctgccg gaactgcgtg ttctgtgtgt taatgtggtt 1980
gatctgatgc gtctgagcaa tgaagggtga catccgcatg ccataaccga tccggaatat 2040
gataccctgt ttaccogtga taaaccggtg atttttgcatt tcatggcta tccgtggctg 2100
attcatcgtc tgacctatcg tctgagcaggt catccgaatc tgcagttctg tggttataaa 2160
gaagaaggta cgaccaccac ccggttcgat atggttatgc tgaatgatct ggtatcgtttt 2220
catctggtga tggatgttat tgatcgtgtt ccgggtctgg gtgttctgctg agccggtctg 2280
cgtcagcata tgcaggatga accctgctgt tgcgtgcat ataccgtca gtatggtgaa 2340
gatgcaccgg atattcgtaa ttgggtttgg gaaccgtaa 2379

```

<210> 23

<211> 2586

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 23

```

atgacaattg attgggaacg tgaaagcctg gcaccgcagg gcaccaaagc acgtgatctg 60
accgaaatta tcaatcgtac cattacctgt cgtagcaccg gtgttcataat gaccagtcgg 120
gttattggca ccccggtgga aaaactgaat gcaccgggta gcgaagaaag tctggaagggt 180
gttgataaat actggcgtgt tgcaaaactat ctgagcattg gtgagattta tctgcgtagc 240
aatccgctga tgaaagcacc gtttacctgt gaagatgtta aacatcgtct ggttgggtcat 300
tggggcacca caccgggtct gaattttctg attggtcata ttaatcgctt tatcgccgat 360
catggtcaga acaccgtgat tattatgggt cggggtcatg gtggtccggc aggcaccagc 420
cagagctatc tggatggcac ctataccgaa acctttccga aaattacca agatgaagcc 480
ggtctgcaaa aattctttcg ccagtttagc tatccgggtg gtattccgag ccattttgca 540
ccggaacac cgggtagcat ccatgaagggt ggtgaactgg gttatgact gagccatgca 600
tatggtgcaa ttatggataa tccgagcctg tttgttccgg caattgttgg tgatggtgaa 660
gcgaaacccg gtcggttggc caccgggttg cagagcaata aactgggtta tccgcgtacc 720
gatggtattg ttctgccgat tctgcatctg aatggctata aaatcgcaaa tccgaccatt 780
ctgagccgca ttatgatgaa agaactgcac gaatttttcc acggtatggg ttatgaaccg 840
tatgaatttg ttgcccgttt tgatgatgaa gatcatatgt caattcatcg tcgttttgca 900
gaactgtggg aaaccatttg ggatgaaatt tgcgatatta aagcagcagc acagaccgat 960

```

```

aatgtgcacg gtccgtttta tccgatgctg atttttcgta ccccgaaagg ttggacctgt 1020
ccgaaatata tccgatggcaa aaaaaccgaa ggtagctggc gtgcacatca ggttccgctg 1080
gcaagcgcac gtgataccga agcacatttt gaagttctga aaaattggct ggaaagctat 1140
aaaccgggaa aactgttttg tgcaaatggt gccgttaaag atgatgttct gccatttatg 1200
ccgaaagggt aactgcgtat tgggtccaat ccgaatgcca atggtgggtg tattcgtgat 1260
gatctgaaac tgccgaatct ggaagattat gaagttaaag aagttgccga atacggctcat 1320
ggttggggtc agctggaagc aaccggtacc ctgggtgcat ataccctga tatcattcgt 1380
aataatcctc ggcattttcg catttttggc cggatgaaa ccgcaagcaa tctctgcaa 1440
gcaagctatg aagtaccgaa taaacagtgg gatgccggtt atatttcaga tgaagttgat 1500
gaacatatac acgttagcgg tcaggttgtt gaacagctga gcgaacatca gatggaagggt 1560
tttctggaag catatctgct gaccggtcgt catggtattt ggagcagcta tgaagcttt 1620
gtgcatgtga ttgatagcat gctgaaccag catgccaaat ggctggaagc caccgttctg 1680
gaaattccgt ggcgtaaaac gattgcaagc atgaatctgc tggtagcag ccattgttgg 1740
cgtcaggatc ataattggtt tagccatcag gatccgggtg ttaccagcgt tctgctgaat 1800
aaatgttttc ataagatca tgtgatcgcc atctattttg caaccgatgc aaatatgctg 1860
ctggccattg cagaaaaatg ttacaaaagc accaacaata tcaacgccat cattgcaggt 1920
aaacagcctg ccgcaacctg gctgaccctg gatgaagcac gtgccgaact ggcaaaagggt 1980
gcagcagcat gggattgggc aagcaccgca aaaaacaatg atgaagcgga agttgtgctg 2040
gcagcagccg gtgatgttcc gacccaagaa attatggcag caagcgataa actgaaagag 2100
ctgggcggtt aattcaaaatg ttgtaattgt gccgatctgc tgaacctgca aagcgcaaaa 2160
gaaaaacgat aggcactgtc cgtgaagaa tttgcagata tctttacagc cgataaaccg 2220
gttctgtttg cctatcatag ttatgcacat gatgttcgtg gtctgattta tgatcgtccg 2280
aaccatgata actttaacgt gcacggttat gaagaagaag gtgacccac caccocgtat 2340
gatatgggtc gtgttaatcg tattgatcgc tatgaactga cagccgaaac cctgcgcgatg 2400
attgatgccg ataaatatgc ggataaaaat gatgaactgg aaaaatttcc tgacgaggca 2460
tttcagtttg ccgtggataa aggttatgat catccggatt ataccgattg ggtgtatagc 2520
ggtgttaata ccgataaaaa aggtgcccgt accgcaaccg cagccaccgc aggcgataat 2580
gaataa 2586

```

<210> 24

<211> 2400

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 24

```

atgacactga gcagcagcca gcgttgtgca gaagaagaac tgcgtcaggt tgatcgttat 60
tggcgtgcga caaattatct gagcgttggt cagatttatc tgatggataa tccgctgctg 120
cgtgaaccgc tgaaaccgga acacattaaa ccgctctgct tgggtcattg gggcaccaca 180
ccgggtctga attttatcta tgcacatctg aatcgtgcca tttgtcagcg tgatctggat 240
atcatttata tctgtggtcc gggcatggc ggtcctggtt tgggtgcaaa tacctggctg 300
gaaggtagct atagcgaaat ttatccgag attagcgaag atgcaagcgg tattcagaaa 360
ctgtttcgtc agtttagctt tccgggtggt attccgagcc atgcagcacc ggaacaccg 420
ggtagcatta atgaagggtg tgaactgggt tatagcctga gccatgcctt tgggtcagtt 480
tttgataatc ctggtctgat tgcagcatgc gttattgggt atggtgaagc agaaaccggt 540
ccgctggcaa cgagctggca ttgttaacaaa tttctgaatc cggttcgtga tgggtgccgt 600
ctgccgggtc tgcactgaa tggctataaa atcgcaaatc cgaccattct gggctgcgatg 660
aatgatgaag atctgcgcca gctgtttagc ggttatggtt atgaacctct gtttgttagt 720
ggccatgaac ctgagcagat gcatattcag atggcacgta cctgaatat tgcactggat 780
attatcaagc atcatcagct gcgtgcacgt gccggtcgtc cgaccaagg tgttcccggt 840
tgcccgatga ttattctgcg tagcccgaaa ggttggacag gtccgcagag cgttgatgggt 900
aaaaaagttg aaggtttttg gcgtgcccat caggttccgg ttacgagctg tcgtgaaaat 960

```

```

gatgaacacg gtcgctctgaa acctgaactg cgtgcccttg caccgcaggg tgataaacgt 1020
atgggtgcaa gcccgtttgc aaatggtggt cgtctgcgtc gtgaactggt tcctgccgaa 1140
cgtgcaaaat ttgcagttga actgaccagc cgtggtgaac cgcaggttca gacgaccgaa 1200
atgctgggtc gttatctggc agatattttc accctgaacc cggataatth tcgtctgttt 1260
ggtcocggat aaaccgcaag caatcgtctg agtgatgttt ttgatgttac caatcgtaca 1320
tggctggaag atattgaacc gtatgatgaa caactggcag cagatggctc tgttatggaa 1380
attctgagcg aacatcagtg tcagggttgg ctggaaggct atctgctgac cggtcgtcat 1440
ggtctgttta attgttatga agcctttatc catatcgtgg atagcatgtt taatcagcat 1500

```

```

gccaaatggc tgaaagttac ccgtaaactg ccgtggcgta aaccgattag cagcctgaat 1560
tatctgctgt caagccatgt ttggcgctcag gatcataatg gttatagtca tcaggatccg 1620
ggttttatgg atcatgttgc aaacaaaaaa gccgatatcg tgcgtattta tctgcctccg 1680
gatgccaata ccctgctgtg ggttgcagat cattgtctgc aaacctggga tcgtattaat 1740
gttattgttg caggttaaaca gcctgcaccg cagtggctga gtgccgaaga gccagcagaa 1800
catttgcagc caggtatggg tatttggcgg tgggcaggca ccgaacagga tggtagagaa 1860
ccggtatgtt ttctggcatg tgccggtgat gttccgacca tggaaacctt gccagctcgc 1920
gatctgctgc gcgagtatct gccggtatct agtggtctgt ttgttaatgt tgttgataat 1980
atggcactgc aaaccctgta acagcatcgc catggcctgt cagccgaagc atttgatggt 2040
atthttaccg agaataaacc ggtgatcttt gcctttcatg gttatccgag cctgattcat 2100
cgtctgacct atcagcgtaa taatcacctg aatthttcatg tgagcggctt tatggaagaa 2160
ggtacaacca ccaccccggt tgatatgacc gttctgaata aactggatcg ttttcatctg 2220
gcacaggcag caattgttca taccgagaaa ctgcaaggtg aagcggatga tattctggac 2280
gatctgcaag aaaaaattgc agcccatcat cgttatgtgc gtgaatatgg tgaggatctg 2340
cctgaagttc gtaattggaa atggccgagc cagcagggtt caggtggtgc accggaataa 2400

```

<210> 25

<211> 2478

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 25

```

atgacaaatc cggttatttg caccocgtgg cagaaactgg atcgtccggt tagcgaagag 60
gcaattgaag gtatggataa atactggcgt gtggccaatt atatgagcat tggtcagatt 120
tatctgcgta gcaatccgct gatgaaagaa ccgtttaccg gtgatgatgt taaacatcgt 180
ctggttgggtc attggggcac cacaccgggt ctgaattttc tgcctggcaca tattaatcgt 240
ctgattgcac ccatggaatt gaacaccgtg tttattatgg gtccgggtca tgggtggccg 300
gcaggcaccg cacagagcta tattgatggc acctataacc aatattatcc gaacatcacc 360
aaagatgaag ccggtctgca aaaattcttt cgcaggttta gctatccggg tggattcccg 420
agccattttg caccggaaac accgggtatg atccatgaag gtggtgaact gggttatgca 480
ctgagccatt catatgggtg aattatggat aatccgagcc tgtttgttcc gtgcattatt 540
gggtgatggg aagcagaaac cgtcccgctg gccaccggtt gccagagcaa taaactggtt 600
aatccgcgta ccgatgggat tgttctgcgc attctgcacg tgatggcta taaaatcgca 660
aatccgacca ttctggcacg cattagtgat gaagaactgc atgatttttt tcgcgggtatg 720
ggttatcacc cgtatgaatt tttgataatg aagatcatct gagcattcat 780
cgtcgttttg cagaactgtt tgaaaccatc tttgatgaga tctgcgatat taaagcagca 840
gcacagacct atgatatgac ccgtccgttt tatccgatgc tgatttttcg taccocgaaa 900
ggttggacct gtccgaaatt tatcgatggc aaaaaaaccc aaggtagctg gcgtgcacat 960
caggttccgc tggcaagcgc acgtgatacc gaagcacatt ttgaagttct gaaaggctgg 1020
atggaagact ataaaccgga agaactgttc aatgcagatg gcagcattaa agaagatgtt 1080
accgcattta tgccgaaagg tgaactgcgt attggtgcca atccgaatgc aaatggtggt 1140
cgtattcgtg aagatctgaa actgccggaa ctggatcagt atgaaatcac cgggtgttaa 1200
gaatatggtc atggttgggg tcaggttgaa gcaccgcgta gcctgggtgc atattgtcgt 1260
gatataatta aaaacaacct ggacagcttt cgtgtttttg gtccggatga aaccgcaagc 1320
aatccgctga atgcaaccta tgaagttacc aaaaaacagt gggataatgg ctatctgagc 1380
gcactgggtg atgaaaatat ggcagttacc ggtcaggtgg ttgaacagct gagcgaacat 1440
cagtgatgaag gttttctgga agcatatctg ctgaccggtc gtcatggtat ttggagcagc 1500
tatgaaagct ttgtgcatgt gattgatagc atgctgaacc agcatgccaa atggctggaa 1560
gcaaccgttc gtgaatttcc gtggcgtaaa ccgattagca gcgttaatct gctgggttagc 1620
agccatgttt ggcgtcagga tcataatggt tttagccatc aggatccggg tgttaccagc 1680
gtgctgctga ataaaacct taataatgat cacgtgacca acatctatth tgccaccgat 1740
gcaaatatgc tgctggcaat tgcagaaaaa tgcttcaaaa gcaccaacaa aatcaacgcc 1800
atthttcgca gtaaacagcc tgccgcaacc tggattaccg tggatgaagt tcgtgccgaa 1860
ctggaagccg gtgcagcaga atggaatggg gcaagcaatg caaaaagcaa tgatgaagtg 1920
caggttgttc tggcagcagc cgtgatgtg ccgaccgaag aaattatggc agcaagtgat 1980
gccctgaaca aaatgggcat taaattcaaa gttgtgaacg tgggtgatct gatcaaacctg 2040
caaagcagca aagaaaaacg tgaagccatg tccgatgaag atthttgccg cctgtttaca 2100
gcagataaac cgtgtctggt agttatgcac aggatgttcg cgtctgatt 2160
tatgatcgtc cgaacctatg taactttacc gtggttgggt ataaagaaca ggttagcacc 2220

```

accaccccg	ttgatatggt	tcgtgtgaat	gatatggatc	gttatgccct	gcaagcaaaa	2280
gcactggaac	tgattgatgc	cgataaatat	gcggacaaaa	tcaatgaact	gaacgagttt	2340
cgtaaaacgc	catttcagtt	tgccgtggat	aacggttatg	atatcccgga	atttaccgat	2400
tggtgtttatc	cggtatgtta	agtggatgaa	acaagcatgc	tgtcagcaac	cgcagccacc	2460
gcaggcgata	atgaataa					2478

<210> 26

<211> 2496

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 26

atgagcaccg	gtgtgcatat	gaccagtcgg	gttattggca	ccccgtggaa	aaaactgaat	60
gcaccgggta	gcgaagcagc	aattgaaggt	gttgataaat	actggcgtgt	tgcaaatat	120
ctggccattg	gtcagattta	tctgcgtagc	aatccgctga	tgaagaacc	gtttaccgt	180
gaagatgtta	aacatcgctc	ggttgggtcat	tggggcacca	caccgggtct	gaattttctg	240
attggtcata	ttaatcgctt	tatcgccgat	catcagcaga	acaccgtgat	tattatgggt	300
ccgggtcatg	gtggtccggc	aggcaccgca	cagagctatc	tggtatggcac	ctataccgaa	360
tattatccga	aaatcaccaa	agatgaagcc	ggtctgcaaa	aattctttcg	ccagtttagc	420
tatccgggtg	gtattccgag	ccattttgca	ccggaacac	cgggtagcat	ccatgaaggt	480
ggtgaactgg	gttatgcact	gagccatgca	tatggtgcag	ttatgaataa	tccgagcctg	540
tttgttccgg	caattgttgg	tgatggtgaa	gcagaaaccg	gtccgctggc	caccggttgg	600
cagagcaata	aactgggttaa	tccgcgtacc	gatggtattg	ttctgccgat	tctgcatctg	660
aatggctata	aaatcgcaaa	tccgaccatt	ctgagccgca	ttagtgatga	agaactgcac	720
gaattttttc	acggtatggg	ttatgaaccg	tatgaatttg	ttgccggttt	tgatgatgaa	780
gatcatatgt	caattcatcg	tgcgtttgcc	gatatgtttg	aaaccatctt	tgatgagatc	840
tgcatatta	aagccgaagc	acagaccaat	gatgttacc	gtccgtatta	tccaatgatt	900
atctttcgt	ccccgaaagg	ttggacctgt	ccgaaattta	tccgatggcaa	aaaaaccgaa	960
ggtagctggc	gtgcacatca	ggttccgctg	gcaagcgcac	gtgataccga	agccattttt	1020
gaagtcttga	aaaactggat	gaaaagctat	aaaccggaag	aactgttcga	tgaaaaaggt	1080
gccgttaaag	aagatgtgct	gagctttatg	ccgaaaggtg	aactgcgtat	tggtgaaaat	1140
ccgaatgcaa	atggtggctg	tattcgtgaa	gatctgaaac	tgccgaaact	ggacgattat	1200
gaagtcaaa	aagttaaaaga	atttggccat	ggttggggtc	agctggaagc	aaccgcgtcg	1260
ctgggtgttt	ataccogtga	tattatcaaa	aacaaccogg	acagctttcg	tatttttggg	1320
ccggtatgaa	ccgcaagcaa	tgcctcgcga	gcagcatatg	aagttacca	taaacagtgg	1380
gatgcagggt	atctgagcgg	tctggttgat	gaacacatgg	cagttaccgg	tcagggttacc	1440
gaacagctga	gcgaacatca	gatggaaggt	tttctggaag	gctatctgct	gaccggctcg	1500
catggtattt	ggagcagcta	tgaagctttt	gtgcatgtga	ttgatagcat	gctgaaccag	1560
catgccaaat	ggctggaagc	caccgttcgt	gaaattccgt	ggcgtaaaac	gattagcagc	1620
gttaatctgc	tggttagcag	ccatgttttg	cgtcaggatc	ataatggttt	tagccatcag	1680
gatccgggtg	ttaccagcgt	gctgctgaat	aaaaccttta	ataatgatca	tgtgatcggc	1740
atctatttcc	cggttgatag	caacatgctg	ctggcagttg	cagaaaaagc	atataaaagc	1800
accaacatga	tcaacgccat	tttcgcaggt	aaacagcctg	ccgcaacctg	gctgaccctg	1860
gatgaagcac	gcgaagaact	ggaaaaagc	gcagcagaat	ggaatgggc	aagcaatgca	1920
aaaaacaatg	atgaagttca	ggttgttctg	gcaggcgtgg	gtgatgttcc	gcagcaagaa	1980
ctgatggcag	cagccgataa	actgaacaaa	ctgggtgtta	aattcaaa	ggtgaatgtt	2040
gtggatctgc	tgaactgca	aagcgccaaa	gaaaataatg	aagcactgac	cgatgaagag	2100
tttacccga	tggttacagc	agataaaacc	gttctgtttg	cctatcatag	ttatgcacat	2160
gatgttcgtg	gcctgattta	tgatcgtccg	aaccatgata	actttaacgt	gcacgggtat	2220
aaagaacagg	gtagcaccac	caccccgat	gatatgggtc	gtgttaatga	tatggatcgc	2280
tatgaactga	cagcgggaagc	actgcgtatg	gttgatgcag	caaaatatgc	cgatgaaatc	2340
aaagagctgg	aagattttcg	tctggaagca	tttcagtatg	ccgttgataa	aggtctggat	2400
catccggatt	ataccgattg	ggtttggcct	ggtgttaaaa	ccgataaaac	tggtgcgggt	2460
accgcaaccg	cagccaccgc	aggcgataat	gaataa			2496

<210> 27

<211> 2382

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 27

atgccgcagg	ttgaacatca	gaatagcacc	gttctgaccg	atgatgaact	gcgtaccctg	60
gatgcacatt	ggcgtgcagc	aaattatctg	gcagcaggtc	agatttatct	gctggcaaat	120

```

gcactgctga ccgaaccgct gactccggca catatcaaac cgcgtctgct gggtcattgg 180
ggcaccagtc cgggtctgaa tctggttcat acccatctga atcgtgttat taaagcacgt 240
gatctgggat ccctgtgtgt ttggggtccg ggtcatgggt gtccggcagt tctggcaaat 300
agctggctgg aaggtagcta tagcgaaacc tatcctgata ttagccgtga tgcagcaggt 360
atgggtaaac tgtttcgtca gtttagcttt ccgggtgggt ttccgagcca tgttgcaccg 420
gaaacaccgg gtgacattca tgaagggtgt gaactgggtt atagcctggc acatgcatat 480
ggtgcagcat ttgataatcc ggaatcgtgt gttgcatgtt ttattggtga tggagaagca 540
gaaaccggtc cgctggcagc aagctggcat agcaacaaat ttctggatcc ggttcatgat 600
ggtgcagttc tgccgattct gcatctgaat ggctataaaa tcgcaaatcc gaccgtgctg 660
agccgtattc cggaaaccgga actggatgag ctgctgctgt gttatggtca tgaacctctg 720
catgttaccg gtgatgatcc gcatcaggtt catcgtgcac tggccgaagc ctttgcctgt 780
gccctggatc gtgttgcaat gatgcagcgt accgcacgtg aagaagggtg aaccgaacgt 840
attcgttggc cgatgattgt tctgcgcacc ccgaaagggt ggacaggtcc tgcgaagtt 900
gatggtcgtc cgggtgaagg cacctggcgt gccatcagg tgcgctgcc ggaagttcgt 960
gaaaatccgg aacatctgcg tcagctggaa ggctggctgc gtatctatcg tccggaagaa 1020
ctgtttgatg cagatggcgc tccgaccgca gatgtgctgg catgtgttcc gcatggtgca 1080
cgtcgtctgg gtgcaacacc gcatgcaaat ggtggtctgc tgcgtgctcc gctgccgatt 1140
ccgctctctg atcgttttgc cgttgcagtt gataaaccgg gtgccacct gcataaacgg 1200
accctgttcc tgggcgacct gctggaacag gttatgaaag ataccagcgc acgtcgtgat 1260
tttctctctg ttggtccgga tgaaccgca agcaatcgtc tggatgcagt ttttgcctga 1320
agcggtaaa catggcaggc acagaccctg ccggttgatg aacatctgga ccgtcatggt 1380
cgtgttatgg aaattctgag cgaacatacc tgtcagggtt ggctggaagg ctatctgctg 1440
accggtcgtc atggcctgtt tagctgttat gaagcatttg tgcataatcg ggatagcatg 1500
gttaatcagc atatacaatg gctgaaaacc agccgtgaac tggcatggcg tgcaccgatt 1560
gcaagcctga attacctgct gaccagccat gtttggcgtc aggatcataa tggttttagt 1620
catcaggatc cgggttttgt tgatcatgtg ctgaataaaa gtccggaagc agttcgtgtt 1680
tatctgcctc cggatgcaaa tacctgctgt agcgttgcaag atcatgttct gcgtagtcgt 1740
gattatgtaa atgttgttgt tgcaggtaaa cagccgtgtt ttgattggct gagcatggaa 1800
caggcacgtg cacattgtgc ccgtggtgca ggtatttggg aatgggcagg caccagaat 1860
gatggcgaac cggatgttgt tctggcctgt gccggtgatg tgcgacca caaagtactg 1920
gcagccagcg cactgctgcg tctcatctgt cctgcactgg ccgttcgtgt tgttaatgtg 1980
gtggatatga cccgtctgct gccctcgtga gcacatccgc atggcatgag cgattttgaa 2040
tatgatggtc tgtttaccac cgacaaaccg gtgatttttg catatcatgg ttatccgtgg 2100
ctgattcatc gtctggcata tagccgtacc ggtcatggta atctgcattg acgtgggtat 2160
aaagaaatgg gtacaaccac cacccttttt gatatggttg ttctgaacga tctggatcgc 2220
tatcgtctgg tgatggatgt ggttgatcgt gttcctggtc tgggtgttcg tgcagcagcc 2280
gttcgtcaga caatggcaga tgcacgtacc cgtcatcatg catggattcg tgaacatggc 2340
accgatctgc ctgaagttgc aaattggacc tgggaagcat aa 2382

```

<210> 28

<211> 2391

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 28

```

atgcaaaagta taataggaaa acataaggat gaaggaaaaa tcacaccgga gtatctaaag 60
aaaattgatg catattggcg tgcagctaatt tttatatctg taggtcaatt gtatttgcta 120
gacaatccat tgcttagaga acctttaaaa ccagaacatc taaaaagaaa agttgttggg 180
cactggggta ctattcctgg tcaaaacttt atttatgctc atcttaaccg tgttattaaa 240
aaatatgatt tagatatgat ttagtcttct ggtccaggtc atggtggaca agtaatgggt 300
tccaattcct atctagatgg aacctatagt gaagtttatc caaatgttag tctgtatttg 360
aatggcttaa aaaagctatg taaacaattc tcttttccag gtggaatttc tagccatatg 420
gctcctgaaa caccgggttc aataaatgaa ggggggagaa taggctattc tttagcacat 480
tcttttgggt ctgtttttga taacctgat ttgattactg cttgtgttgt tggagacgga 540

```

```

gaggcagaaa caggacctct tgcaacatct tggcaagcaa ataaattttt aaatccagtt 600
actgatggag cagtgccttc tattttacat ttaaatggat acaaaattag taacctact 660
gtgttgtctc gtattcctaa ggaatgaact gagaaattct ttgaaggaaa cggatggaag 720
ccttattttg tagaagggtg agatcctgaa acaatgcata aattaatggc agaaccatta 780
gatatagtaa cagaagaaat tcttaatat cagaaaaatg ctogtgaaaa taocgattgt 840
tcacgaccaa agtgcccaat gattgtattg cgtacaccaa agggatggac aggtccaaaa 900
ttttagatgt gtgttccaaa tgaaggatct ttccgtgcac accaagtacc gcttgcagta 960
gatagatatc atacagaaaa cttagatcaa ttagaagagt ggcttaagag ttataaacca 1020
gaagaattat ttgacgaaaa ctatagacta ataccggaac ttgaagaatt aactccaaag 1080
ggaaataaga gaatggcggc taatttgcac gctaattggtg gtttattatt acgtgaacta 1140
cgtacacctg attttcgtga ttatgctgta gatgttccta ctccaggag cacagttaag 1200
caggatatga ttgaacttgg aaaatatgtg cgtgatgttg ttaaatataa cgaagatact 1260
cgtaatttcc gtatttttgg accggatgaa actatgtcta atagattatg gcagttttt 1320
gaaggtagca aacgtcaatg gttatcagaa attaaagagc caaatgatga attcttatcg 1380
aatgatggac gtattgttga ttcaatgcta agcgaacatt tatgtgaagg ttggttagag 1440

```

```

ggtatctctt taacaggaag tcatggcttc ttgcaagt ttgaagcttt ccttcgtatt 1500
gttgattcta tgattactca gcatggtaag ttggttaaagg taacatcaca gctaccatgg 1560
agaaaagata ttgcttcttt aaatttaata gcaacatcta atgtatggca gcaggatcat 1620
aatggatata ctcatcaaga tccagggtta ttaggacata ttgtggataa aaaacctgaa 1680
atagtttaga catatttacc agcagatgcc aataccttat tagcogtatt tgataaatgc 1740
cttcatacta aacacaagat taattttatta gtaacatcaa aacatccaag acaacagtgg 1800
ttaacaatgg atcaagcagt taagcatgta gagcaaggaa taagcatttg ggattgggca 1860
agtaatgaca aaggacaaga acctgatgta gttatagctt cctgtggaga tactccaaca 1920
ttagaggctt tggcagctgt tacaatcctt catgaacatt taccagaatt aaaagttcgt 1980
tttgtaaatg tagtggatat gatgaaatta ttacctgaaa atgagcatcc tcatggctta 2040
agcgataagg attataatgc cttattttaca acagataaag ctgtaatat tgcattccat 2100
ggattttgcac atttaataaa tcaattaaca tatcatcgtg aaaatagaaa ttacatgta 2160
catggtttata tggaaagagg aactattaca acaccatttg atatgcgtgt tcaaaataaa 2220
ttagatcgtt ttaattctgt aaaagatgta gtagagaatt tacctcagct tggaaatcgt 2280
ggagcacatc ttgttcagtt aatgaatgat aaattagtag aacataacca atacattcgt 2340
gaggttggag aagatttggc agaaataact aattggcagt ggcattgtata a 2391

```

<210> 29

<211> 2367

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 29

```

atgaccaccg attatagcag tccggcatat ctgcaaaaag tggataaata ctggcgtgca 60
gcaaattatc tgagcgttgg tcagctgtat ctgaaagatt atccgctgct gcaacagccg 120
ctgaaagcaa gtgatgttaa agttcatccg atttgtcatt ggggcacccat tgcaggtcag 180
aatgacattt atgcacatct gaatcgctg atcaacaaat atggcctgaa aatgttttat 240
gtggaaggct cgggtcatgg ttgtcaggtt atggttagca atagctatct ggatggcacc 300
tataccgata tttatccgga aattaccag gatgttgaag gtatgcagaa actgttcaaa 360
cagttcagct ttccgggttg tgttgcaagc catgcagcac cggaaacacc gggtagcatt 420
catgaagggt gtgaactggg ttatagcatt agccatgggt ttggtgcaat tctggataat 480
ccggtatgaaa ttgcagcagg tgtgtgttgt gatggtgaaa gcgaaacccg tccgctggca 540
accagctggc agagcaccaa attttcaat ccgattaatg atggtgccgt tctgccgatt 600
ctgaatctga atggctttta aatcagcaac ccgaccattt ttggtcgtac cagtgatgca 660
aaaatcaaaag aatatttcga gacatgagc tgggaaccga tttttgtaga aggtgatgat 720
ccggaaaaag tgcacccggt tctggcaaaa gcaatggatg aagcagttga gaaaatcaaa 780
gcgatccaga aacatgcccg tgaaaatgat gatgcaacc tgcgggtttg gccgatgatt 840
gtttttcgtg caccgaaagg ttggacaggt ccgaaaagct gggatgggtg taaaattgaa 900
ggtagctttc gtgcccatca gattccgatt ccggttgatc agaatgatag ggaacatgca 960
gatgcactgg ttgattggct ggaagctat cagccgaaag aactgtttta tgaagatggc 1020
agcctgaaag atgacatcaa agaaattatt ccgaccgtg atagccgtat gccagcaaac 1080
ccgattacca atggtgggtg ggatccgaaa gcaactgaatc tgcgaattt tctgtattat 1140
gcagttgata ccagcaaaag aggtgcaaac gttaaacagg atatgctggt ttggagcgat 1200
tatctgcgtg atgtgatcaa aaaaaacccg gataattttc gtctgttttg ccctgatgaa 1260
accatgagca atcgtctgta ttgtgttttt gaaaccacca atcgtcagtg gatggaagat 1320

```

```

atccatccgg atagcgatca gtatgaagca gcagcaggtc gtgttctgga tgcacagctg 1380
agcgaacatc aggcagaagg ctggctggaa ggttatgttc tgaccggtcg tcatggtctg 1440
tttgcaagct atgaagcatt tctgcgtgtt gttgatagca tgctgacca gacttttaa 1500
tggctgcgta aagcaaatga actggactgg cgcaaaaaat acccgagcct gaacattatt 1560
gcagcaagca ccgtttttca gacgagatca aatggttata cccatcagga tccgggtgca 1620
ctgacccatc tggcagagaa aaaaccggaa tatatccgtg aatatctgcc tgcgatgca 1680
aataccctgc tggcagtggt tgatgttatt tttcgtagcc aagaaaaaat caactacgtg 1740
gtgaccagca aacatccgct tcagcagtg tttagcattg aagaagcaaa acagctggtg 1800
gataatggcc tgggtattat tgattgggcc agcaccgatc agggtagcga accggatatt 1860
gtttttgcag ccgcaggcac cgaaccgacc ctggaaaccc tggcagcaat tcagctgctg 1920
catgatagct tcccggaat gaaaattcgt tttgtgaacg ttgtggacat tctgaaactg 1980
cgtagccctg aaaaagatcc gcgtgggtctg agtgcagcag aatttgatca ctattttacc 2040
aaagacaaac cgggtggtgt tgccctttcat ggttatgaag atctgggtgcg cgatatcttt 2100
ttcgatcgcc ataaccataa tctgatgtg catggttatc gcgaaaatgg tgatattacc 2160
accccgtttg atgttcgtgt tatgaatcag atggatcgtt ttgacctggc aaaaaccgca 2220
attgcagccc agcctgccat ggaaaatacc ggtgcagcat ttgttcagag catggataat 2280
atgctggcaa aacataacgc ctatattcgt gatgcaggtg cagatctgcc ggaagttaat 2340
gattggcagt ggaaaggctc gaaataa 2367

```

<210> 30

<211> 32

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct (Primer CMP283)

<400> 30

ctgtattcat gacgagtcct gttattggca cc 32

<210> 31

<211> 31

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct (Primer CMP284)

<400> 31

ctctatgaat tctcactcgt tgcgccagc g 31

<210> 32

<211> 39

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct (Primer CMP34)

<400> 32

taaggaggaa taaacatggc agtagattac gattccaag 39

<210> 33

<211> 40

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct (Primer CMP 335)

<400> 33

ttctagaaag cttcggtact taagaccctt ccaagtccag 40

<210> 34

<211> 73

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 34

tatttaattt ttaatcatct aatttgacaa tcattcaaca aagttgttac aattaaccct 60
cactaaaggg cgg 73

<210> 35

<211> 147

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 35

```
tcaacagctg tatccccgtt gaggtgagt tttgcttttg tatcagccat atattccacc 60
agctatttgt tagtgaataa aagtggttga attatttgct caggatgtgg cathgtcaag 120
ggctaatacg actcactata gggctcg                                     147
```

<210> 36

<211> 25

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 36

ggcagtatag gctgttcaca aaatc 25

<210> 37

<211> 23

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 37

cttgacccag cgtgccttfc agc 23

<210> 38

<211> 99

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 38

```
aaaattttca ttctgtgaca gagaaaaagt agccgaagat gacggtttgt cacatggagt 60
tggcaggatg tttgattaca tgggaattag ccatgggtcc                               99
```

<210> 39

<211> 100

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 39

gaccagccgc gtaacctggc aaaatcggtt acggttgagt aataaatgga tgccttgcgt 60
aagcggggca tttttcttgg ttaggctgg agctgcttcg 100

<210> 40

<211> 24

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 40

ggcttaccgt ttacgtttc cagc 24

<210> 41

<211> 23

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 41

ctaatgcaat acgtgtccg agc 23

<210> 42

<211> 32

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct (Primer CMP283)

<400> 42

ctgtattcat gacgagtct gttattggca cc 32

<210> 43

<211> 31

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct (Primer CMP284)

<400> 43

ctctatgaat tctcactcgt tgcgccagc g 31

<210> 44

<211> 39

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct (Primer CMP34)

<400> 44

taaggaggaa taaacatggc agtagattac gattccaag 39

<210> 45

<211> 40

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct (Primer CMP335)

<400> 45

ttctagaaag cttcggtact taagaccctt ccaagtccag 40

<210> 46

<211> 42

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 46

taaggaggaa taaaccatga cattagccag tcctctacaa ac 42

<210> 47

<211> 39

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 47

ttctagaaag cttcgtaat agggccactt ccagtcacg 39

<210> 48

<211> 41

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 48

taaggaggaa taaaccatgt ccgacgtgtt gtccaacgat c 41

<210> 49

<211> 34

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 49

ttctagaaag cttcgtcagg ccgaccagcg ccag 34

<210> 50

<211> 51

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 50

taaggaggaa taaaccatgc aaagtataat aggaaaacat aaggatgaag g 51

<210> 51

<211> 45

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> Synthetic Construct

<400> 51

ttctagaaag cttcgttata catgccactg ccaattagtt atttc 45

REFERENCES CITED IN THE DESCRIPTION

Cited references

This list of references cited by the applicant is for the reader's convenience only. It does not form part of the European patent document. Even though great care has been taken in compiling the references, errors or omissions cannot be excluded and the EPO disclaims all liability in this regard.

Patent documents cited in the description

- WO2009076676A2 [0006]

- [US7915026B \[0006\] \[0228\]](#)
- [US20100003716A \[0023\] \[0174\] \[0176\] \[0244\] \[0307\] \[0309\]](#)
- [US20110076743A \[0023\]](#)
- [US7785858B \[0040\] \[0091\]](#)
- [WO2011159853A \[0091\]](#)
- [WO2009076676A \[0095\] \[0172\] \[0174\] \[0176\] \[0185\] \[0244\] \[0296\] \[0307\] \[0309\]](#)
- [WO2010003007A \[0095\] \[0172\] \[0174\] \[0176\] \[0185\] \[0244\] \[0296\] \[0307\] \[0309\]](#)
- [WO2010148150A \[0095\] \[0172\] \[0175\] \[0185\] \[0296\]](#)
- [US20050287655A \[0103\]](#)
- [US20110159557A1 \[0103\] \[0109\]](#)
- [US20050287655A1 \[0104\] \[0109\] \[0110\]](#)
- [JP2008061506A \[0112\] \[0114\]](#)
- [US20100285549A \[0112\]](#)
- [US20100086978 \[0155\] \[0170\]](#)
- [WO9802550A \[0165\]](#)
- [WO2009132220A \[0170\] \[0172\] \[0174\] \[0176\] \[0185\] \[0244\] \[0307\] \[0309\]](#)
- [WO2010124146A \[0170\] \[0172\]](#)
- [WO2010031062A \[0172\] \[0185\]](#)
- [WO2010031068A \[0172\] \[0185\]](#)
- [WO2010031076A \[0172\] \[0185\]](#)
- [WO2010013077A \[0172\] \[0185\]](#)
- [WO2010031079A \[0172\] \[0185\]](#)
- [WO2010078457A \[0172\] \[0185\]](#)
- [WO2010148256A \[0172\] \[0185\]](#)
- [WO2012058494A \[0172\]](#)
- [US8173410B \[0172\]](#)
- [US20090203102A \[0174\] \[0176\] \[0244\] \[0307\] \[0309\]](#)
- [US20100048964A \[0174\] \[0176\] \[0244\] \[0307\] \[0309\]](#)
- [US20110045563A \[0250\] \[0251\] \[0252\]](#)
- [US7659097B \[0251\]](#)
- [US20100297749A \[0252\]](#)
- [US20090282545A \[0252\]](#)
- [WO2011034863A \[0252\]](#)
- [WO2004033646A \[0308\]](#)
- [US20110178261A \[0312\]](#)
- [US20100196977A1 \[0313\]](#)
- [US7371558B \[0318\] \[0318\]](#)
- [US978324 \[0319\] \[0319\] \[0321\]](#)
- [MD09314 \[0320\]](#)
- [US20100196977A \[0329\] \[0335\] \[0342\]](#)
- [US2012059136W \[0466\]](#)
- [US61545083B \[0466\]](#)

Non-patent literature cited in the description

- **SONDEREGGER et al.**Applied and Environmental Microbiology, 2004, vol. 70, 52892-97 [\[0040\]](#)
- **FLEIGE et al.**Appl Microbial Biotechnol., 2011, vol. 91, 3769-76 [\[0040\]](#)
- Blackwell Science19990000299-301 [\[0043\]](#)
- **MEILE et al.**J. of Bacteriology, 2001, vol. 183, 92929-36 [\[0043\]](#)
- **JEONG et al.**J. Microbiol. Biotechnol., 2007, vol. 17, 5822-829 [\[0043\]](#)
- **SUZUKI et al.**Acta Cryst. F66, 2010, vol. 66, 8941-43 [\[0044\]](#)
- **SAMBROOK et al.**Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual19890000 [\[0054\]](#)
- Oligonucleotide Synthesis19840000 [\[0054\]](#)
- Animal Cell Culture19870000 [\[0054\]](#)
- Methods in EnzymologyAcademic Press, Inc. [\[0054\]](#)
- Current Protocols in Molecular Biology19870000 [\[0054\]](#) [\[0244\]](#)
- PCR: The Polymerase Chain Reaction19940000 [\[0054\]](#)
- **SINGLETON et al.**Dictionary of Microbiology and Molecular BiologyJ. Wiley & Sons19940000 [\[0054\]](#)
- Advanced Organic Chemistry Reactions**MARCH**Mechanisms and StructureJohn Wiley & Sons19920000 [\[0054\]](#)
- CHEMICAL ABSTRACTS, 78-79-5 [\[0055\]](#)
- **MEILE et al.**J.Bacteriol., 2001, vol. 183, 92929-2936 [\[0086\]](#)
- **GRILL et al.**Curr.Microbiol., 1995, vol. 31, 49-54 [\[0086\]](#) [\[0086\]](#) [\[0086\]](#) [\[0086\]](#)
- **YEVENESFREY**Bioorg.Chem., 2008, vol. 36, 121-127 [\[0086\]](#)
- **SUZUKI et al.**Acta Cryst., 2010, vol. F66, 941-943 [\[0086\]](#)
- **JEONG et al.**J.Microbiol.Biotechnol., 2007, vol. 17, 5822-829 [\[0086\]](#)
- **VEIGA-DA-CUNHA et al.**J.Bacteriol., 1993, vol. 175, 133941-3948 [\[0086\]](#)
- **MEILE et al.**J. Bact, 2001, vol. 183, 2929-2936 [\[0088\]](#)
- **HEDL et al.**J Bacteriol., 2002, vol. 184, 82116-2122 [\[0096\]](#) [\[0102\]](#)
- **TABATA, K.HASHIMOTO,SI.**Biotechnology Letters, 2004, vol. 26, 1487-1491 [\[0104\]](#) [\[0110\]](#)
- **QUANT et al.**Biochem J., 1989, vol. 262, 159-164 [\[0108\]](#)
- **OKAMURA et al.**PNAS, 2010, vol. 107, 2511265-11270 [\[0112\]](#)
- **J. SAMBROOK et al.**Molecular Cloning, A Laboratory ManualCold Spring Harbor Laboratory20010000 [\[0117\]](#)
- **SILVER et al.**J. Biol. Chem., 1995, vol. 270, 13010-13016 [\[0163\]](#)
- **SHARKEY et al.**Plant Physiology, 2005, vol. 137, 700-712 [\[0165\]](#)
- **MILLER et al.**Planta, 2001, vol. 213, 483-487 [\[0165\]](#)
- **SILVER et al.**JBC, 1995, vol. 270, 2213010-1316 [\[0165\]](#)
- **HSIEH et al.**Plant Physiol., 2011, vol. 155, 31079-90 [\[0217\]](#) [\[0217\]](#) [\[0228\]](#)
- **DANNER et al.**Phytochemistry, 2011, [\[0228\]](#)
- **JONES et al.**J Biol Chem., 2011, [\[0228\]](#)
- **KEELING et al.**BMC Plant Biol., 2011, vol. 11, 43- [\[0228\]](#)
- **MARTIN et al.**BMC Plant Biol, 2010, vol. 10, 226- [\[0228\]](#)
- **KUMETAITO**Plant Physiol., 2010, vol. 154, 41998-2007 [\[0228\]](#)
- **KÖLLNERBOLANDJ**Org Chem., 2010, vol. 75, 165590-600 [\[0228\]](#)
- **SAMBROOK et al.**Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory ManualCold Spring Harbor19890000 [\[0244\]](#)
- **CAMPBELL et al.**Curr. Genet, 1989, vol. 16, 53-56 [\[0244\]](#)
- **BERKABARNETT**Biotechnology Advances, 1989, vol. 7, 2127-154 [\[0250\]](#)
- **ROMANOS et al.**Yeast, 1992, vol. 8, 6423-488 [\[0251\]](#)

- **SAUNDERSWARMBRODT** Gene Expression in Algae and Fungi, Including Yeast, 1993, [\[0252\]](#)
- **LINDBERG et al.** Metab. Eng., 2010, vol. 12, 170-79 [\[0252\]](#)
- **NER, S. et al.** Biochemistry, 1983, vol. 22, 5243-5249 [\[0254\]](#)
- **BHAYANA, V. DUCKWORTH, H.** Biochemistry, 1984, vol. 23, 2900-2905 [\[0254\]](#)
- **WIEGAND, G. REMINGTON, S.** Annual Rev. Biophysics Biophys. Chem., 1986, vol. 15, 97-117 [\[0254\]](#)
- **DUCKWORTH et al.** Biochem Soc Symp., 1987, vol. 54, 83-92 [\[0254\]](#)
- **STOCKELL, D. et al.** J. Biol. Chem., 2003, vol. 278, 35435-43 [\[0254\]](#)
- **MAURUS, R. et al.** Biochemistry, 2003, vol. 42, 5555-5565 [\[0254\]](#)
- **UNDERWOOD et al.** Appl. Environ. Microbiol., 2002, vol. 68, 1071-1081 [\[0254\]](#)
- **SANCHEZ et al.** Met. Eng., 2005, vol. 7, 229-239 [\[0254\]](#)
- **HEDL et al.** J. Bact., 2002, vol. 184, 2116-2122 [\[0255\]](#)
- **SHIMIZU et al.** Biochim. Biophys. Acta, 1969, vol. 191, 550-558 [\[0256\]](#)
- **BOLOGNA et al.** J of Microbiology., 2010, vol. 48, 629-636 [\[0256\]](#)
- **KAKUDA, H. et al.** J. Biochem., 1994, vol. 11, 916-922 [\[0256\]](#)
- **WOLFE, A.** Microb. Mol. Biol. Rev., 2005, vol. 69, 12-50 [\[0256\]](#)
- **BUNCH, P. et al.** Microbiol., 1997, vol. 143, 187-195 [\[0261\]](#)
- **BRANLANT G. BRANLANT C.** Eur. J. Biochem., 1985, vol. 150, 61-66 [\[0265\]](#)
- **PEEKHAUSCONWAY.** J. Bact., 1998, vol. 180, 3495-3502 [\[0267\]](#)
- **STULKEHILLEN.** Annu. Rev. Microbiol., 2000, vol. 54, 849-880 [\[0267\]](#)
- **DAWES et al.** Biochem. J., 1966, vol. 98, 795-803 [\[0267\]](#)
- **BALDWIN S.A.** Biochem J., 1978, vol. 169, 3633-41 [\[0267\]](#)
- **EGAN et al.** J. Bact., 1992, vol. 174, 4638-4646 [\[0268\]](#)
- **SPRENGER.** Arch. Microbiol., 1995, vol. 164, 324-330 [\[0273\]](#)
- **KOTLARZ et al.** Biochim. Biophys. Acta, 1975, vol. 381, 257-268 [\[0277\]](#)
- **POSTMA, P.W. et al.** Microbiol Rev., 1993, vol. 57, 3543-94 [\[0284\]](#)
- **OGASAWARA, H. et al.** J. Bact., 2007, vol. 189, 5534-5541 [\[0291\]](#)
- **Manual of Methods for General Bacteriology** American Society for Microbiology 1994 0000 [\[0307\]](#)
- **Brock in Biotechnology** A Textbook of Industrial Microbiology Sinauer Associates, Inc. 1989 0000 [\[0307\]](#)
- **Brock, Biotechnology: A Textbook of Industrial Microbiology** Sinauer Associates, Inc. 1989 0000 [\[0309\]](#)
- **WILDE, R.J. GUEST** J. Gen. Microbiol., 1986, vol. 132, 3239-3251 [\[0318\]](#)
- **AUSUBEL et al.** Current Protocols in Molecular Biology John Wiley and Sons, Inc [\[0319\]](#)
- **DATSENKO, K. WANNER, B.** PNAS, 2000, vol. 97, 6640-6645 [\[0321\]](#)
- **BABA et al.** Mol. Syst. Biol., 2006, vol. 2, 2006-0008 [\[0322\]](#)
- **DATSENKO WANNER** PNAS, 2000, vol. 97, 6640-6645 [\[0322\]](#)
- **MARTIN** Nat. Biotechnol., 2003, vol. 21, 96-802 [\[0347\]](#)
- **NEWMAN, J.D. MARSHAL, J.L. CHANG, M.C.Y. NOWROOZI, F. PARADISE, E.M. PITERA, D.J. NEWMAN, K.L. KEASLING, J.D.** High-level production of amorpha-4,11-diene in a two-phase partitioning bioreactor of metabolically engineered E. coli Biotechnol. Bioeng, 2006, vol. 95, 684-691 [\[0349\]](#)
- **MARTIN, V.J. PITERA, D.J. WITHERS, S.T. NEWMAN, J.D. KEASLING, J.D.** Engineering a mevalonate pathway in E. coli for production of terpenoids Nat. Biotechnol., 2003, vol. 21, 796-802 [\[0350\]](#)
- **MERGEN et al.** LC GC North America, 2010, vol. 28, 7540-543 [\[0365\]](#)
- **GENEBANK JEONG et al.** J. Microbiol. Biotechnol., 2007, vol. 17, 822-829 [\[0380\]](#)

- **L. MEILE**Bacteriol., 2001, vol. 183, 2929-2936 [\[0386\]](#) [\[0447\]](#)
- **FREY**Bioorganic Chem., 2008, vol. 36, 121-127 [\[0386\]](#) [\[0447\]](#)

Patentkrav

1. Rekombinante celler i stand til at producere mevalonat, hvor cellerne omfatter en eller flere heterologe nukleinsyrer, der koder for et polypeptid med phosphoketolase-aktivitet og en eller flere heterologe nukleinsyrer, der koder for
5 et eller flere polypeptider af den øvre mevalonat (MVA)-vej, hvor dyrkning af nævnte rekombinante celler i et egnet medie tilvejebringer produktionen af mevalonat.
2. Cellerne ifølge krav 1, hvor polypeptidet med phosphoketolase-aktivitet er i
10 stand til at syntetisere glyceraldehyd-3-phosphat og acetylphosphat fra xylulose-5-phosphat.
3. Cellerne ifølge et hvilket som helst af kravene 1 eller 2, hvor polypeptidet med phosphoketolase-aktivitet er i stand til at syntetisere erythrose-4-phosphat og
15 acetylphosphat fra fructose-6-phosphat.
4. Cellerne ifølge et hvilket som helst af kravene 1 til 3, hvor den heterologe nukleinsyre, der koder for et polypeptid med phosphoketolase-aktivitet, er fra en organisme valgt fra gruppen bestående af: *Bifidobacterium longum*,
20 *Bifidobacterium breve*, *Bifidobacterium animalis*, *Lactobacillus plantarum* og *Lactobacillus reuteri*.
5. Cellerne ifølge et hvilket som helst af kravene 1 til 4, hvor cellerne omfatter en eller flere heterologe nukleinsyrer, der koder for polypeptiderne af den øvre MVA-
25 vej.
6. Cellerne ifølge et hvilket som helst af kravene 1 til 5, hvor et eller flere polypeptider af den øvre MVA-vej er valgt fra (a) et enzym, der kondenserer to molekyler af acetyl-CoA for at danne acetoacetyl-CoA; (b) et enzym der
30 kondenserer acetoacetyl-CoA med acetyl-CoA for at danne HMG-CoA (f.eks., HMG-syntase); og (c) et enzym der omdanner HMG-CoA til mevalonat.
7. Cellerne ifølge et hvilket som helst af kravene 1 til 6, hvor den ene eller flere nukleinsyrer er placeret under kontrollen af en inducerbar promoter eller en

konstitutiv promoter.

8. Cellerne ifølge et hvilket som helst af kravene 1 til 7, hvor den ene eller flere nukleinsyrer er klonet ind i et eller flere multikopi-plasmider.

5

9. Cellerne ifølge et hvilket som helst af kravene 1 til 8, hvor det ene eller flere nukleinsyrer er integreret ind i et kromosom af cellerne.

10. Cellerne ifølge et hvilket som helst af kravene 1 til 9, hvor de rekombinante
10 celler er grampositive bakterieceller, gramnegative bakterieceller, svampeceller, filamentøse svampeceller, algeceller eller gærceller.

11. Cellerne ifølge et hvilket som helst af kravene 1 til 10, hvor de rekombinante
celler er valgt fra gruppen bestående af *Bacillus subtilis*, *Streptomyces lividans*,
15 *Streptomyces coelicolor*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Escherichia coli*, *Pantoea citrea*,
Trichoderma reesei, *Aspergillus oryzae*, *Aspergillus niger* og *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*.

12. Cellerne ifølge et hvilket som helst af kravene 1 til 11, hvor de rekombinante
20 celler er yderligere modificeret til (a) at formindske ekspressionen og/eller
aktiviteten af et acetat-kinase-gen, eller (b) at forøge ekspressionen og/eller
aktiviteten af et fosfat-acetyltransferase-gen.

13. Cellerne ifølge krav 1, 2 eller 3, hvor produktionen af mevalonat sker uden en
25 forøgelse af intracellulær acetyl-CoA.

14. Fremgangsmåde til produktion af mevalonat, hvilken fremgangsmåde
omfatter: (a) at dyrke de rekombinante celler ifølge et hvilket som helst af
kravene 1 til 13 under betingelser egnede til produktion af mevalonat og (b) at
30 producere mevalonat.

15. Fremgangsmåden ifølge krav 14, yderligere omfattende (c) at genvinde
mevalonatet produceret af den rekombinante celle.

35

DRAWINGS

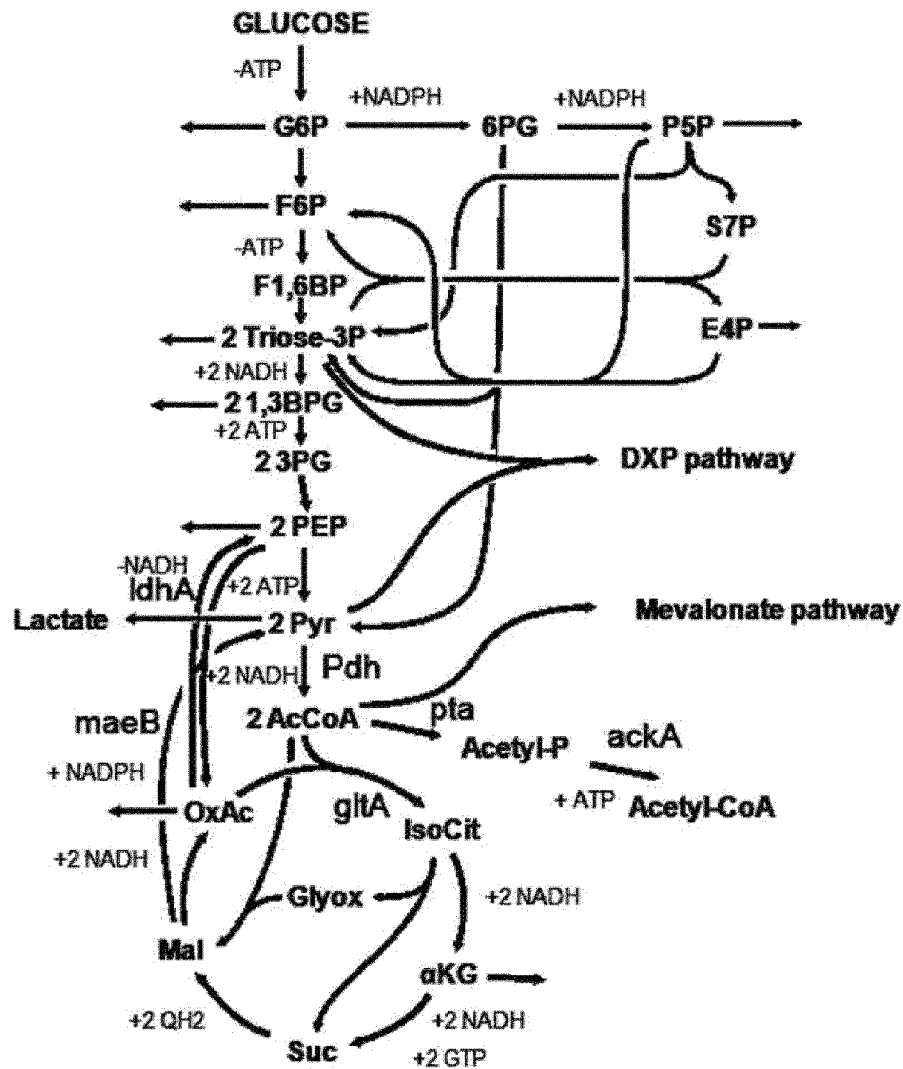
FIGURE 1:

FIGURE 2:

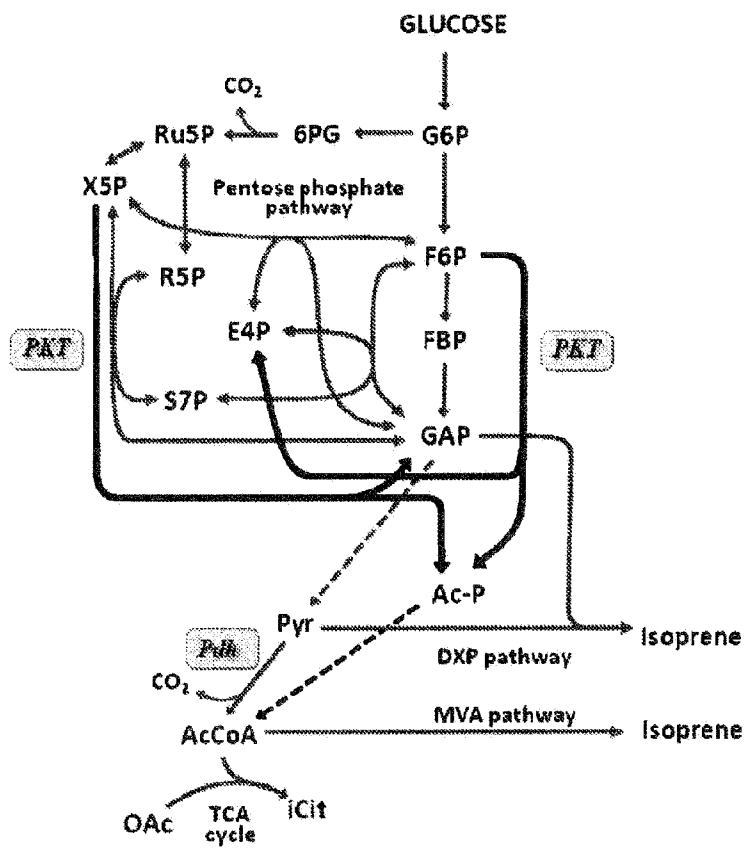


FIGURE 3:

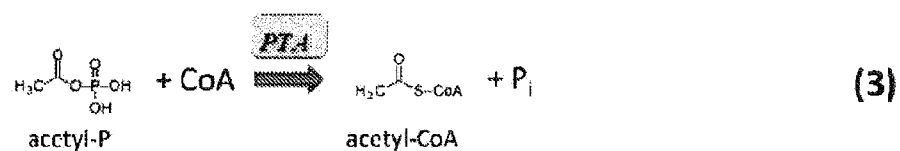
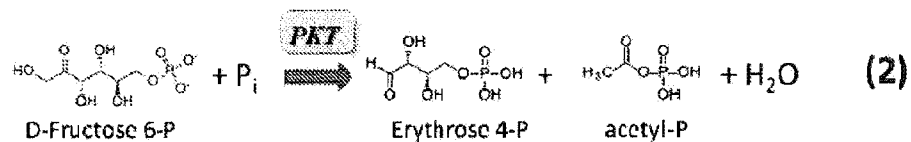
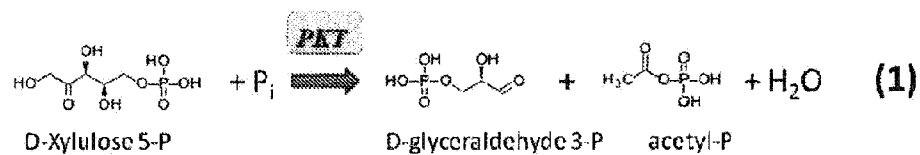


FIGURE 4:

<u>Organsim</u>	<u>Accession</u>	<u>Organsim</u>	<u>Accession</u>
<i>Clostridium carboxidivorans</i> P7	ZP_05390294.1	<i>Ferrimonas balearica</i> DSM 9799	ADN77608.1
<i>Roseburia intestinalis</i> L1-82	ZP_04743029.2	<i>Methylobacter tundripaludum</i> SV96	ZP_08779585.1
<i>Subdoligranulum variabile</i> DSM 15176	ZP_05979027.2	<i>Acidithiobacillus ferrivorans</i> SS3	AEM46566.1
<i>Ruminococcaceae</i> bacterium D16	ZP_08418749.1	<i>Anaeromyxobacter dehalogenans</i> 2CP-1	YP_002493710.1
<i>Bacteroides capillosus</i> ATCC 29799	ZP_02038271.1	<i>Stigmatella aurantiaca</i> DW4/3-1	ZP_01464191.1
<i>Oscillibacter valericigenes</i> Sjm18-20	BAK98480	<i>Chlorobaculum parvum</i> NCIB 8327	ACF12009.1
<i>Listeria grayi</i> DSM 20601	ZP_07053045.1	<i>Chlorobium ferrooxidans</i> DSM 13031	EAT58960.1
<i>Bacillus coagulans</i> 36D1	AEP00547.1	<i>Aspergillus fumigatus</i> Af293	XP_754543.1
<i>Paenibacillus polymyxa</i> E681	ADM68092.1	<i>Paracoccidioides brasiliensis</i> Pb18	EEH44652.1
<i>Mesorhizobium opportunistum</i> WSM2075	AEH87451.1	<i>Ajellomyces dermatitidis</i> SLH14081	EEQ76387.1
<i>Lactobacillus reuteri</i> DSM 20016	YP_001272262.1	<i>Phaeodactylum tricornutum</i> CCAP 1055/1	EEC47950.1
<i>Bifidobacterium longum</i> subsp. <i>infantis</i> ATCC 15697	YP_002323176.1	<i>Acidobacterium</i> sp. MP5ACTX9	YP_004218333.1
<i>Allochromatium vinosum</i> DSM 180	ADC61973.1	<i>Terriglobus saanensis</i> SP1PR4	YP_004181316.1

FIGURE 5.

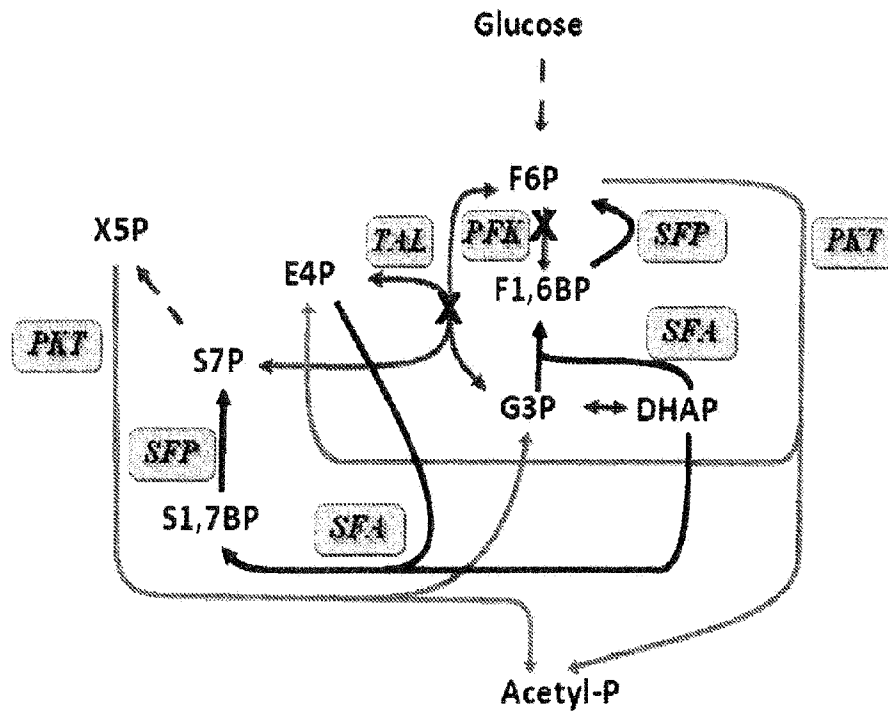


FIGURE 6.

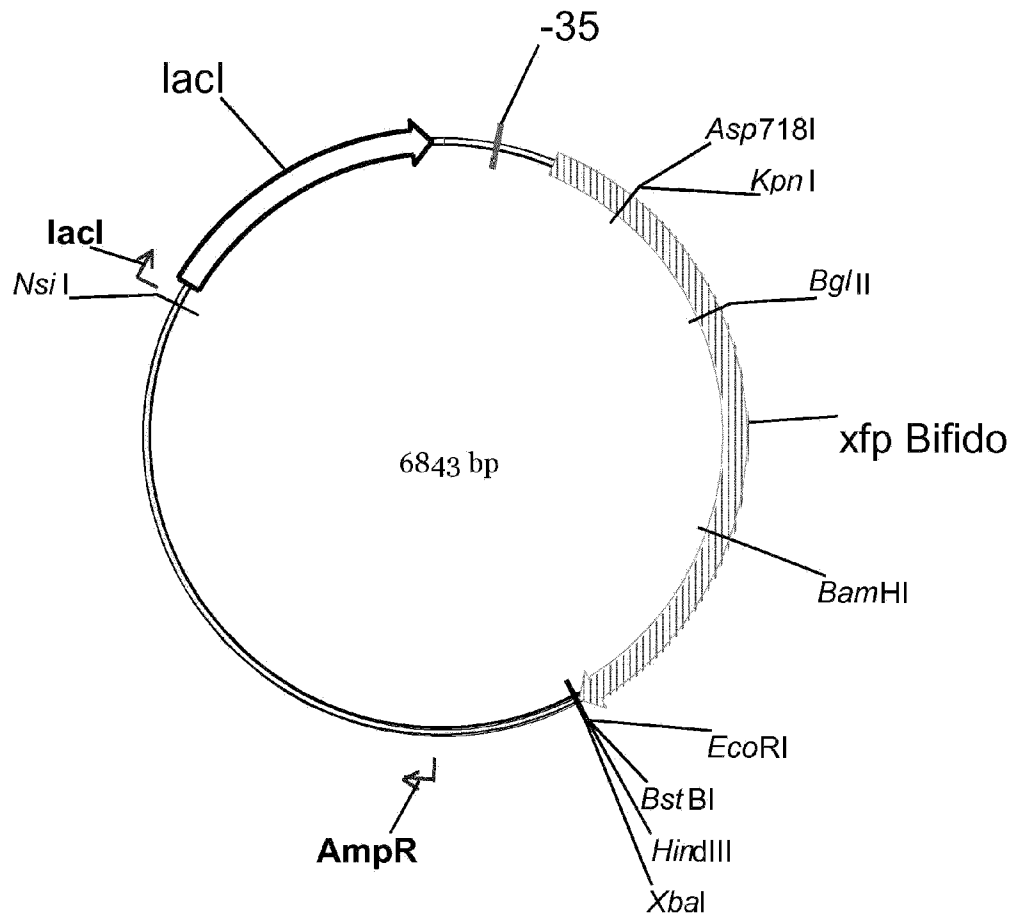


FIGURE 7.

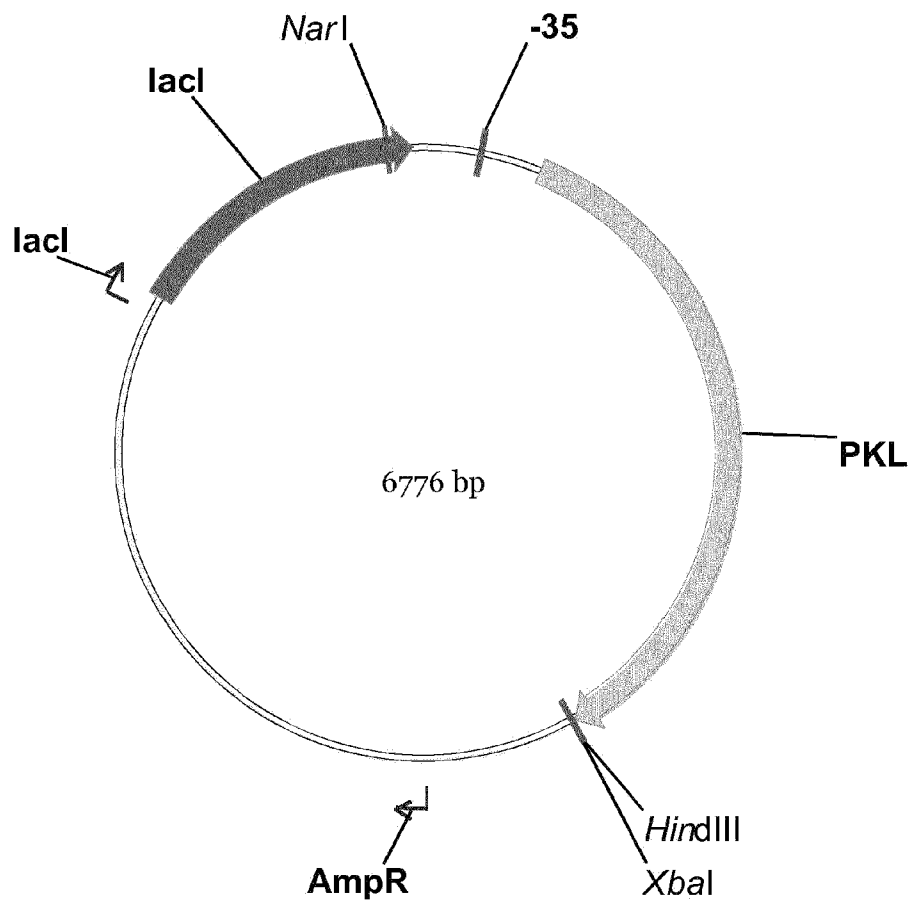


FIGURE 8.

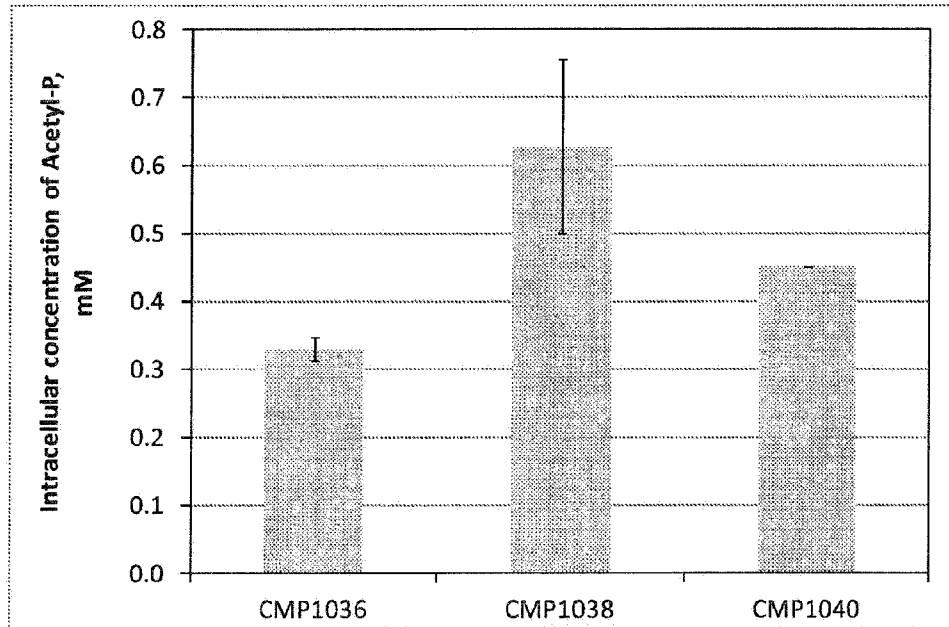


FIGURE 9.

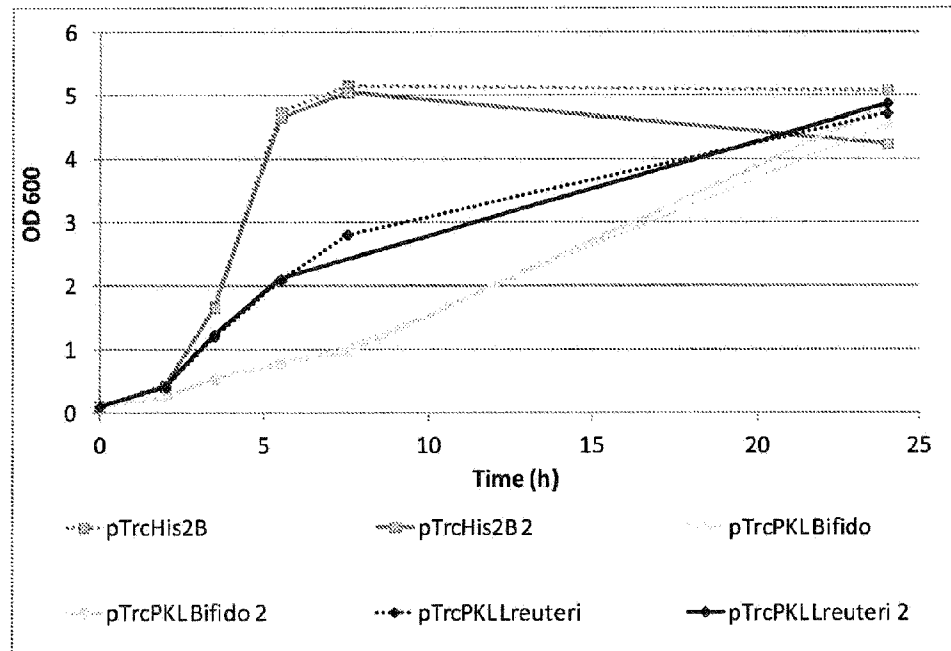


FIGURE 10.

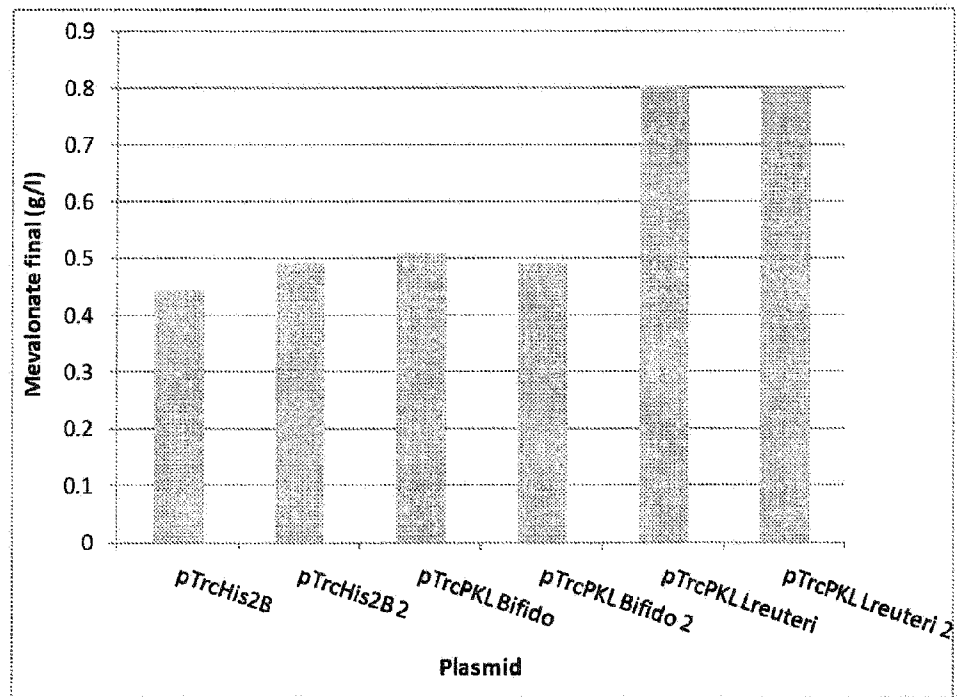
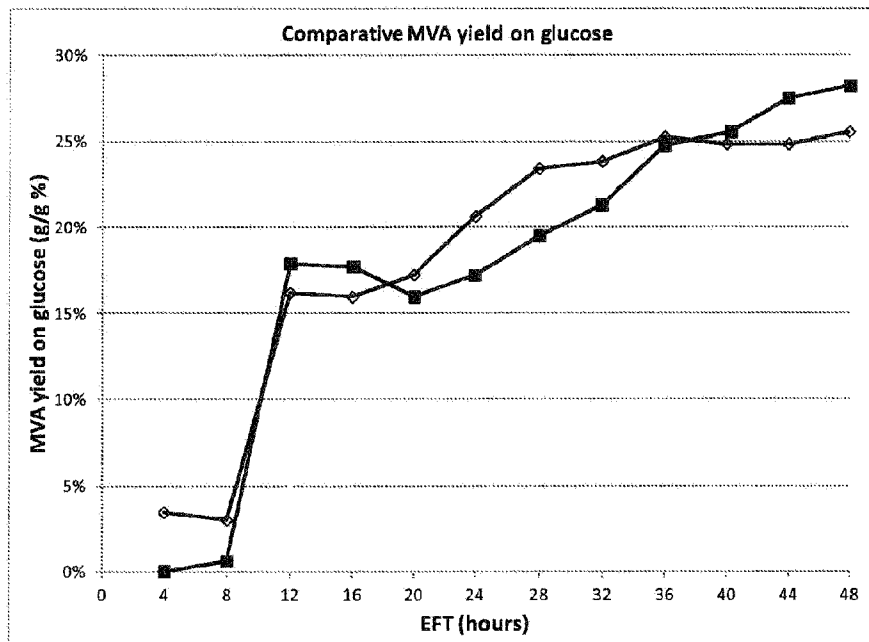
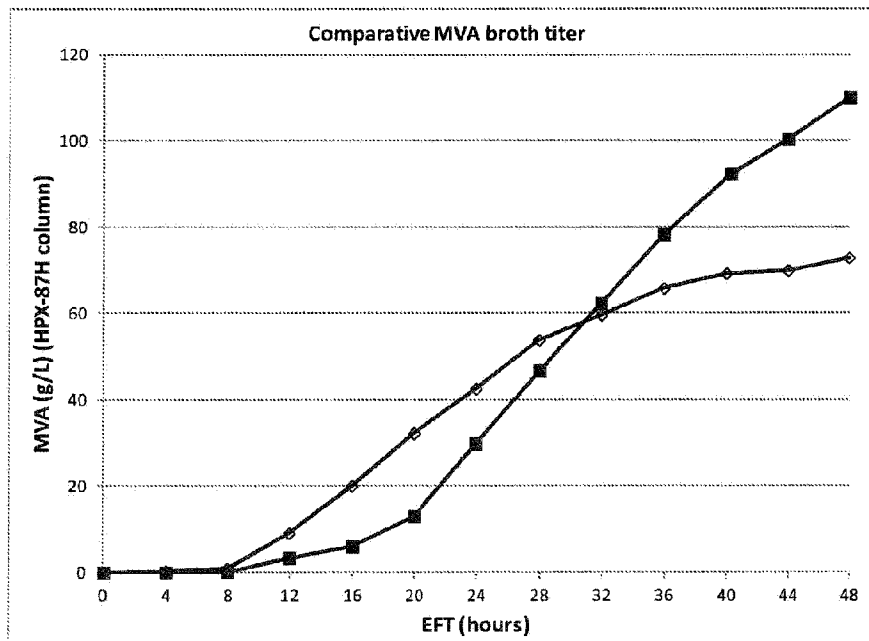


FIGURE 11.



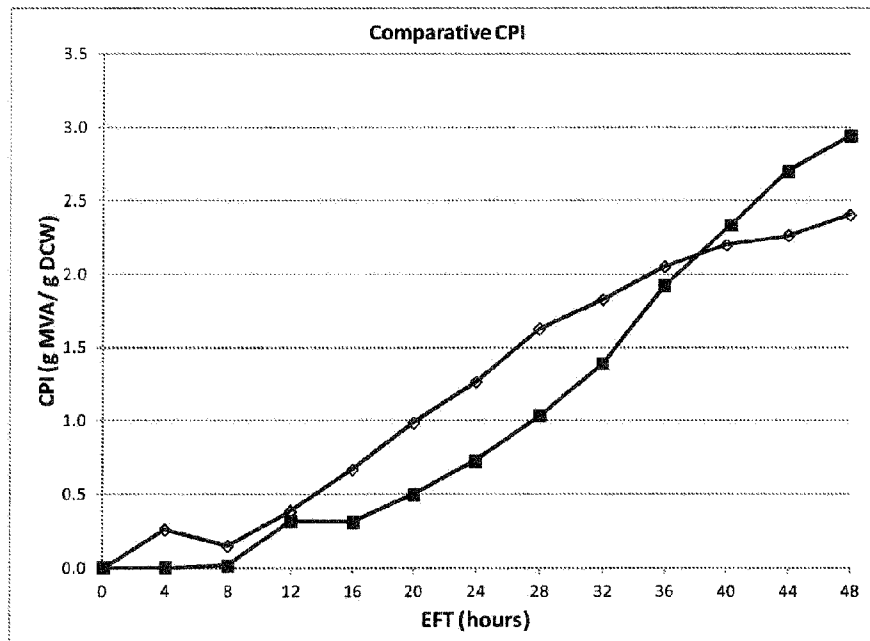
- a) SHG0863 CMP1053 (open diamonds) control strain contain empty pTrcHis2B plasmid
- b) SHG0864 CMP1057 (closed black squares) strain expressing phosphoketolase off of pTrcPhosphoketolase Lreuteri plasmid

FIGURE 12.



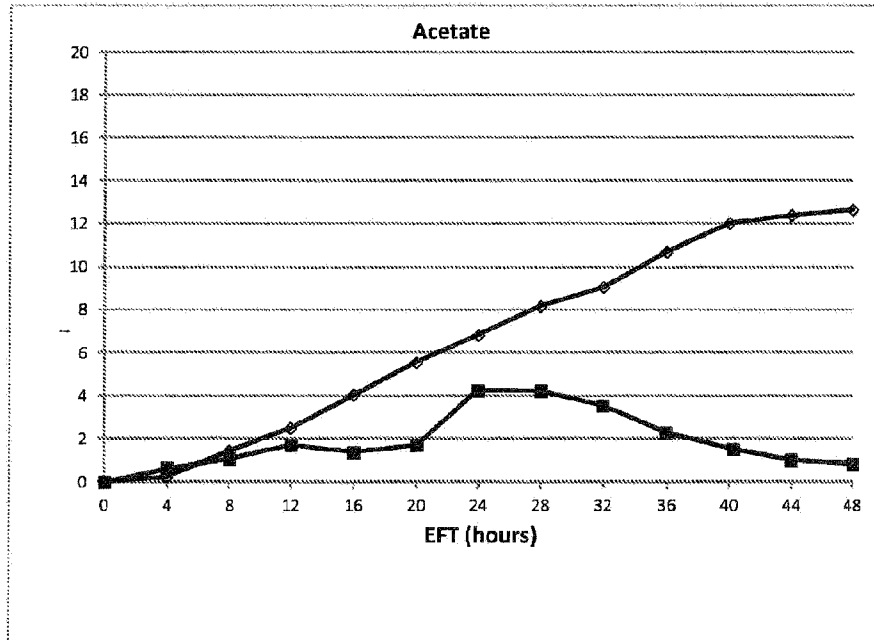
- a) SHG0863 CMP1053 (open diamonds) control strain contain empty pTrcHis2B plasmid
- b) SHG0864 CMP1057 (closed black squares) strain expressing phosphoketolase off of pTrcPhosphoketolase *L.reuteri* plasmid

FIGURE 13.



- a) SHG0863 CMP1053 (open diamonds) control strain contain empty pTrecHis2B plasmid
- b) SHG0864 CMP1057 (closed black squares) strain expressing phosphoketolase off of pTrecPhosphoketolase *Lreuteri* plasmid

FIGURE 14.



- a) SHG0863 CMP1053 (open diamonds) control strain contain empty pTrecHis2B plasmid
- b) SHG0864 CMP1057 (closed black squares) strain expressing phosphoketolase off of pTrecPhosphoketolase Lreuteri plasmid

FIGURE 15.

atggcagtagattacgaltccaagaatacttggaaagtgttgatgcttactggcgtgcagctaactacattcagttggtagattgtacttaatgggt
gatccattacttcgccaaccattaaaggcagaagatgtlaagcclaaagcgaallggctactgggglactattgttcccaaaacttcatttacgcaca
cttgaaccgtgttaattaagaagtatgaccttgatatgttctacatcgaaaggtcaggtcacgggtggccaagttatggttaacaactcatattggatg
gttcatacactgaatttctcctgaatafactcaagacactaagggaatggctaagttattcaagcacitctcattccaggcggtagtgcacacac
gctgcacctgaaacaccagggttaacccacgaaggtgggaacttggttacttacttcacacgggtgttgggtgctatcttagataaccagaagtla
ttgccgtgttgaaacgggtgatgggtgaagctgaaactgggtccattaatggcatcatgggtctcagacaagttcattaaccaatcaaggatgggtgc
gggtattaccaatcatccaaggttaacggattcaagatttcaaccttactatcttcatggatgagcgacgaagaacttactaagtacttcgaagggtat
gggttgggaaccatacttgtttcagcttacaaagaagctgacctgatgggtgaattcaagggttacaagcctcacatggaagttcacgaagaat
ggctaagacttggacaagggtgttggaagaatcaaggctattcaaaagaacgctcgtgaaaacaatgataactattaccacaatggccaatgat
tatcttccgtgcacctaaagggttggactggctcaagactgacctgatgtgaacccaattgaaaactcattccgtgcacaccaatccagttccag
tatcccaagatgacatggaacacaaggacalccttgttgattgggtgaagctalacaagccagaagaattgttgacgaagatggcaccagttg
ctctgttggaagagaacaccagaaggtaaccgctgctatggctatgaacctatcactaatgggtgatcgaacctaaagcacttattgccaaa
ctaccgtgatttgcattgatgttcaaaatcctgttctgttgaaagcaagacatgcttgaatgggtaagtaacctcaacaagatggctgaattgaa
cccaactaacttccgtggatttggctcctgacgaalctaaagtcaaacgctttacgcattccttgatggtaaaaagcgtcaatggatggaaagtgtcc
acgaaccaaagacgaagatgtggctccacaaggctgtatgatcattcacaacttccagaacaccaagctgaaggattccttgaagggttacaca
ttaactggctgcacggatttctgcgaacttacgaagcattcggctgtgttgttgaattcaatgcttactcaacacatgaagtggttacgtlaaggctlaag
gatcttacttggcgtcaccatccagcattgaacttggtagaacttctactgtattccaacaagatcacacgggttacactaccaagatccaggt
ctattgactcacttgttgaagaaggaaagtcagacctgttaagggaatacttggcagcagataactcattaatggctgtatcaacaaggcatt
ccgtlaaccaagaatgcatcaacctcttctgaacttctaagcaccacgtgcacaatgggtctctattgatgaagctactcaattggctgacaatggct
ttggctacattgactgggcacttactgaccaagggtactgaaccagatgttgtatttgcattctctggactgaacctactgaagaagctcttgcagcta
ttgacatttctatgacaacttccctgaattgaagattcgttacatcaacatcgcgaattatgcgttggatgaacactgacaagaacctgaagggtt
aactgatgctgaattcaatagtacttactactgacaagccagttatcttgcattggcaggtattccgtgacatgatccaagcattgttcttcgatcgt
gctaaccgtaacgttcacattcactacacgaagaaatgggtatataccactccattcgacatgcgtgtattaacgaacttgaccgggttccact
agctaaggacgctatccaaggtgttctgggttacgaacaaaagagtgctgcatgttggccaagatggacaacatgatcaacaagcacaaccact
acatccgttcagaaggtaaggacttaccagaagttactaactggacttgaagggtcttaagtaa (SEQ ID NO:1)

FIGURE 16.

MAVDYDSKKYLESVDAYWRAANYLSVGTLYLMGDPLLRQPLKAEDVKPKPIGHWGTIVP
QNFYIAHLNRVIKKYDLDMFYIEGSGHGGQVMVNNSYLDGSYTEIYPEYTQDTKGMAKLF
KHFSFPGGTASHAAPETPGSIHEGGELGYSLSHGVGAILDNPEVIAAVEIGDGEAETGPLMA
SWFSDKFINPIKDGA VLPPIQVNGFKISNPTILSWMSDEELTKYFEGMGWKPYFVSAYKEAD
RDGEFKGYKPHMEVHEEMAKTLDKVVEEIKAIQKNARENNDNSLPQWPMIIFRAPKGWTG
PKTDLDGNPIENSFRAHQIPVPVSQDDMEHKDILVDWLKSYKPEELFDEDGHPVALVEENT
PEGNRRMAMNPITNGGIDPKPLVLPNYRDFRIDVQNPGSVVKQDMLEWGKYLNKMAELN
PTNFRGFGPDESKSNRLYAFLDGQKRQWMESVHEPNDEDVAPQGRMIDSQLSEHQAEGL
EGYTLTGRHGFFATYEA FGRVVDSMLTQHMKWLRKAKDLYWRHQYPALNFVDTSTVFQ
QDHNGYTHQDPGLLTHLFEKERPDLVKEYLPADTNSLMAVSNKA FRNQECINLFVTSKHP
RAQWFSIDEATQLADNGLGYIDWASTDQGTEPDVVFASSGTEPTTEALAAIDILHDNFPBLK
IRYINIEIMRLMNTDKNPEGLTDAEFNSYFTTDKPVIFAWHGF RDMIQALFFDRANRNVHIIH
SYEENGDIITPFDMRVLNELDRFHLAKDAIQSVPGYEQKSAAFVAKMDNMINKHNHYIRSE
GKDLPEVTNWTWKGLK (SEQ ID NO: 2)

FIGURE 17.

atgacgagtcctgttattggcacccttggaaagctcagcgctccgggtlccgagggaagccctcgaagcggttgacaagtlactggcgcgttg
 ccaactaccttccatcgccagatttatctgcttccaaaccgctgatgaaggagcccttcaccgcgaagatgtgaagcalctctggggcc
 actggggactaccctggcctgaacttccatcggccacatcaaccgttcatctgctgaccacggccagaacaccgtgatcatcatggccc
 ggccacgggtggccggcgtacctccagtcctacctggacggcactacaccgagaccttcccgaagtcaccaaggacgaagctggct
 gcagaagttctccgtcagttcttaccggcggtattccgtcccacttgcctccggagacccgggtccatccacagggtgggtgagctgg
 gttacgctctgtccacgcttacggcgccatcatggacaaccgagcctgttcgtccggccatcgtcggcgacggcgaggctgagaccggcc
 cgtgggtaccgggtggcagtcacaagctcgtgaaccgcgcaccgacgggtatcgtgtcggatcctgcacctcaacggctacaagatcg
 ccaaccggaccatctgtccgcatccgacgaagagctccacgagttctccacggcagggllacgagccctacgagttcgtcgttgcttc
 gatgatgaggaccacatgtccatccaccggcgttccggagctgtgggagaccatctgggacgagatctgcgacatcaaggccaccgctca
 gaccgacaacgtgcaccgtccgttaccgatgctgatcttccgaccccgaaaggctggacctgcccgaagtacatcgacggcaagaaga
 ccgaaggctcctggcgttcccaccaggtggcgtggcctccggccgcgacaccgagggccacttcgaggtcctcaagaactgctcgtgagtc
 acaagccgggaagagctgttcgacgccaacggcgccgtcaaggacgacgtcctgccttcacggcgaaggcgagctgcgtatcggtgcca
 cccgaacgccaacggcggtgtgacccgacgacctgaagctggcgaacctcaggactacgaggtcaaggaaagtgcgagttcggccac
 ggctggggccagctcgaggccaccgctccctggcgccctacaccgcgacatcatcagaacaaccggcgtgacttccgcatcttggacc
 ggatgagaccgcttcaaccgtctgaggcttctacgaagtcaccaacaagcagtgggatggcgctacatcctcgacgaggtcgcgagca
 catgcgcgtctccggccaggtcgtcgcagcgtctccgagcaccagatgggaaggcttctcgaggcctacctgctgaccggcgtcacggcat
 ctggagctctacgagtccttctgacacgtgacgtacatctgtgaaccagcacgccaagtggttggaggtaccgtccgcgagattccgtgg
 cgaagccgacgctcctcagaaacctgctggtctctccacgtctggcgtcaggaccacaacggcttctcccaccaggatcgggtgtcacct
 ccgtcctgtgaacaagtgttccacaacgaccacgtcatcggcatclacttgcaccgacgcgaacatgctgctggccatcgccgagaagt
 ctacaagtcaccaacaagatcaacgccatcatcgccggcaagcagcccgcccccacctggctgacctgggacgaggtcgcgccgagctc
 gagaagggtgcccgccgttgggactgggctccaccgccaagaccaacgatgaagccgagalcgtgttgcgccggcgacgtlccca
 cccaggagatcagggcgttccgacaagctgaaggaaactgggcatcaagttcaaggtcgtgaacgttctgacctgctctccctgcagttccg
 caaggagaacgacgagggcctgtccaacgaggagttcggcagatcttaccgccacaagccgggtgtgttcgctaccactctacgcc
 acgacgtgcgggtctgatctacgacgtccgaaccacgacaacttcaacgtccacggctacgaggagggtccaccaccacccgtac
 gacatgggtcgtgtcaaccgcatcgaccgtacgagctgaccgctgagggtctgcgcatgatcgacgccgacaagtlacggcgacuagatcgac
 gagctcgagaagttcgtgatgaggccttcagttcggcgtcacaagggtctacgaccaccggactacaccgactgggtgactccggcgtg
 aacaccggcagaagggtgcgctacccgtaccggcgtaccgtggcgacaacgagtga (SEQ ID NO: 3)

FIGURE 18.

MTSPVIGTPWKLSAPVSEEALEGVDKYWRVANYLSIGQIYLRSNPLMKPFTREDVKHRL
VGHWGTTPLNFLIGHINRFIADHGQNTVIIMGPGHGGPAGTSQSYLDGTYTETFPKITKDE
AGLQKFFRQFSYPGGIPSHFAPETPGSIHEGGELGYALSHAYGAIMDNPSLFVPAIVGDGEA
ETGPLATGWQSNKLVNPRTDGIVLPILHLNGYKIANPTILSRISDEELHEFFHGMGYEPYEFV
AGFDDEDHMSIHRRFAELWETTWDEICDIKATAQTDNVHRPFYPMLJFRTPKGWTCPKYID
GKKTEGSRSHQVPLASARDTEAHFEVLKNWLESYKPEELFDANGAVKDDVLAFMPKGE
LRIGANPNANGGVIRDDLKLPNLEDYEVKEVAEFGHGWGQLEATRSLGAYTRDIIKNNPRD
FRIFGPDETASNRLQASYEVTNKQWDAGYISDEVDEHMRVSGQVVEQLSEHQMEGFLEAY
LLTGRHGIWSSYESFVHVIDSMLNQHAKWLEATVREIPWRKPIASMNLLVSSHVWRQDHN
GFSHQDPGVTSVLLNKCFHNDHVIGIYFATDANMLLAIAEKCYKSTNKINAIAGKQPAAT
WLTLDARAELEKGAAAWDWASTAKTNDAAEIVLAAAGDVPTQEIMAASDKLKELGIKF
KVVNVVDLLSLQSAKENDEALSNBFFADIFTADKPVLFAHYHSAHDVRGLIYDRPNHDF
NVIHGYEEEGSTTTTPYDMVRVNRIDRYELTAEALRMIDADKYADKIDELEKFRDEAFQFAV
DKGYDHPDYTDWVYSGVNTGKKGAVTATAATAGDNE (SEQ ID NO: 4)

FIGURE 19.

MTDVRFRIIGTGAYVPERIVSNDEVGAPAGVDDDWITRKTGIRQ
RRWAADDQATSDLATAAGRAALKAAGITPEQLTVIAVATSTPDRPQPPTAAYVQHHLG
ATGTAAFDVNAVCSGTVFALSSVAGTLVYRGGYALVIGADLYSRILNPADRKTVVLF
DGAGAMVLGPTSTGTGPVRRVALHTFGGLTDLIRVPAGGSRQPLDTDGLDAGLQYFA
MDGREVRRFVTEHL PQI.IKGFLHEAGVDAADISHFVPHQANGVMLDEVFGELHLPRAT
MHRTVETYGNTGAASIPITMDAAVRAGSFRPGELVLLAGFGGGMAASFALIEW (SEQ ID
NO: 5)

FIGURE 20:*L. grayi mvaE:*

atggftaaagacattgtaataattgatgccctccgtactcccaicggtaagtagccgggtcagctctcaaaagatgacggcgggtggaattgggaacc
 gcagttacaaaggctctgttcgagaagaacgaccaggtcaaagaccatgtagaacuagtcatttggcgaacgtttacaggcagggaacggcc
 agaatcccggccgtcagatcgcccttaattctggcctgtccgcagagataccggcttcgactatfaaccagggtgtgtgtctggcctgaaagcaa
 taagcattggcgcccaacagatcctactcggagaagcgggaagtaatagtagcaggaggatcgaatccatgacgaatgcgccgagttattacat
 attataataaagaagaagacaccctctcaagcctgttcctacgatgaccttcgatgtgtcaccgacgcgttagcggaaagattatgggttaac
 agccgaaaatgttgcgaacagtagcgcgtatcacgtgagggccaggacgcctttgcgtatggalcgcagatgaaagcagcaaaaggcccaag
 aacaggggcatttgcagctgaaatactgcctctgaaataggggacgaagtattactcaggacgaggggggtcgtcaagagaccacctcga
 aaaattaaagctgttcggaccatttttaagaagatgggtactgttacagcgggcaacgcctcaacgatcaatgatggcgccctcagccgtgatcatt
 gcalcaaaaggagtgtgctgagacaacagattccctaccttgcgatcgtacatgatattacagagataggcattgatccatcaataatgggcattg
 ctcccgtgagtgcatcaataaactgatcgatcgttaacaaattagcatggaagaatacgtatccttgaatgaataggcatttgcagatcctc
 ggtggttagtcaaaaagagttaaagcattcccgatgaaagatcaaatlgtcgggtccggtattgcactaggccatccttggcgccacaggagc
 gcgcattgtaaccacctagcgcaccagttgaaacgtacacacggacgctatgggtattgcctccctgtcattggcggtggccttggcctagcaa
 tattaatagaagtgcctcaggaagatcagccggttaaaaaatttatcaattggcccgtaggaccgtctgctagacttcaggagcaagccgtga
 tcagcccagctacaaaacatgtactggcagaaatgacacttctgaagatattgccacaatctgacgaaaatcaaatctgaaatggaaatcc
 ctcttgggtgtggttgaatctgagggtcgaatgataagagttataccatccactagcaactgaggaaccgagtgtaatcgtcgtctgtaataatggt
 gcaaaaatggcgaaccacctggcggttttcagtcagaattaaagatgggttctcgtggtggcgaattgtactatgaacgtcaaaagaaccgca
 actatcagacatcagatcacggcagagaagcggcaattttcgtccgcagcgcagtcacatccatcgattgtgaaacgaggtgggggtctaa
 aagagatagtagtgctgacgttcgatgatccgacgttctctgtatgtgatagttgatactaaagacgcaatggcgctaacatcataaac
 accattctcaggggtgtagccggcttctgagggaatcctaccgagaatctgttctctatittatcattacgcaaccgaatcaattgtgacc
 gccagctgtcgcatacccttacgaagcactgagtaaaaaagtgatggtaaacgaalcgctgaaaaagtggctgctgcatctaaatttggccagtta
 gatccttatcagctgcaaccacaacaaaggtaiatgaatggatlgaggccgtcgtttggcctcaggaaatgacacacggcggtcgcggc
 agccgcacatcgctgatgttcacgcgatcagcactatcggggcgttaagccagtggcaggttcagaaaggcgcgttacacggggagatcagctt
 accacttgcactcggcagcgttggcggtgcaattgaggcttgcctaaagcgaagcggcattcgaatcatggggtacacagaggcgaaggga
 gctggcagaagtcacagctgcggtagggctgcgcgcaaaacctggcggtlaagagcgttggtagtgaaggataacagcaagggtcacatgtc
 gctccaggctcgtctcttgcattatcggtaggtgtctacaggcaagggaagtgaatcctggccgaaaaattacagggtctcgtatgaatcaggc
 gaacgctcagaccatactcgcagagatcagatcgcaaaaagttgaattgtga (SEQ ID NO: 6)

FIGURE 21:*E. faecium mvaE:*

atgaaagaagtgggtatgattgatgcggctcgcacaccattgggaaatacagaggtagtctttagtcctttacagcggtagagctggggacact
 ggtcacgaaagggtcgtcgtgataaaaacaagcftaagaaagacaagafagaccaagtgatattcggcaatgtgcttcaggcaggaaacggaca
 aaacgttgcagacaaatagcccgaacagtggtcctaccagttgacgtgccggcgatgactattaacgaagtttgcgggtccgggaatgaaagcg
 gtgattttagcccggcagttaatacagttaggggagggcagagttgggtcattgcagggggtacggagtcattgcacaagcaccatgctgaaac
 ctaccagtcagagaccaacgaatacggagagccgatatcatcaatggttaatgacgggctgacggatgcgttttccaatgctcacatgggtctta
 ctgccgaaagggtggcgaccagttttcagtgctgcgcgaggaacaagaccgggtacgcattgtccagccaattgaaagcagcgacgcgggtg
 aagccgggtgttctcagaagagattatccgggttaagattagcgacgaggatgtcttgagtgaagcagagcagtaagaggcaacagcacttt
 ggaaaaactgggcaccttgcggacgggtgttctgaagaggcgacgggtaccgctggcaatgcttcaccgctgaatgacggcgctagtctgtg
 attcttgcatacaaaagatacgggaaacaataatctgccttacctggcgacgataaaggagggttgcggaggttggatcgcattcttcatcatgg
 gtattgccccataaaggccattcaaaagttaacagatcgggtcggcatgaacctgtccacgattgatctgttcgaaattaatgaagcattcgcgg
 catctagcattgttcttcaagagctgcaattggacgaagaaaaagtgaatactatggcggggcgatagctttaggccalccaatcgggcga
 cgggagcccgatactgacaaccttagcatacggccctctgcgtgagcaaaagcgltatggatttgcgtcattatgtatcggcggtggtcttggct
 tggcgtgctgttgaagctaatalggagcagaccacaaagacgttcagaagaaaaagtttaccagcttaccctcccgagcgagatcgca
 gctatcgagaagaacgttctgactcaagaacggcacttatttccaggagcagacgttgcgaagaactgtccgacacatgattgagaatca
 ggtctccgaagtggaaattccaatgggaattgcacaaaattttagattaatggcaagaaaaatggattcctatggcgactgaagaaccttcagt
 aatagcggcagcatcgaaaggcgccaaaatctggggaaacatttgcgggaaacgctcagcgggttattgcggggcagattgtctgtctgg
 caaatcagaataatcaggcgtgataatgccgtgaatcatcgcaagaagaactgattcttgcgcaaacgagtcgtaccggagtattgtlaaacg
 cggggggaggtgttcaggatattctacgcgggagtttatgggttctttcacgcgtatitacatcgaacttctgtgtggacgtcaaggacgcaatgg
 gggaacatgatcaactctattctgaagcgttgcaataaactgcgtgaatggttccgggaagggaataactgttctccalctgticaactt
 cgctacggagtccttggcatctgcatgttgcgagattcctttgaaagacttggctgtaacaaagaattggtgaacagatcgccaagaaaattca
 acaggcaggggaalatgctaagcttgacccttaccgcgcggcaaccataacaaggggattatgaacgggtatcgaaagccgtctgtccgcaac
 gggaacgacacacgggctgttccgttctatcacgcatacgcggccgtaatggcttgtaacaggtlaacggattggcagatcaaggggc
 alaaactggttggtaaaatlaacaglccactggctgtgacgactgtcgggtggcgctgaacatattacaaaagccaagcttccctcgccatgc
 tggatattgattccgaaaaagaactggcccaagtgalcggcggttaggttttagcacagaatctggcggcggttacgtgacattagtgacagaagg
 cattcagaaggacacatgggcttgaagcacgttcttagcgatttcgataggtgccatcggtaggagatagagcaagtcgcgaaaaaactg
 cgtgaagctgaaaaaatgaatcagcaaacggcaatacagattttagaaaaaattcgcgagaaatga (SEQ ID NO: 7)

FIGURE 22:

E. gallinarum myaE:

atggaagaaagtggtaattatagatgcacgtcggactccgattggtaaatatcacgggtcgtlgaagaagtttcacgggtgctgctgggacggc
cgtggctaaagacatgttcgaacgcaaccagaaaatcaaaaggagalcgcgcagggtcataatlgtaaatgcttcgaggcagggaatggcca
gaaccccgctgcgggcaagltgctcttcaatcagggtlgtccgtgacatcccgttctacaattaacgagggttgtgggtctggttgaaggtalctt
gatgggcatggaacaaatcacaatcggcaaaagcgcaagtagtgcgtgcaggcggcattgaatcaatgacaaatgcgccaaagcctgtcccacta
taacaaggcgggaggtatagtagtgcacagtgacactggatggtctgacagacgcattttctagtaaacctatgggattaacagc
ggaaaacgtcgcacagcgcctacggatctcccgtaggcgcgaagatcaattcgcatalcaatctcagatgaaagcagcaaaaagcgcaggcag
aaaacaaatcgcctaaggaaattgtgccactggcgggtgaacataaacatcacagctgacgaagggtalcatcccaaacacgatggaga
aactggcaagtctcaaacctgttttaaaaccgatggcactglaaccgcagggaalgttagcaccattaatgacggggccgcccttgtgctgcttg
ctagcaaaacttactgcgaaactaatgacataccgtacctgcgacaatcaaaagaaattgttgaagttggaatcgatccggagattatgggcactc
tccgataaaagcgatacaaacattgttcaaaaataaaaagttagcctcgaaagataattggagttttgaaataaatgaagcctttgcgcgaagtagc
atagtgttgtaactgagttgggattagatccggctaaagftaacgttatgggggtggtatatacttaggtcatgcaattggggcaaccggcgctc
gccctggccacttactggtgtatcaaatgcaggagatacaagcacgttaltgclaltgcgagccgtgctgttgggtgactggactggcaatgc
ttttagaacgtccaactatlgagaaggclaaaccgacagacaaaaagtctatgaattgtcaccagctgaacggttgcaagagctggaaaatcaac
agaaaaatcagttctgaaactaaacagcagttatctcagatgatgcttgcgcgaggcacactgcaaacatttgatagaaaaatcaaatatcagagattga
actcccaatggggctcgggatgaacctgaaggttgatgggaaagcctatgttgcgaatggcgacggaagagccgtccgtcaltcgcggccat
gtctaagtgtgccaatatggccggcgaaattcacactcagtcgaagaacggctgtctcagaggtcagattgtttcagcgcgaagaalccgaal
gaaatcgaacagagaatagctgagaaccaagcttgatttgcgaactgccgaacaglccatccttcaattgtgaaaaagagaggaggtctccg
ccgcattgcactctgctatcttctgccgaltctcagcaggagctgcggaccagtcacattttatcagttgacacctttttagatgtgaaagacgc
gatgggggcaaatatcataaatgcaacttgaggggcgtcgcagccctgttgcgaatgggtcccaatgagggaattcttttctattctctcgaa
cttggtacgagagagcttagtgcaggctgttggtaagtcacatttagtgcacttagcaagagagggtgggtgcaacgggtggccagaaaattgtgc
aggcgtcgtcttgcgaagacagacccataccgcgcagtgaccacaacaagggattatgaacgggtgtagaggtgttattgttgcacag
gcaacgacacgcgcgcagttctcagccgtgtcatggatagcagcgcgcaccggtagctatcagggtctgactaaactggacgattgagtcgg
atcgcctgtgtagcggagataaacactgccgtgtggccatcgtacagttggaggcgtaccaaaagtgttgcaccaagctcaagcggcactggaga
ttagtgtgttactcttctcaagagcttcagcccttagcggcgtcagtaggtttagtacaaaatctcgcggccctgcgcgcactgtttccgaagg
tatacaaaaagggcacatgtccatgcaagcccggtctctcgaatcgcggctcgggtgctgaaaaagccgagatcgagcaggtcggcgaagaagt
ggggcagaacccgccaatgaatcagcagcaggcgcctccgttttctggcgagatccgcgaacaatga (SEQ ID NO: 8)

FIGURE 23:*E. casseliflavus mvaE:*

atggaagaagttgcatcattgacgcactgcgtactccaataggaaagaccagggttcgctgaaagattacacagctgttgaaactggggacagt
 agcagcaaaaggcgttgcctggcacgaaatcagcaagcaaaagaacacatagcgaagttattatggcaacgtcctgcaagccggaggtggc
 agaatccaggccgacaagtcagtttacagtcaggatlgcttctgatatccccgctagcacgataatgaagtgtgtggctcgggtatgaagcga
 ttctgatgggtatggagcaattcagctgaacaaagcctctgtggtctaacaggcgggaattgaaagcatgaccaacgcgcgctgtttagtattata
 caacaaggctgaggatcaatatcggcgccggttagcacaaatgatgcacgaltggtctaacagatgctttcagttccaaaccaatgggcttaaccg
 cagagaccgtcgtgagagatatggaattacgcgtaaaggaaacagatgaattgcttatcactctcaaatgaaggcggccaaagcccaggcgg
 cgaanaagttgaltcaggaaattgacctgacggaaaaatccggaacgggttccaggacgaaggcatcagagccgcgacaacagtcgag
 aagctagctgagcttaaaacgggtgttcaaaaaagacggaacagttacagcgggtaacgcctctacgataaatgatggcgcgtctatggtattaat
 agcatcaaatcttattggaagaacaccagattccttatctggcgttataaaggagacgttgaggtgggtttgccccgaaataatgggtattt
 cccccaataaggctatagacacctgctgaaaaatcaagcactgacctagaggatataaggaaatttgagattaatgaagcctttgctgcgagttc
 gatgtgtgtagaacgcgaggttggcctggaccaccaaaaagtaatcgtatggcgggtgtatatactcggccacgcaattggggcgacggg
 agctcgcattgcgacgaccgttgcctatcagctgaaagataaccaggagcgtactaggtatagcttcttatgctgttgggtgggtcttgagttggc
 gatgcttctggaaaaccatcggccactgcccacaaactaattttgatgaggaaatctgctccgaaaaaactgagaagaagaagttttatgcgcta
 gctcctaacgaacgcttagcgtttttggaagcccaaggcgctattaccgctgctgaaacctggtcttcagagagatgacctaaacaaagagac
 agccaatcacttaatcgaaaaccaaatcagcgaagtgaattcctttaggcgtggcgctgaacttacaggltgaatgggaaagcgtataatgttcc
 tctggccacggaggaaccgtccgttatcgtcgtatgctgaatggcgccaaaatggctggctattacaaacaagtcaggagaggctgtta
 cggggtcagattgtctcaltgacgtacaggaaccagaagcaatattagcgaagtgaatccgagcaagctaccatttctgcggtgcaaatga
 aacataccgctctatcgtgaaaagaggaggaggtctgcgtagagtcattggcagggaatttcagtcggccgaaaagtgaactagccacggcgat
 gtaicaattgacctgatggtagatgttaaggatgcaatgggtgctaataatcacaatagatcctagaagggtgttgcggaattgtttgaaaatggttc
 ccagaagaagaatcctgttctcaattctcccaatctcgcgacagaagctctggtaacggcgacgtgctcagttccgtttgataaattgtccaaa
 ctgggaatggtcgacaagtgcgtgtaaaatagtcacgcgcggcgttctgaagatagatccatacagagctgccacacataaaggtatt
 atgaatggcgttgaagcgttaatttagccaccggtaatgacaccgtgcggtgtcgtgctgcaatgccacggttacggcgacgcaatggcgca
 tgcagggttacctcttgagcattatcgaagatcggctgataggctctatcacattacctttgctattgcgacagtggggggtgccacaaaaat
 cttgccaaaaagcacaggccgccctggcgtaactggcgttgagagcgcgtcggaaactggccagcctggcggcgagtggtgggattggtcaaa
 atttggccgctttacgagcactagtgagcggggcattcagcaagggcacatgagtatgaagctagatccctggccattagcgtaggtgcgaa
 aggtactgaaatagagcaactagctgcgaagctgagggcagcgacgcaaatgaatcaggagcaggctcgtlaaatttctgaccgaaataagaaa
 ttaa (SEQ ID NO: 9)

FIGURE 24:*L. grayi mvaS:*

atgacatgaacgttggaaatcgataaaatgtcattctttgtccaccttactttgtggacatgactgalctggcagtagcacgggatgtcgaatccaat
aagtttctgattggattggccaggaccagatggcagttaatccgaaaacgcaggatattgtgacatttgcacaaatgctgccccaaacatactgt
cagctgaggacctgataaaattgatatgtcatagtcggcaccgagagtggaatcgatgaatccaaagcagtgccgtagtgttcacagggtg
ctcggatccagaagtttgcctcctttgaaatcaagaagcctgttatgggggtaccggcgtttacagttcgtgtaaaccacattaggaaac
atcctgaatcaaaaggttctttagttagtgcacagatcgcgaaatcaggcctggccttctggagggtgaaccaacgcaaggcgcaggcgtgtggct
atgctcgtctcaactgacctaaagatcattgctttcaacgacgatagcctcgccttacacaagatctatgacttctggcgaccagttggacatga
ctatcctatggtcgcaggccctcttagtacagagacctacatccagtcatttcagaccgtatggcagggaatacacaaaacggcgcagcatgcac
tggcagactttgctgcccttagctttcatatcccgtatactaaaatgggcaaaaaggcgtgtgtgcaatccttgaaggcgaatcagaggaggctc
agaaccgtatactagcaaaatatgaaaagaglatagcctactccagaaaggcgggtaacctgtataccggtagcctgtatctaggacttattcact
tctggaaaatgcagaagacctaaagctgggtgattlaatagccctctttcttacgggtccgggtgctgttgcggagttttctcagggaaggctgggtga
ggactatcaggaaacagctacttaaaacaaaacatgccgaacagctggcccatagaaagcaactgacaatcaggaggtagcgaacgatgttctc
cgatcgcttggacgtggacaaaagacgccgaatcgaagacacattagcttatagcatttcgtcagtcgaaacaccgtacgtgagtagcaggagtt
ga (SEQ ID NO:10)

FIGURE 25:

E. faecium mvaS:

atgaaaatcggfaltgacggctctgtccttctcatcccgaaattgtatttgacatgactgagctggcagaatcacgcggggatgatccagctaaata
tcatattgggaatcggacaagatcagatggcagtgaaatcgcgaaacgaggacatcataaactgggtgcaaacgctgcgagtaagatcgtgac
agagaaagaccgcgagttgattgatatgtaatcgttggcacgggaatcaggaaatgaccactccaaagcaagcggcgtgattatcccatctcct
taaaattcagtcgttcgccgttcttcgaggtaaaagaagcttgctatggcggaaactgctgcccctgcacatggcgaaggagtatgtcaaaaatcat
ccggagcglaaaggctcttgtaattgcgtcagacatcgcgcgttatggttggccagcggaggagaagtactcaaggcgtgggggcccgtagcc
atgatgallacacaaaacccccggattcttcgatigaagacgatagtggttttctcacagaggatactatgatttctggcggcctgattactccgagt
tcctctgtagtggacggggccctttcaaacacacgtatatagagagtttcagaaagtttgaaccggcacaagggaattgtccggaaggaggctg
gaagattatcaagctattgctttcacataacctataggaagatggglaagaaagcgctccagagtgttttagaccaaacccgatgaagataaccag
gagcgcitaaatggctagatataggagcttattcgtatagccggagaattggtaacctgtacacaggcagcttgtaaccttggtcttacaagcttgtt
ggaaaactctaaaagttaacaaccgggagatcggatcggcctctttctatggcagtggtgcgggtgtccgagttcttaccgggtatttagaagaa
aattaccaagagtaccctgtcgcicaaagccatcaagaaatgctggatagccggactcggattacggctgatgaatacagagaccatctttcagag
actctgccagaacatgggtgaatgcgccgaatatacagcgcacgtccccctttctataaccaagattgagaacgacattcgtattataaaatctga
(SEQ ID NO: 11)

FIGURE 26:*E. gallinarum mvaS:*

atgaacgtcggcattgacaaaattaatttttcgtccaccgtattatctggatatggtcgacctggcccacgcacgcgaagtgaccggaacaaat
 ttacaattggaattggacaggatcagatggctgtgagcaaaaagacgcacgatactgtaacattcgcggctagtccgcgaaggaaaatttagaa
 cctgaggacttgcaagctatagacatggttatagttggtaccgaalcgggcattgacgagagcaagcaaccgcggctcgtttacatcgtttgttgg
 gcgtacaacctttcgtcgcagtttgaattaaagaagcctgttacggggcaaccgcaggcattcagtttccaagactcatatacaagcgaacc
 cggagagcaaggctcctggttaattgcaagcgaatagctcgggtatggctctcgggtcagggtggagagccacacaaggcgcaggggcagttgcta
 tgccttcacggcaaatccagaatcctgaccttcgaaaacgacaatctgatgttaacgcaggatatttatgacttctggagaccacttggtcacgct
 taccctatgtagatggccacctttccaatcaagtctatattgacagttttaagaaggctctggcaagcacattgcgaacgaatcaagcttctatac
 cgaactatgccgcgattagtttcatattccgtatacaaaaatgggtaagaaagccctgctcgtgttttgcagatgaagtggaaactgaacaggaa
 cgcgttaaggcacgggtatgaagagctatcgtatattcacccggatcggcaacttgatacgggatcattgtacctggggctgatatccttattgga
 aaacagttctacctgtcggcggggcaccggataggattgttttagttatgggagtgccgctgtcagcgaattttctccggctgttttagtggcaggc
 tatgaaaatcaattgaacaaagaggcgcataccagctccttgatcagcgtcagaagctttccatcgaagatgatggcgattttacagattcct
 tagaaattgatcaggatgcagcgttcggatgacctgccatattccatccgcgagataaaaaacacgattcgggtactataaggagagctga

(SEQ ID NO:12)

FIGURE 27:*E. casseliflavus mvaS:*

atgaacgttggaaatgataaaatcaatttttcttccgccctatttcattgataatggatgatcgcacatgcaagagaagttgacccaacaagttcactataggaa
 taggccaagatcagatggcagtaaacagaaaacgcaagatatacgtaacgttcgcgatgcacgccgcgaaggatattctgactaagggaatttacaggcca
 tagatalggtaatagtgaggactgagtcctgggacgcagagagcaaggcaagtgcctgctgctatgcatcggcttttaggtattcagccttttgcgcgcctttga
 aaltaaggaggcatgctatggggccactgccggccttcagtttgcaaaagctcatgtgcaggctaatcccagagcaaggctcctggtgtagcttccgatatag
 cacgctacggactggcatccggaggagaaccgactcaagggtgtagtgctgtggcaatgttgatttccgctgacccagctatcttgcagttagaaaatgataatc
 tcatgttgaccaagataatagcatttttggcgccgggtcgggcaatcctatggtagacggccatctgtctaattgccgtctatagacagctttaaacaa
 gtctggcaagcacattgcgagaaaaaccaaggactgctaaagattatgctgcattgctgttccatattccgtacacgaaaatgggtaaggaaagctctgttagcg
 gtttttgcggagggaagatgagacagaacaaaagcggtaattggcacgttatgaagaalcaattgtatagcgtgctggactggaatctgtatactggctcatic
 ratctgggctgatttcttacttgagaatagtagcagtttacaggcgaacgatcgcataggctctgttttagctatgggtcaggggccgttgcggaattttcagtg
 cctcttgggtaccgggttacgagaacaattagcgcaagctgccatcaagcttcttggacgaccggcaaaaactgactatcgagagtagcgaagccatgitta
 atgaaccattgatattgatcaggaccagtcatttgaggatgacttactgtactccatcagagagatcaaaaacatttccgtactataacgaggagaatgaata
 a (SEQ ID NO:13)

FIGURE 28.

pCMP1090 (PKL from *Bifidobacterium infantis*)

gtttgacagcttatcagctgacagggtgcaccaatgcttctggcgtaggcagccatcggaaagctgtggtatggctgtgcaggctgtaaatcac
 tgcataatctgtgctcgaaggcgccactccgttctggataatgttttggccgacatcataacgggtctggcaaatattctgaaatgagctgttg
 acaattaatcaccggctcgtatataatgttggaattgtgagcggataacaattcacacaggaaacagccgctgagaaaaagcgaaggcgga
 ctgctcttaacaattatcagacaatctgtgtggcactcagccggaattalcgataactttattatataaaatlaaaggaggtatataatglatcga
 ttaataaaggaggaaataaacatgacgagtcctgttattggcacccttggaaagaagctcagcgcctccgggttccgaggaaagccctcgaaggcg
 ttgacaagtactggcggttgcctaactactttccatcgccagatttatctgctggttccaaaccgctgatgaaaggagccctcaccggcgaaatg
 tgaagcatcgtctgggtggccactggggcactaccctggcctgaacttctcatcgccacatcaaccgtttcattgctgaccacggccagAAC
 accgtgatcatcatggggccggccacgggtggccggcggtacctccagctcctacctggacggcacctacaccgagaccttccggaagat
 caccaaggacgaagctggtctgcagaagttctcgtcagttcttaccggggcggtattcgtccacttcgtccggagaccccggtctcca
 tccacgagggtggtgagctgggttacgctctgtccacgcttacggcgccatcaggaacccgagcctgtcgtccggccatcgtcggcgga
 cggcgaggctgagaccggccgctggttacgggttggcagtcacaagctcgtgaacccggcgaccgacggtatcgtgctggtccgacgtgc
 acttcaacggctacaagatcgaacccgaccaatcgttcccgatctccgacgaagagctccacgagttcttccagggtatgggttacgagcc
 ctacgagttcgtcgtggttctgatgagaggaccacatgtccatccaccggcgcttcggcgagctgttgggagaccatctgggacgagatctgc
 gacatcaaggccaccgctcagaccgacaacgtgcaccgttccgttctaccggatgctgatcttccgaccccgaaagggtggtgacctggccggaag
 tacatcgacggcagaagaccgaaggctcgtggcggttccaccagggtggcggtggcctccggcgacaccgaggcccaacttcgaggtct
 caagaactggctcgtgagtcctacaagccgggaagagctgttcgacgccaacggcgccgtcaaggacgagtcctcgtcccttaccggaaggcg
 agctgctgaltcgttgcgaacccgaacgccaacggcggtgtgatccggcagcagcctgaagctggcgaacctcgaggactacgaggtcaaggga
 agtggcgaggtcggccacggctggggccagctcggggccaccgctccctggcgccctacaccggcgacatcacaagaacaaaccgct
 gacttccgcatcttcggaccggatgagaccgttccaaaccgtctgcaggcttctacgaagtcaccaacaagcagtgaggatccggtacatct
 ccgacgaggtcgacgagcacatggcggtctcggccaggtcgtcggagcagcttccgagccagatggaagggttctcctcaggccctacgt
 ctgaccggcggtacggcatctggagctctacgagttcttccacgtgatcgactccatgtgaaccagcacgccaagtgttggaggtcga
 ccgtccggagattcgtggtgcgaagccgatcgctccatgaacctgtgtgttcttccacgtctggcgtagggaccacaacggcttctccca
 ccaggatccgggtgtcaccctcgctcgtgaacaagtgttccacaacgaccacgtatcggcatctacttccaccggacgccaacatgctg
 ctggccatcggcgagaagtgtcaaaagtcaccaacaagatcaacgccaatcgtccggcgaagcagcccgccaccctggctgacctggga
 cgaaggctcggcgagctcgagaagggtggcgccgttgggactgggctccaccggcgaagccaacgatgaagccgagatcgtgcttggc
 gccggcgcgacgtccccaccagggatcatggcggttccgacaagctgaaggaaactgggcatcaagttcaaggtcgtgaacctgttgcga
 cctgcttccctgcagtcgccaaaggagaacgacgagggcctgtccaacgaggagttcggcgacatcttaccggcgacaagccggtgctgtt
 cgctgaccactctacgccacgactgcgggtctgatctacgaltcggcaaccagacaactcaacgtccacggctacgaggaggagg
 gctccaccaccaccctgacgacatggttctgtcaaccgcatcgaccgtacgagctgaccgtgaggtctctgcatgatgacgcccagaca
 agtacggcgacaagatcgacgagctcgagaagtctgtgatgaggccttccagttcggcgtcgaagggctacgaccaccggactacacc
 gactgggtgtactcggcggtgaacaccggcagaagggttgcggtaaccgctaccggcgctaccgctggcgacaacgagtgagaattcgaa
 ctttctagaacaaaaactcatctcagaagggtatctgaatagcgccgtcgaccatcaltcatcatcaltgagtttfaaacggctcagcttggctg
 ttttggcggatgagagaagatttccagcctgatacagattaaatcagaacgcagaagcggctctgataaaacagaatttgcctggcgagtagcg
 cgggtggtcccacctgaccccatgccgaactcagaagtgaacgcccgtagcgccgatggtagtgtgggtctcccatcgagagtagggaaac
 tggcaggcatcaataaaacgaaggctcagtcgaaagactgggcttctgtttatctgttgttgcgggtgaacgcttctcctgagtagggacaat
 ccggcggggagcggattgaacgttgcgaagcaacggccggagggtggcgggcgagacggccgcaataaactccaggcatcaatfaag
 cagaaggccatcctgacggaaggccttggcggttctacaaactctttgtttattttctaaatacattcaaatatgtatccgtcagagacaataac
 cctgataaatgcttcaataatattgaaaaaggaaagtatgagtattcaacatttccgtctcggccttattcccttttttgcggcaatllgccttctgttt
 tgcctaccagaacgctggtgaaagttaaagatgctgaagatcagttgggtgcacgagtggtttacatcgaaactggatctcaacagcgglaag

atctctgagaggttttcgcccggaagaaagcttttccaatgatgagcactttaaagttctgtatgtggcgcggtattatcccggttgtagccggcgga
agagcaactcggtcgcccalacactatttcagaatgactgtgtgtagtactaccagtcacagaaaagcattctacggatggcatgacagtaa
gagaattatgcagtgctgccataacctgagtgataaacactcggcgcaacttacttctgacaacgaltcggagggaccgaaggagctaacccgtttt
tgcacaacatggggggatcatgtaactcgccttgatcgttgggaacccggagctgaatgaagccataccaaacgacgagcgtgacaccacgatgc
ctgtagcaatgggcaacaacgttgcgcaaacatttaactggcggaactacttactctagcttcccggaacaataatagactggatggagcgcgata
aagttgcaggaccacttctgcgcctcggcccttcggctggctgtttattgctgataaatctgcagccgggtgagcgtgggtctcgggtatcattg
cagcactggggccagatggtaagccctccgttactgtagttatcactacgacggggagtcaggcgaacttgatgaacgaatatagacagatcgc
ctagatgtagtggcctcactgaltgaagcatttgtaactgtcagacgaagtttactatatactatttagatgalttaaacacttttttattttaaaggga
tctaggtagaagatcctttttgataatctcatgacaaaaccccttaacgtgagtttctgtccactgagcgtcagaccccgtagaaaagalc aaaggga
tcttctgagatccttttttctgcgcgtaatctgctgttgc aaacaaaaaaaccaccgctaccagcgggtgtttgttttgcggatcaaggactacca
actcttttccgaaggtaactggtctcagcagagcgacagataccaataactgtccttctatgtgtagccgttagttaggccaccacttc aagaactctgt
agcaccgctacatacctcgtctgctaactcgttaccagtggtcgtcggcagtgccagtgataagtcgtgtcttaccgggttggactcaagacgata
gttaccggataaaggcgagcggctcgggctgaacgggggggttcgtgcacacagcccagcttgaggcgaaacgaactacaccgaacttgagatac
ctacagcgtgagctatgagaaggcgccacgcttccggaaggagaaaggcgacaggtatccggtaagcggcaggggtcggaaacaggagag
cgacagcggggagcgtccaggggggaacgctgtgatactttatagctctgcgggttctgcacattctgacttgagcgtcagctttttgtatgctgc
caggggggcgcgccatgtgaaaaacgcgacgaacgcggcgtttttacgggttctgcgttctgtgcggcttttgcacattgttctcgtcgttta
tccccgtattctgtgataaacgtaattaccgctttgagtgacgtgataccgctcggcgagccgaacgaccgagcgcagcgagtcagtcagtcgagcg
agggaaggcggaagagcgccctgatcggtattttctcttaccgcatctgtgcgggtatttcacaccgcalatgtgtcactctcagtaaatctgctctgal
gccgcatagttaaaggcagtatacctcgcgtatcgctacgtgactgggtcatgtgctgcgccccgacaccggccaacacccgctgacgcgccct
gacgggcttgtctgctcccgcatccgcttacagacaagctgtgaccgtctccgggagctgcagtgctcagagggttttaccgctatcaccgaaa
cgcgcgagcgacgagatcaattcgcgcggaaggcggaagcggcatgttaccgttgacaccatcgaaatgtgtc aaaacctttcgcgggtatgg
catgatagcggccgggaagagagtc aaltcagggggtggaatgtgaaccagtaacgttatacgatgtcgcagagtatccgggtgtctcttatcatg
accgttccccgcgtggtaaccgagccagccacgttttctcgaaaacgcggggaaaaaagtggaagcggcgatgtgcgagctgaattatctcc
aacccgtgtggcacaacaactcgcggcgcaaacactgttctgtatggctgttgccacctccagcttggccctgcacgcgcggcgtcgaattgtctg
cgcggttaaatactcgcgcgcatcaactggctgcgcgctgtgtgtgtgtgtcgtgtgtgtagaacgaagcggcgctcgaaagcgtgtaagcgcgcgtg
cacaaactctcgcgcaacgcgttcagtgggctgtatcattaactatccgctggatgaccagatgccattgctgtggaaagctgctgcactaatgttc
cggcggtatttctgtatgctctgaccagacacctcaacagtatatttttctccatgaagacggtacgcgactggcgctgtagcgtatctgttcgc
attgggtaccagcaaatcgcgctgttagcggggccattaaagttctgtctcggcgctcgtcgtctgtgctgctggctggcataaatatctactcgaat
caaatcagcggatagcgggaacgggaaggcgacttggaagtgcctatctccgggtttcaacaacacatgcaaatgctgaatgaggcgatcgttccca
ctgcgatgctgttgcgaacgatcagatggcgctggggcgcaatgcgcgaattaccgagtcggcgctgcgctgttgggtgcggalatctcggtagt
gggalacgacgatalaccgaagacgctcatgttatatccggcgtaaccaccatcaaacaggatttgccttgcgtgggcaaaccagcgtggac
cgtcttgcgaactctctcagccagccagggcgtggaaggcgcaatcagctgttgcggctctcactgggtgaaagaaaaaacacctggcgcccaat
cgcaaacccgctctcccgcgctgtggccgattcaattgacgtggcacgacagggttcccgactggaaagcggcgagtgagcgcaacg
caaltaatgtgagttagcgcgaaatgtatctg (SEQ ID NO:15)

FIGURE 29.

pCMP1029 (PKL from *Lactobacillus reuteri*)

gttgacagcttatcatcagctgcacgggtgcaccaatgcttctggcgctcagggcagccatcggaagctgtggtatggcgtgcaggtcgtaaatcac
 tgcataatcctgtcgtcctcaaggcgcactcccgctctggataatggttttgcggcagacatcataacggctcggcaaatattctgaaatgagctgttg
 acaattaatcatccggctcgtataatgtgtggaaatgtgagcgggataacaattcacacagggaacagcggcgtgagaaaaagcgaagcggca
 ctgctctttaacaattatcagacaatctgtgtgggcactcgaccggaattatcgattaaactttattataaaaattaaagggtatataatgttatcga
 ttaataaaggagggaataaacatggcagtagattacgattccaagaaatacttggaaaggtgtgattgcttactggcgtgcagctaactacccttcagtt
 ggtacattgtacttaalggtgatccattacttcccaaccatlaaaggcagaagatgttaagcctaagccaattggtcactggggtactattgttct
 caaaacttcatttacgcacacttgaaacctgtaattaaagatgatgaccttgatgtgtctacatcgaaaggttcaggttcacgggtggccaagttatggtt
 aacaactcatacttggatgggtcatacactgaaatttatcctgaafatactcaagacactaagggaatggcctaagttattcaagcacttctcattccca
 ggccgtactgcacacacgctgcacctgaaacaccaggttcaatccaggaaggtggggaacttgggtactcacttccacacgggtgtgtgtctatc
 ttagataaccagaagttattgcccgtgttgaactcgggtgatgtgtgaagctgaaactggccatlaatggcatcatggttctcagacaagttcattaa
 cccaatcaaggatgtgctgggtattaccaatcatccaaagttaacggallcaagatttctaaccctactatccttcatggatgagcgcagcgaagaactta
 ctaagtactcgaagggtatgggttgggaagccatacttgtttcagcttacaaagaaagctgacctgatgggtgaaltcaagggttacaaagcclcat
 ggaagttcacgaagaaatggctaagacttggacaagggtgttgaagaaatcaaggctatcacaagaaagcgcgtgaaaacaatgataactcatt
 accacaatggccaatgattatcttccgtgcacctaagggttggactgttctaagactgaccttgatggtaaccaatgaaaactcattccgtgca
 caccaaattccagttccagatcccaagatgacatggaaacacaaggacatccctgttgattgggtgaagtcatacaagccagaagaattgttgacg
 aagatggctaccaggtgctctgttggaaggaacacaccagaaggttaaccgtctgatggctatgaacctatcactaatggtgtatcgatccta
 agccactgtattgccaactaccgtgatttggctattgatgttcaaaacctgggtctgttgaagcaagacatgctgaatggggtaagtacctcaa
 caagatggctgaattgaacccaactaactccgtggttggctcctgacgaatctaaagcgtcttaccgattccttgaatgggtcaaaagcgtc
 aatggatgggaaggtgtccacgaacccaacgacgaagatgtggtcctccaaaggtcgtatgacgattcacaacttcagaacccaagctgaagg
 attccttgaaaggttacacattaaactgggtgcacgggattcttgcgaacttacgaagcaltcgggtcgtgtgttgattcaatgcttactcaacacatgaag
 tgggttacgtaagggttaaggatcttacttgcgtcaccataccagcattgaacttgtgatacttctactgtattccaacaaatcacacacgggttac
 acaccagaatccaggtctatgactcacttgttgaaggaacgtccagacctgtaaggaatacttgcagcagataactaactcattaatgg
 ctgtatctaacaaggcattccgttaaccaagaatgcataacaccttctgtaacttclaaagcaccacgtgcacaatggttctctattgatgaagctact
 caattggctgacaatgtcttggctacattgactgggcatctactgaccaaggtactgaaccagatgttgaatggcalttctgggtactgaacctact
 gaagaagctcttgcagctatgtacatttctcatgacaacttccctgaattgaagatcgttacatcaacatcatcgaattatgcgttggatgaacactg
 acaagaacctgaaggttaactgatgctgaattcaatagtacttactactgacaagccagttatcttgcattgacaggttccgtgacatgac
 caagcattgttctcagctgtgtaaccgttaacgttcaacttactacagaaagaaatgggtatataccactccattcgacatgctgtattaaac
 gaacttgcagggttccactttagctaaaggacgtatccaaagtgttctggttacgaacaaaagagtgctgcalttgttccaaagatggacaacat
 atcaacaagcacaaccactacatccgttcagaaggttaaggacttaccagaagttactaactggacttggaaagggtcttaagtaagaatcgaagct
 ttctagaacaaaaactcatctcagaaggaggtatgtaataggccgcgcaccatcatcatcatcattgagtttaaacgggtctccagcttggctgtt
 ttggcggtgagagagaagattttagcctgatacagattaaatcagaacgcagaagcggctgtgataaaacagaatttgcctggcggcagtagcgc
 ggtgggtcccacctgaccccatgccgaactcagaagtgaacggcgtagcggcgatggtagtgggggtctccccatgcgagagtaggggaact
 gccaggcatcaaalaaaacgaaaggctcagtcgaagactgggcttctgttlatctgttgttgcgggtgaacgctctctgagtaggacaacatc
 cggccgggagcgggatttgaacgttgcgaagcaacggccggagggtggcggggcaggacggccgataaactgccaggcatcaaatlaagc
 agaaggccatcctgacggatggccttttgcgttctacaacactttttgtttatttttataataatcattcaaatatgtatccgctcatgagacaataacc
 ctgataaattgcttcaataatattgaaaaagggaagatgtagatattcaacatttccgtgtcggccttattcccttttttgcggcatttggccttctgtttt
 gctcaccagaaaacgctggtgaaagttaaagatgctgaagatcagttgggtgcacgagtggtgtacatcgaactggaatcacaacgcggtaag
 atccttgagaggttctgccccgaagaacgttttccaatgagacattttaaagtctgtatgtggcggttattatccgtgtgacggcgga
 agagcaactcggcggcgcatacatttctcagaatgacttgggtgagtagtaccagtcacagaaaagcatcttacggatggcatgacagtaa
 gagaatatgcagtgctgccataaccatgagtataacactgcggccaacttacttgcacaacgacggaggaccgaaggagctaacggcttlll
 tgcacaacatgggggcatatgtaactcgttgcgttgggaaccggagctgaatgaagccatccaacacgacgagcgtgacaccacgagtc

Figure 29 (continued).

ctgtagcaatggcaacaacgttgcgcaaaactattaactggcgaactacttactctagcttccggcaacaattaatagactggatggaggcgggata
 aagttgcaggaccacttctgcgctcggcccttccggctggctgtttatitgctgataaacttggagccgggtgagcgtgggtctcgcggatcattg
 cagcactggggccagatggttaagccctccctgtaicgtatctacacgacggggagtcaggccaactatggatgaacgaaalagacagatcg
 ctgagataggtgcccactgattaaacattggtaactgtcagaccaagttactcatatatacttttagattgattaaaaacttcaatttaattaaaaggga
 tctaggtgaagatccttttgataatctcatgacaaaatcccttaacgtgagtttctgctcactgagcgtcagaccccgtagaaaagatcaaaaggga
 tcttcttgagatccttttttctgcgcgtaaatctgctgtgcaaacaaaaaacacccgctaccagcgggtgtgtgttccggatcaagagctacca
 actctlltccgaagglaactggcttcagcagagcgcagataccaataactgtccttctagtgtagccgtagttaggccaccacttcaagaactctgt
 agcaccgctacataccctgctctgctaactctgttaccagtggtcgtcgtccagtggtcgataagtcgtgttaccgggttggactcaagacgata
 gttaccgggataagcgcagcgggtcgggtgaacgggggttctgtcacacagcccgcttggagcgaacgacctacaccgaaactgagatac
 ctacagcgtgagctatgagaaagcgcacgcttcccgaaggggagaaaggcggacaggtatccggttaagcggcaggggtcggaaacagggagag
 cgcacgaggggagcttccagggggaaacgcttggtatctttatagtcctgtcgggttccgacactctgacttgcagcgtcgtatgtgtgctcgt
 caggggggcgcgagcctatgaaaaaacgcagcgaacgcgctttttacgggttctgctgcttctgtgcttctgtcactgttcttctgcgtta
 tccccgtatctgtgataaccgtatllaccgcttllagtgagctgataccgctcgcgcagccgaacgaccgagcgcagcagtcagtgagcgcg
 aggaagcgggaagagcgcctgatgcgggtattttctccttacgcactctgtgcggtatttcacaccgcatatggtgcactctcagtacaatctgctctgat
 gccgcatagttaaaggcagtatatacctccgtatcgtactgactgggtcgtcgtcgcggccgacacccgccaacaccccgctgacgcgcccct
 gacgggcttctgtctcctccgcatccgcttacagacaagctgtgaccgctcgggagctgcatgtgtcagaggttttaccgctatcaccgaaa
 cgcgcgaggcagcagatcaattcgcgcggaaggcgaagcggcatgcatttacgttgacaccatcgaalgttgcaaaaccttccgggtatgg
 catgatagcgcccggaagagagtcattcagggtgggtgaalgtgaaccagtaacgttatacagatgtcgcagagtatgccgggtgtctctatcag
 accgtttcccgctgtgtgaaccagggccagccacgttctcgaaaacgcgggaaaaagtggaagcgcgcgatggcgagctgaattacattccc
 aaccgcgtggcacaacaactggcgggcaaacagtcgttctgctgattggcgttgcacctccagctgtgcccctgcacgcgccgtcgcaaatgtcg
 cggcgalttaatctcgcgccatcaactgggtgccagcgtgtgtgtgtcgtatggtagaacgaagcggcgtcgaagcctgtaagcggcgggtg
 cacaactctctcgcgaacgcgtcagtggtgtatcattaactatccgctggatgaccaggatgccattgctgtggaagctgctgcactaatgttc
 cggcgttatttctgtatgctctgaccagacacccatcaacagtattttctccatgaagacggtagcgcactggcgtggagcatctgtgtcgc
 attggctcaccagcaaatcgcgtgttagcgggccattaaagtctgtctcggcgcgtctgcgtctggtgtggcatalaatalctactcgaat
 caaatcagccgatagcgggaacgggaagcgcactggagtgccatgtccgggtttcaacaacacatgcaaatgctgaatgaggcagcgttccca
 ctgcgatgctgttggcaacgacagatggcgtggggcgaatgcggccattaccgagtcgggctgcgcgttgggtgcgatalctcggtagt
 gggatagcagataccgaagacagctcatgttatatccggcgtcaaccacatcaaacaggattttcgcctgctggggcaaacagcgtggac
 cgtctgtgcaactctcagggccagcgtgtgaaggggcaalcatgctgttgcggctcactgggtgaaaaagaaaaaccacccctggcggccaat
 acgcaaacggcctctcccgcgcttggccgattcatlaalgcagctggcagcagaggttccgactggaaagcgggcagtgagcgaacg
 caattaatgtgagttagcgcgaattgatctg (SEQ ID NO:16)

Figure 30

atgagcaccgggtgcatatgaccagtcgggtattggcaccgggtggaaaaactgaatgcaccgggttagcgaagcagcaat
tgaagggtgtgataaatactggcgtgttgcaattatctggccattggcagattatctgcgtagcaalccgctgatgaaagaacc
gtttacccgtgaagatgttaaacatcgtctgttggtcattggggcaccacaccgggtctgaattttctgattggcatattaatgc
tttatccgatcatcagcagaacaccgtgattattatgggtccgggtcatgggtggtccggcagggcaccgcacagagctatctg
gatggcacctataccgaatattatccgaaaatcacaaagatgaagccgggtctgcaaaaattcttccagtttagctatccgg
gtgttattccgagccattttgcaccggaacaccgggttagcatccatgaagggtggtgaactgggttatgactgagccatgcat
atgggtgcagttatgaataatccgagcctgtttgttccggcaattgttggtgatgggtgaagcagaacccggctcgtggccaccgg
ttggcagagcaataaactggtaatccgcgtaccgatgggtatttctgcccattctgcatctgaatggctataaaatcgcaaatcc
gaccattctgagccgcattagtgatgaagaactgcacgaatttttcacggtaggggttatgaaccgtatgaattgttgcgggtttt
gatgatgaagatcatatgtaaalcalcgtcgtttgccgatalgttgaaccalcitlfgalagatctgcgalatlaagccgaag
cacagaccaatgatgttaccgctcgtattatccaatgattatcttctgacccgaaagggttgacctgtccgaaattatcgatg
gcaaaaaaaccgaaggtagctggcgtgcacatcaggttccgctggcaagcgcacgtgataccgaagcccatttgaagtctg
aaaaactggatgaaaagctataaacgggaagaactgttcgatgaaaaaggtgccgttaaagaagatgtgctgagctttatgccg
aaagggtgaactgcgtatttgggtaaaatccgaatgcaaatgtgtgtcgtattctgtgaagatctgaaactgccgaaactggacgatt
atgaagtcaaaaggaatgaatgttggccatggttggtggtcagctggaagcaaccgtcgtctgggtgttataccgtgatatt
atcaaaaacaaccggacagcttctgatttttgggtccggatgaaccgcaagcaatcgtctgcaagcagcatatgaagtacca
ataaacagtggtgatgcaggttatctgagcgtctgtgttgatgaacacatggcagttaccgttcaggttaccgaacagctgagc
gaacatcagatggaagggtttctggaaggctatctgctgaccggtcgtcatgtatttggagcagctatgaaagctttgtcatgt
gattgatagcatgctgaaccagcatgccaaatggctggaagccaccgttctgaaattccgtggcgtaaaccgattagcagcgt
taatctgctgttagcagccatgtttggcgtcaggatcataatgttttagccatcaggatccgggtgttaccagcgtgctgtga
ataaaacctttaataatgatcatgtgaltcggcatctatttccgggtgatagcaacatgctgctggcagttgcagaaaaagcatata
aaagcaccaacatgatcaacgccattttgcaggtaaacagccctgcccaacctggctgacctggatgaagcacgcgaaga
actggaaaaaggcgcagcagaatggaatgggcaagcaatgcaaaaaacaatgatgaagttcaggttcttctggcaggcgtg
ggtgatgttccgcagcaagaactgatggcagcagccgataaactgaacaactgggtgttaattcaaaagtgtgaatgttgtg
gatctgctgaaactgcaaaagcgcgaagaaaaataatgaagcactgaccgatgaagagttaccgaactgtttacagcagataa
accgggtctgtttgcctatcatagtatgcacatgatgttcgtggcctgatttatgctgcgaaccatgataactttaacgtgcacg
gttataaagaacagggtagcaccaccacccgtatgatgtgttcgtgttaatgatgatgctatgaactgacagcgggaag
cactgcgtatgttgatgcagcaaaatagccgatgaaatcaaaagagctggaagattttctgtggaagcatttcatatgccgtt
gataaaggctgtgatcatccgattataccgattgggttggcctgtgttaaaaccgataaacctggtgcgggttaccgcaaccg
cagccaccgcaggcgataatgaataa (SEQ ID NO:17)

Figure 31

atgacattagccagtcctctacaacaagcctttaacagatgaagaattacgcaagataaacgcttactggcgtgcagctaact
 atctttcagttggacagatatatctactcgaacaatccactactgagagaaccgctaaagcttgaaacgctcaaacccaggccttg
 ggctactggggaacaacaccagggtgaactttatctatgctcacttgaaatcggtcacaataatgacctaacaacgactt
 atattgctggccctggctatgggcccctggactagtagccaacacctacctagaaggcacttacaccaagtattatcacaacat
 ctcccaggatgctgaagggaattcagaacacttcaagcaatttttccctgggtggtattcccagccacggttgaccagaacccc
 ctggttcgafccatgaaggcggggaactagggttatgccctgtccacgcttccggtcgtcctttgataacccctgacttgatcgttg
 ctgctgttgggggtgacggcggaagctgaacagggtgcttttagcaactagctggcattccaacaagtttcttaaccccgtgcatga
 tggggctgactgccgatcctgcacttgaatgggtataaaattgctaatacaacagtagctggcacggatcagccatgagggaatta
 gaaagcttatttgcggctacggctacaagccctactttgtcgaagggtgacgatcccgcatgtatcatcagcagatggcggcg
 actctagatalagcgtacggcgaattcaagatccaagagaagcccgcgtacatgggttacctgaacgtcctcagtggtggcg
 atgattgcatgaaaacccccaaagggttgacaggggccaaagggaagttgatgtaaaaaactgaaggttcttgccgatcgca
 ccaagttccctttgggaatcgcgaacacgccagaacatctgaaactcctagaagattggatgaagagttacaacagaaga
 actcttcgacgctaacggcacactaatcccagaactagcagaattggctcccaaggccatcgacgcatgggtgacaatcccc
 acgctaacggcggctctttgtcgtcgacactgaagatgcccgaacttccaaagatgctgtatgttctcaaacaggggcaag
 cgatcgctgaagctaccgaagtgtcagggaatttctcgggatattatgcaacttaaccaagaaagccgaacttccgcatcgt
 cggcccccgatgaaacggatcaaatcgttaggcgctgtgctagaagttacagatcgggattggcgaccagatactccccg
 aagatgaccacctttccccgatggtcgggtgatggaattctcagcgaaactaattgtcaaggatggttagaaggctacctct
 cacaggacgacacgggttttctctgtctacgagcggtttatccacatcgtggactcgtgttcaatcagcacgccaatggctg
 aaaacgactagacataatccttggcgtaaaccaattgcttcccttaattatctactacctctcacggttggcggaagaccataac
 gggttttccaccaagacctggttttattgacctatgtatgtaataaagaagcagagatcgttcgctgtatttccccccgatgcc
 aacactctgctatcggtaactgaccattgtttaagaagccgcaactatgtcaacgtcatcgttgcggaaagcaaccagcattgc
 aatacctaataatggatgctgctatcaagcactgcaccaaaggcgtcgggtatttgggaatgggcaagcaacgataaagacggc
 gaaccagatgtatgtaattgctgtgctgggatalccccaccttagaaactttagcggctgtggacattctgcgccagcacttcc
 ctgagttaaaagggtcgggtagtgaacgtagtcgatttgatgacactacagccaaaagtgaaaccccgcacggtttagcgaa
 aaagactttagacagattttaccaccgataaacacattatctttgccccttcatggctatccttggctgattcatcgcttaacctatcg
 ccacaccaatcacgagcagttgcatgtcgtggttacaaggagaaggaaccaccaccactcccttgataggttgtgcttaa
 cgagctagatcgcttccatctagtgtggtatgaatcgtatcggtaccaaagctaggatagggcagcttatgtcaaacagca
 gttgcaagataaactgatcgaacacaaacattacattgagaagtagcgcgacgatatgccggaaattcgtgactggaaagtggc
 cctattaa (SEQ ID NO:18)

Figure 32

atgtccgacgtgtgttccaacgatctgttcgagaagatggacgcctatfggcgcgccgcgaactacctgtctgtcggacagatct
 atctgcaggacaatccgctacitgatcagaagctgcagctcgaccacatcaagccgcgcctgttggccactggggtacgac
 ccccgccctaatcttctctacgtgcatctcaaccggctgatcaccgagcatgatctcgatatgatctacattaccgggtccggcc
 atggcggggcccgcttgggttccaacgcgtatctggaaaggcacctacaccgagcgtatccggcgattgagcgacggccga
 acggcatgcagcgggtgttccgacaattctcctggccgcacggcgtgcccgaaccacgtctcgggaaacggccggctcga
 tccacgaggcgccggaactcggctactcgtcggcgcctatggcgcggcgttcgacaatccgaatctgafctcgtcgttgc
 gtgtcggcgacggcgagggccgagaccggcgcctcggcgacgagtggtggaactccaacaagtctcctcaatccggcgccga
 cggcgcggtgtgctgccgatcctgcatctgaacggcttcaagattgccaacccgaccgtgctggcacggatcacggcgacgga
 actcaccgacctgatgcggcgctatggctatgagccgcacttcgtcgaaggcgacgatccggcggtgtgtgcaccagacgtg
 gctcgcgacgttggaacgcgtcgtcggcgagatccggccatcaggacaaggctcgaaccacggcgacaccgagcgcc
 cgcgctggccgatgatcgtgatgcggaccccgaagggtggaccggcccaagcaggtcgacggcaaggccgttggagggg
 caccgtgcggcccatcagggtgccgatcgcggacttcaagaaccccagcatctgacgctgctcgaagactggatgcgcag
 ctatcggcccgatgagctgttcgacgccaccggcaagctgcgcgacgagctgacggcgctggcgccgaccggccgtcggc
 ggatgagcgccaatccgcacgccaatggcggcgaaftgctggagccgctgctgctcccatttccacgactatcggtgac
 gctgaccggggccgcgcgtgaaggccgagggcgacgggtgtcgcgcaccttctgcgcgacgtgatgaagaacagc
 ctgcgagagcgaaaacttccgctgttcggaccggacgagaccgcatcgaaccggctcgatcggtgtctccaggtctcggcg
 aaggagtggtggcgatcgaggtatgctgacgtcgtatcagcccggacggccgggtgatggaggtgctcagcgagca
 tctatgccagggtcgtcgaaggctatctgctgaccggccgacggcttcttctcgtgtacgaggggttccacatcatc
 gactcgatgttcaatcagcacgccaatggctgaaggcggtgcgccacgatccgtggcggaagccgatcgcgtcgtgaact
 atctgctgacctgcacgtctggcgccaggatcacaaagggttctcgcaccaggatccggcttcatcgaccacgtcgccaac
 aagaagtcgaacgtggtgcggatctatctgccgggatgccaactgtctgctgtcgggtggccgaccactgcctgcgcagcc
 gcaactacgtcaacctgatcgtcggcgcaagcagccggaatggcagtggtgctgatacgcgcccggcttcggcactgca
 ccacaggagccgggtatctggcattgggccagcgacgagggcgagcccagcgtggtgatggcctgcggcgacgtgcc
 gacggtcgagacgctggcgccggtcaagctgctgctgggagiacgtgccggacatcaagaiccggtgtcgtcaacgtgtcga
 cctgatggtgctgcagccgagctccgagcatccgcacggcctggacgaccggcgcttcgacgagctgttaccaccgacaa
 gccggtgatcttcgcttccacggctatccgtgctgateccaccggctgacctatcggcgccgaaccacgtcaacatccaggt
 ccgctggctacaaggaaaggggaccaccaccacggcttcgacatggtgtgtgctgaacgatctcgaccgttatcgcctggca
 ctgcagccatcctcgggattccggcgctcggcgatcagcgccgatccgccacctcgcgctactggcgacgatgcagcgg
 cacaagctgtatatcggcgaaacacggcgacgatctgccagaggttcgcgactggcgctgtcggcctga (SEQ ID
 NO:19)

Figure 33

atgagctatagtcggcaagtcggaaattacctgctggatcgttatggcgtgcagcaaatatctgagcgttggtcagattat
 ctgatggataatccgctgctgctgaaccgctgcgtccggaacacattaaaccgcgtcgtggtcattggggcaccacacc
 ggtctgaattttatctatgcacatctgaatcgcgtgatccgtaaacagaatctggatagatttatctgtggccgggtcatggc
 ggtcctggtatggttgc aaatacctggctggaaggtagctatagcgaaatttatccgcatattagccaggatgcagcaggatgc
 agcgtctgttcaaacagtttagctttccgggtggtattccgagccatgcagcaccggaaacaccgggtagcattaatgaagggtg
 gtgaactgggtatagcctgagccatgcctttgggtgcagcatttgataatccggatctggttggccgtgtgttattggtgatggtga
 agcagaaaccggtccgctggaagcagctggcatggatatcaaatcttgaatccggaaacgtgatggtgcagttctgccgattct
 gcatctgaatggctataaaatcgcaatccgacactgctgggacgtagcagtgatgaagatctgcaccagctgtttagcgggtat
 ggttatgaacctctgtttgtttggtgccatgaaccggaaaaatgcacccgctgatggcagaaccctggataccgcatttagca
 aaatgcagcatalcagcgtgaagcagtagcggtaagcaagcaatgaltgccgcttggccgatgattattctgcgtagccc
 gaaagggttgacaggtccggaaccgttgatggtaaaaagtgaagattttggcgtgcccatcagggtgccggttcagcatg
 tctgtaagatgaaggatcgtcagattctggaacctggatgcgttagctatcagccggatgacctgttgatgaacagggtcgt
 ctgaaacctgaactgaagccctggcaccgggaagggtgataaacgtatgggtgcaagcccgtatgcaaatgggtgtctgtgc
 gtcgtgaactggatgcaccggatattgcagaatttgcattgtatattagcgaaccgggtacagaattgcacaggcaaccgaac
 atctgggtcgttatctgaggtgttctgttcacgtaatcgtgataatlttctgtgttgggtccgatgaaaccgcaagcaatcgtctg
 acaccgggtttgtatgttaccagccgtacatggctgggaacgtattgaaccgtatgatgaacaactggcacgtgatggccgtgttat
 ggaaattctgagcgaacatcagtgatcagggttggctggaaggctatctgctgaccggctgcatggtctgtttaaigtatgaag
 ctttatccatctggtgatagcatgtttaatcagcatgccaatggctgaaagtaccgtaaacgggttggcgttaaacgatta
 gcagccgtgaattatctgctgtcaagccatgtttggcgtcagatcataatggttatagtcatcaggatccgggtttattgatcatgt
 ggcaacaaaaaaggcgatctgtcgtatltatctgccccggatgcaatacactgctgtgggttggtgatcatigtctgcgtga
 cctgggtatgtatattgttattgttcaggttaacagcctgcaccgcagtggtggtgatggaagcgcagttaccattgtga
 agccggatgggtgaatggcgttggcaggtacaacaccagccatgaltcagcctgattgttattggcatgtgccgggtgatgt
 gccgacctggaaacctgagcagcagttgatctgctgcgcaaatgctgccggaactgcgtattcgtgttgaatgttggat
 ctgctggcactgcaacctgaagatcagcatccgcatggtaaaagtgaatgccgaattgatgcactgtttaccaggaataaacgg
 gtgattttgcccttcattggttatccgacgctgaticaccgtctgacctatagccgtaccaatcatgtaattttcatgtcgtggcttt
 aatgaagaaggtagcaccaccacccgtttgataagaccgttctgaacgaactggatcgtatcatctggcacaagaagcaatt
 ctgcgcgttccgggtctgagatgcacatccagaactgctggaagatctgcaacaacgtctggcagaacatcatcgttatgtt
 cgtgaacatggtgaggtatccggaaagttcagaattggaatggccgagcgcaccgcaccgggtgtgccggattaa
 (SEQ ID NO:20)

Figure 34

atgaaactgagcagcgaagaaaccagcaaaactgcatgcataattggcgtgcagcaaatatctgagcgttggtcagctgtatctg
 cgtcataatccgctgctgaaa gaaccgctgaaactggaacatgtgaaaaatatgctgctgggtcattggggcaccacaccggg
 tcagaattttatctatacccatctgaatcgcgtgatcaacaataatgatctggatatgatttatgtgagcgggtccgggtcatgtgtgt
 ccggcagttgttgaggcagcctatctggaagggtacataataccgaagtttatccgaatatacccaaggatgaagatggtctgcgtga
 aactgtttaccagtttagctatccgggtgtgtattagcagccatgcaagccctccgacaccgggtagcatccatgaagggtgtg
 aactgggtatagcctgagccatagctttgtgagttctggataatccgagcctggtgttgcagtgtttgtgtgtgatgtgaag
 cagaaaccgggtccgctggcaaccgcatggcatagcaacaatttctgaatccgctgaccgatggtgtgttctgccattctgca
 tctgaatggctataaaatcagcaatccgaccgttctggcacgtattagccatgaagaactggaaacaactgtttaaagggtatggtt
 ggaccccgtatgttggaagggtgaagaaccggaaagcaatgcatcaggcaatggcaaccgtgctggtgaagcaattgagca
 gattaaaggccatlaaactgaatgcaaccaccagcgagataggaacgtccggttggccgatgtgttctgcgtgacccgaa
 aggttgacagggtccgaagaagttgatggttcaaaatgaaggtaactttctgacatcagattccgctggcgttagcgcga
 agcgcaccgcctgaacatctgcaaatgctggaagattggtgataaaagctatccggaaagcaactgtttgatgaaaatgtcgt
 ctgaaaccggcaactggccgaactggcaccgaagggtgctgtatgggtgcaaatccgcatgcaaatgtgtgcccagctgc
 tgcgtaatctgcgtctccggattttctgtattatgaattgccgttaatagtccgggtgttaattgtgaagggtgatacctatgttag
 cggctgttttctgcgtgatgtgattaaagaaaaccagcacgatcgcaacttctgtatgttgggtccgatgaaaccgttagcaatcg
 tctggaactggttttgaagcaaccaatcgtcagtggtggtgacaccgattattgaacatgatgaatttctggctcgtgatggtagct
 tatggaatgctgagcgaacatcagtggaaggttgctggaagggttatctgctgaccggtcgtcatggtctgttattgttatga
 agcctttatccatctgtggatagcatgtttaatcagcacgcaaaatggtgaaaaccaccctggaactgccgtggcgtcgtaaa
 attgcaagcctgaatattctgctgacaagcaccgtttggcgtcaggatcataatggtttaccatcaggatccgggtttctggtat
 catgttgaacaaaaagccaatattgtgctgtttatctgcctccggatgcaaatgtctgctgagcgtgatggatcattgcctg
 cgtagctatcattatgtgaatgttattgtgaggtgaaacatccggcaccgagtggtgataatggaacaggccattgcacatt
 gtaccctgtgtattgttattggaatttgcagtaaatgacaggtatgcagaaccggatgttattatggcctgtagcgggtgatgttc
 cgaccctggaaattctgagcaggttagcattatctgtgagcatctgccgagattctgttattatgttattatgttgacctgttt
 aaactgcaaaaaagcagcgaacatacccatggtctgagcgataaagattatgatccctgtttaccgttataaaccgggtgtttt
 gcctttcatggttatccgtggctgttcacgtgctgacctataatcgtgcaataacaccaatctgcatgtcgtgtgttataaagaa
 gaaggcaccattaccaccagttttgatatgacagttctgaacgaaatggatcgttttcatctggcaatggatgtgattgacgtctg
 cctcagaccggcaccaggggtgtgtatctgaaacagctgctgacagataaactgaccgaacacaacagtatatcaagccca
 atggtaagacatgccggaatcctgaattggaatggaatcagccgaccagtaa (SEQ ID NO:21)

Figure 35

atgacaagcaccgaaagcgttccgcgtcaggcactgaccgttaccgaactgcaagaaattgacgttattggcgtgcagcaaa
 ttatctgagcgttgggtcagatttatctgcaagataatccgctgctgcgtgaaccgctgggtgccggaacacattaaaccgcgtctgc
 tgggtcattggggcaccacaccgggtctgaattttatctatgcacatctgaatcatcagattcgtagccgtggcaccgaaatgatg
 tggattgttgggtccgggtcatggtgtccgagtcgggtggccaccgcatggctggatgggtttatagccagatctatccggatgt
 tggctgtaatgcagaaggtatgcgtcgtctgtttcgtcagtttagctttccgggtgggttccgagccatgcagcaccggaaca
 ccgggtagcatccatgaaggtgggaactgggttatgcactggcacatgcatttgggtcagcatttgataatccggatctggtgt
 tgcagcagttgttgggtgatggaagcagaaccgggtgcaactgagcggtagctggcagagcattcgtttctgaatccggcacg
 tgatgggtcagttctgccgattctgcatctgaatgggtacaaattgcagggtccgaccgttctggcacgtattccggaagagatc
 tgcgtggcagacagtcgtgtcatggttatgaaccgcatgttgggtccgggtgatgatccggataaccgttcaccagctgatggcag
 gcaccctggcaagcgtctggaacglatgataccatcgtttcgtgcacgtaagaagatggcgatatgcgaatgttcgttgg
 ccgatgattattctgcgtaccccgaaggttggacagggtccgcgtcagttgatggtaaccgggtgaagataacctggcgtagc
 catcaggttccgctggcagcaacccgtgaaaatccggaaacatctgcgcctgctggaagaatggctgcgtagctatcgtcctga
 agaactgtttgatgaacatggtgcaccgcgtccggaaaccaccaccgttgggtccctccggattgtcgtattagcagcagtc
 gcatgcaaatgggtgctgctgctgcgcgacctgctgctgcctgattttcgtgattatgcagttgaagttgaacgtccgggtgtt
 atalgttggaaccaccgtgttctgggtgttttctgcgtgatgttggcagcaaatccgataattttgcattatgggtccgg
 atgaaccagagcaatcgtctgggtgcagttttgaaagcaccgatcgtgcattggaccaccgaacgtctccgggttgatcagc
 agctgagtcgggatgctgtgttatggaagttctgaatgaacagctgtgtcagggttggctggagggttatctgctgaccggctc
 tcatggtctgtttaatagctatgaagcctttatccatcgtggtatgcatggttaatcagcatgcaaatggctgaaagttagccgt
 gaactgccgtggcgtcgtccgattagcagcctgaactatctgctgtcaagccatgtttggcgtcaggatcataatggttttagtcat
 caggatccgggtttatgatacagtggttaaaaaaacgggaatcattcgtgtttatctgccaccggattgtaataacctgctg
 tgtacctggatcattgtcgtgtagccgaatttcattatgttattgtagcgtaaacagccgcagctgacatatctgccgatg
 gaagcagcaattgcacattgtaccctggtgcaggtatttgggaatgggcaagcagtgatgaaggtgcagaaccggatgltgt
 tctggcatgtcgggtgaltgccgacctggaaacctggcagcagccgatctgctgcgtgcatctgccggaactgcgtg
 ttcgtgtgttaatgtggttgatctgagcgtctgagcaatgaaggtgaacatccgcatgccatgaccgatcgcgaatatgafacc
 ctgtttacccgtgataaacgggtattttgcaattcatggctatccgtggctgattcatcgtctgacctatcgtcgtgcaggatcc
 gaatctgcatgttctgtgttataagaagaaggtagcaccaccaccgggttcgatggttatgctgaatgatctggatcgtttca
 tctggtgatggtattgatcgtgttccgggtctgggtgttcgtgcagccggctgcgtcagcatatgcaggatgaacgcctgc
 gttgtcgtcatataccgcagtatgtgaagatgcaccggatattcgttaattgggttgggaaccgtaa (SEQ ID
 NO:22)

Figure 36

atgacaattgattgggaacgtgaaagcctggcaccgcaggcaccacaaagcagtgatctgaccgaaattatcaatcgtaccatt
acctgtcgtagcaccgggtgttcataatgaccagttccggttattggcaccgccgtggaaaaaacgaaatgcaccggtagcgaagaa
agtcgtggaagggtgtgataaatactggcgtgttgcaaaactatctgagcattgggtcagatttatctgctagcaatccgctgatgaaa
gcaccgtttacccgtgaagatgttaaacatcgtctgttggtcattggggcaccacaccgggtctgaattttctgattgggtcatatt
aatcgccttatccgcatcatggtcagaacaccgtgattattatgggtccgggtcatggtgtccggcaggcaccagccagagc
tatctggtatggcacctataaccgaaacctttccgaaaaataccaaatgaagccgggtctgcaaaaattctttccagtttagctat
ccgggtgtgtattccgagccattttgcaccggaaacaccgggtgacatccatgaagggtggaactgggttatgactgagccat
gcatatggtgcaattatggataatccgagcctgtttgttccggcaattgttgggtgagtggaagcagaaaccgggtccgtggcca
ccgggtggcagagcaataaactggttaaccgcgtaccgatggtattgttctgcccgttctgcatctgaatggctataaaatcgca
aatccgaccattctgagccgcatltagtgaagaactgcacgaatttttccaggtatgggttatgaaccgtatgaattgtgtcc
gggtttgatgatgaagatcataatgcaattcatcgtctgtttgcagaactgtgggaaaccatttgggatgaaatttgcgataataag
cagcagcacagaccgataatgtgcatcgtccgtttatccgatgctgatttttctaccccgaaagggttgacctgtccgaaat
atcgtatggcaaaaaaacgaaggtagctggcgtgcacatcaggttccgcgtgcaagcgcacgtgataccgaagcacattttg
aagttctgaaaaaattggtggaagctataaacgggaagaactgtttgatgcaaatgtgtccgttaagatgatgttctgacatt
atgccgaaagggtgaactcgttattgtgccaatccgaatgccaatgtgtgttattcgtgatgctgaaactgccgaatctgg
aagattatgaaggttaagaaggttccgaatacgggtcatgttgggtcagctggaagcaaccgtlaccctgggtgcatataccc
gtgatatactcgtataatcctcgcgatttttgcattttgtccggatgaaaccgcaagcaatcgtctgcaagcaagctatgaag
tgaccaataaacagtgggtatccggttatatttcagatgaagttgatgaacatatacacgtttagcgggtcaggttgtgaacagctg
agcgaacatcagatggaagggtttctggaagcatactgctgaccgggtcgtcatggtatttgagcagctatgaaagctttgtgca
tgtgattgatagcatgctgaaccagcatgccaaatggctgggaagccaccgttcgtgaaatccgtggcgtaaaccgattgcaag
catgaatcgtctgtttagcagccatgtttggcgtcagatcataatggttttagccatcaggatccgggtgttaccagcgttctgct
gaataaatgtttcataatgatcatgtgcatcgtatcttatttgcaccgatgcaaatatgctgctggccattgcagaaaaatgttac
aaaaagcaccacaaatcaacgccatcatgtcaggtaaacagcctgccgaacctgggtgacctggatgaagcacgtgccg
aacgtgcaaaagggtgagcagcatgggatltgggcaagcaccgcaaaaaaacatgatgaagcgaagttgtgtggtgagcag
ccggtgatgttccgacccaagaaattatggcagcaagcgataaactgaaagagctgggcgttaaatcaagttgtaattgttgc
cgaltcgtgagcctgcaaaagcgaagaaacgatgagggcactgtccgatgaagaatttgcagatactttacagccgataa
accgggttctgtttgcctatcatagttatgcacatgatgttctgtggtctgatttatgatcgtccgaacctgataactttaacgtgcacg
gttatgaagaaaggtagcaccaccacccgtatgatatggtcgtgttaatcgtattgatcgtatgaaactgacagccgaaac
cctgcgcatgattgatccgataaataatgcggataaaaatcgaataacgggaaatctgtgacgaggttcaagtttgcgtg
gataaagggttatgatcatccggattataccgattgggtgtatagcgggtgttaataccgataaaaaagggtgcgggtaccgcaaccg
cagccaccgcaggcgataatgaataa (SEQ ID NO:23)

Figure 37

atgacactgagcagcagccagcgttgtgcagaagaagaactgcgtcaggtgatcgttatggcgtgcagcaaatatctgagc
gttggtcagatttatctgatggataatccgctgctgcgtgaaccgctgaaccggaacacattaaaccgctctctggtggtcatt
ggggcaccacaccgggtctgaattttatctatgcacatctgaatcgtgccattgtcagcgtgatctggatatcatttatctgtgg
tccgggtcatggcgtcctggtatggttgcaaatccctggctggaaaggtagctatagcgaatttatccgcagattagcgaagat
gcaagcgggtattcagaactgttcgtcagtttagctttccgggtggtattccgagccatgcagcaccggaacaccgggtagc
attaatgaagggtggaactgggttatagcctgagccatgcccttgggtgcagttttgataalcctggctgattgcagcatgcgtta
ttgggtgatgggaagcagaaccggctccgctggaagcagctggcatggttaacaaatttctaatccggctcgtgatggtgccg
ttctgccggttctgcatctgaatggctataaaatgcgaatccgaccattctgggtcgcataatgatgaagatctgcgccagctg
tttagcgggttatggttatgaacctctgtttgtagtggtccatgaacctgagcagatgcataaccagatggcacgtaccctgaatattg
cactgcalatlatcaaaatcatcagctcgtgcacgtgccggcgtccgaccaaaagggtgltccggttggccgatgalatct
gcgtagcccgaagggttgacaggtccgcagagcgttgatggtaaaaagttgaagggttttggcgtgcccatacaggtccggt
tagcagctgtcgtgaaaatgatgaacatcgtcagattctggaattggatgcgtagctatcagccggatgacctgtttgatgaa
cagggtcgtcgtgaacctgaactgcgtgccctggcaccgcaggggtgataaacgtatgggtgcaagcccgtttgcaaatggtgg
tcgtctgcgtcgtgaactggttctgccgaacgtgcaaaatttgcagttgaactgaccagccgtggtgaaccgcaggttcagag
caccgaaatgctgggtcgttatctggcagatattttaccctgaacctgataatttctgtctgttggtccggatgaaccgcga
gcaatcgtctgagtgatgtttttgatgttaccatcgtacatggctggaagatattgaaccgtatgatgaacaactggcagcagat
ggtcgtgttatggaattctgagcgaacatcagtgctcaggggttgctggaaggctatctgctgaccggtcgtcatggtctgtttaa
ttgttatgaagcctttatccatcgtggatagcatgtttaatcagcatgccaaatggctgaaagttaccctgaaactgccgtggcg
taaacgattagcagcctgaattatctgctgtcaagccatgtttggcgtcagcatcataatggttatagtcatacaggatccgggttt
atggatcatgttgcaaacaaaaagccgatalcgtcgtatttaictgcctccggatgccaataccctgctgtgggttcagatca
ttgtctgcaaacctgggtatctattaatgttattgttcaggttaaaccgtgcaccgcagtggtgagtccggaaggcagc
agaacattgtgcagcaggtatgggtatttggcgtgggcaggcaccgaacaggatggtacagaaccggatgttcttggcat
gtgccggtgatgttccgacctggaacctgtgcagctgcggatctgctgcgcgagtatctccggatctgagtgttcgtgtgt
taatgttgtgatcatggtcactgcaaacccgtgaacagcatccgcatggcctgtcagccgaagcattgatggtattttacca
gaataaacgggtgatctttgcctttcatggtatccgagcctgaticatcgtctgacctatcagcgtataatcaccgtaatttcatg
tgagcgggtttatggaagaagggtacaaccaccacccctgttgatagaccgttctgaataaactggatcgtttcatctggcacag
gcagcaattgttcataccgagaactgcaaggtaaacggatgatalctggacgatctgcaagaaaaattgcagccatcat
cgttatgtcgtgaatatgttgaggtatctgcctgaaatttgtaattggaaatggccgagccagcaggggttcaggtggtgcaccg
gaataa (SEQ ID NO:24)

Figure 38

Atgacaaatccggttattggcaccctgtgcagaaactggatcgtccggttagcgaagaggcaattgaaggatatggataata
 ctggcgtgtggccaattatatgagcattgggtcagatttatctgcgtagcaalccgctgatgaaagaaccgtttaccctgatgatgt
 taaacatcgtctgttggtcattggggcaccacaccgggtctgaattttctgctggcacataattaatcgtctgattgcagatcatca
 gcagaacaccgtgtttattatgggtccgggtcatgtgtccggcaggcaccgcacagagctatattgatggcacctataaccga
 atattatccgaacatcaccaaagatgaagccgggtctgcaaaaattctttccaggttttagctatccgggtgttatccgagccattt
 tgcaccggaaaaccgggttagcatccatgaagggtggtgaactgggttatgactgagccatgcatatgtgcaattatggataa
 tccgagcctgtttgtccgtgcatatttgggtgatggtaagcagaaaccgggtccgtggccaccgggtgagcagcaataaact
 ggftaatccggtaccgatggattgttctgcccgttctgcatctgaatggctataaaatcgcaaatccgaccattctggcacgcgt
 tagtgatgaagaactgcatgttttttcgggttatgggtatcaccgggtatgaatttggccgggtttgataatgaagatcatctga
 gcattcatcgtcgttttgagaactgtttgaaaccatcttggatgagatcgtgatatlaaagcagcagcacagaccgatgalaiga
 cccgtccgttttatccgatgtgtttttctgacccgaaagggttgacctgtccgaaatttatcgatggcaaaaaacgaaagggt
 agctggcgtgcacatcaggttccgtggcaagcgcacgtgataccgaagcacattttgaagttcgaagggtggtatggaaag
 ctataaacgggaagaactgttaatgcagatggcagcattaaagaagatgtitaccgcatttatgccgaaagggtgaactgcgtatt
 ggtgccaatccgaatgcaaatgtgtgtgttattctgaagatctgaaactgccggaactggatcagatgaaatcaccgggttta
 aagaatatgtgtcatgtttgggtcaggttgaaaccgcgttagcctgggtgcatattgtgtgatatcattaaaaaacaccgg
 acagctttctgtgttttgggtccggatgaaccgcaagcaatgcctgaatgcaacctatgaagtaccaaaaaacagtggtgataa
 tggctatctgagcgcactggttgatgaaaatatggcagttaccgggtcaggtggttgaaacgctgagcgaacatcagtggaag
 ttttctggaagcatatctgtgaccgtgtgtcatgtgttttggagcagctatgaaagctttgtgcatgtatgafagcatgctgaac
 cagcatgccaaatgggtggagcaaccgttctgtgaaatccgtggcgtaaaccgattagcagcgttaactctgtggttagcagc
 catgtttggcgtcaggtatcataatggttttagccatcaggatccgggtgttaccagcgtgtgtgtaataaacctttaataatgat
 cacgtgaccaacatctattttgccaccgatgcaaatatgctgctgcaattgcagaaaaatgcttcaaaagcaccacaaaatca
 acgccattttcaggttaaacagcctgccgaacctggattacctggatgaagttcgtgccgaactggaagccggtgcagca
 gaatggaaatgggcaagcaatgcaaaaagcaatgatgaagtgcaggtgttctggcagcagccggtgatgtgccgaccaag
 aaattatggcagcaagtgtgccctgaacaaaatgggcattaaatcaaaagtgtgaacgtgtgtgatctgataaactgcaaa
 cagcaaaagaaacgatgaagccatgtccgatgaagattttccgacctgttacagcagataaacgggttctgtttgcctatcata
 gttatgcacaggatgttcgggtctgtatttatgtcgtccgaaccatgataactttaccgtgttggttataaagaacagggttagca
 ccaccaccccggttgatatgttcgtgtgaatgatatggatcgttatgccctgcaagcaaaagcactggaactgattgatgccgat
 aaatacgcgcaaaaatcaatgaactgaacgagtttcgtaaaaccgcatttcagtttccgtggataacggttatgatacccgga
 atttaccgattgggtttatccggatgttaagtgtgatgaacaagcatgctgtcagcaaccgcagccaccgcagggcagataatga
 ataa (SEQ ID NO:25)

Figure 39

atgagcaccgggtgcatatgaccagtcgggtattggcaccgggtggaaaaactgaatgcaccgggttagcgaagcagcaat
tgaagggtgtgataaatactggcgtgttgc aaattatctggccattggtcagatttatctgcgtagcaatccgctgatgaaagaacc
gtttacccgtgaagatgttaaacatcgtctgttggcattggggcaccacaccgggtctgaattttctgattggcatattaatcgc
tttatcgccgatcatcagcagaacaccgtgattattatgggtccgggtcatggtggtccggcaggcaccgcacagagctatctg
gatggcacctataccgaaatattatccgaaatcacaaagatgaagccgggtctgcaaaaattctttccagtttagctatccgg
gtggtattccgagccattttgcaccggaaacaccgggtagcatccatgaagggtggaactgggttatgactgagccatgcat
atggtgcatgttatgaataatccgagcctgtttgttccggcaattgttgggtgatggtgaagcagaaccgggtccgctggccaccgg
ttggcagagcaataaactgttaatccgctaccgatggtattgttctccgattctgcatctgaatggctataaaatcgcaaatcc
gaccattctgagccgcatagtgtatgaagaactgcacgaatttttcacggtaggggttatgaaccgtatgaatttgttggcgtttt
gatgatgaagatcatatgtcaattatcgtcgtttgccgatalgttgaaccatctttgatgagatctgcgataataaagccggaag
cacagaccaatgatgttaccgctccgtattatccaatgattatcttctgtacccgaaagggttgacctgtccgaaattatcgtatg
gcaaaaaaacgaaggtagctggcgtgcacatcaggttccgctggcaagcgcacgtataccgaagcccatgttgaagtctg
aaaaactggatgaaaagctataaacgggaagaactgttcgatgaaaaagggtccgttaaagaagatgtgctgagctttatccg
aaagggtgaactgcgtattgtgaaatccgaatgcaaatgtgtgtctattctgtgaagatctgaaactgccgaaactggacgatt
atgaagtcaaaagaagttaaagtattggccatggttgggtcagctggaagcaaccgctcgtctgggtgtttataccggtgatatt
atcaaaaacaaccggacagcttctgtattttgttccggatgaaccgcaagcaatcgtctgcaagcagcatatgaagtacca
ataaacagtgggatgcaggttatctgagcgtgtctgttgatgaacacatggcagttaccgggtcaggttaccgaacagctgagc
gaacatcagatggaaaggtttctggaaggctatctgctgaccgggtcgtatggtatttggagcagctatgaagcttctgcatgt
gattgatagcatgctgaaccagcatgccaaatggctggaagccaccgttctgaaattccgtggcgtaaaccgattagcagcgt
taatctgctgtttagcagccatgtttggcgtcaggatcataatgttttagccatcaggatccgggtgttaccagcgtgctgctga
ataaaacctttaataatgatcatgtgaltcggcatctatttccgggtgatagcaacatgctgctggcagttgcagaaaaagcatata
aaagcaccaacatgatcaacgccattttcaggtgaaacagcctgccgcaacctggctgacctggatgaagcacgcgaaga
actggaaaaaggcgcagcagaatggaatgggcaagcaatgcaaaaaacaatgatgaagttcaggttgttctggcagggctg
gggtgatgttccgcagcaagaactgatggcagcagccgataaactgaacaaactgggtgttaattcaaagtgtgaaatgtgtg
gatctgctgaaactgcaaaagcgccaaagaaaaataatgaagcactgaccgatgaagagtttaccgaactgtttacagcagataa
accgggtctgtttgcctatcatagtatgcacatgatgttcgtggcctgatttatgctcgaacctgataactttaacgtgcacg
gttataaagaacagggtagcaccaccaccccgatgatatggtcgtgttaatgatatggatcgtatgaactgacagcgggaag
cactgcgtatgttgatgcagcaaaatagccgatgaatcaaaagagctggaagatttctgctggaagcatttcaagtatccgtt
gataaaggctgtgaltatccgattataccgattgggttggcctgtgttaaaaccgataaacctgggtcgggttaccgcaaccg
cagccaccgcagggcgaataatgaataa (SEQ ID NO:26)

Figure 40

atgccgcagggtgaacatcagaatagcaccgttctgaccgatgaactgcgtaccctggatgcacattggcgtgcagcaaat
 tatctggcagcagggtcagatttatctgctggcaaatgcactgctgaccgaaccgctgagtcggcacatatcaaacgcgtctg
 ctgggtcatfggggcaccagtcgggtctgaatctggttcatacccatctgaatcgtgttattaaagcacgtgatctggatgccct
 gtgtgtttgggtccgggtcatggtggtccggcagttctggcaaatagctggctggaaaggtagctatagcgaaacctatcctgat
 attagccgtgatgcagcaggtatgggtaaactgttctgctagtttagctttccgggtggtgttccgagccatgttgaccggaaac
 accgggtagcattcatgaaggtggtgaactgggttatagcctggcacatgcatactggcagcatttgataatccggatctgctg
 gttgcatgtgtattggtgatggaagcagaaccggctccgctggcagcaagctggcatagcaacaaatttctggatccgggtc
 atgatggtgcagttctgcccgttctgcatctgaatggctataaaatcgcaaatccgaccgtgctgagccgtattccggaaccggga
 actggatgagctgctgctggttatggtcatgaacctctgcatgttaccgggtgatgacccgcatcagggttcacgtgactggcc
 gaagcccttgatcgtgcccgtggaactggtgactgagcagcglaccgcagctgaagaagggtgcaaccgaacgtattctgttg
 ccgatgattgttctgcccaccccgaaggttggacaggtcctggcgaagtgtggtcgtccgggtgaaaggcacctgctgctgc
 ccatcaggtgcccgtccggaagttcgtgaaaatccggaaacatcgtcgtcagctggaaaggctgctgctgtagctatcgtccgg
 aagaactgtttgatgcagatggcgtccgaccgcagatgtgctggcatgtgtccgcatggtgcacgtcgtctggtgcaaac
 cgcagtcgaatgtggtctgctgctgctccgtgcccgttccgctctgcatcgttttgcgttgcaagttgataaacgggtgc
 caccctgcataaccgaccggtgttctggggacactgctggaaacaggttatgaaagataccagcgacgtcgtgatttctgct
 ggttggctccgatgaaccgcaagcaatcgtctggatgcagttttgatgaagcgtgaaagcatggcaggcacagaccctgc
 cgggtgatgaacatctggaccgtcatggtcgtgttatggaaattctgagcgaacatacctgtcagggttgctggaaggctatct
 gctgaccggtcgtcatggcctgttttagctgttatgaagcatttgtgcatatcgtggatagcatggttaacagcatatcaaatggct
 gaaaaccagccgtgaactggcatggcgtgcaccgattgcagccgtgaattacctgctgaccagccatgtttggcgtcaggatc
 ataattggttttagtcacaggaaccgggtttgtgatcatgtgctgaataaaagtcggaaagcagttcgttttatctgctccggga
 tgcaaataccctgctgagcgttgcatcatgttctgctgtagctgtgattatgttaattgtgttggtgaggtaaacagccgtgtttg
 attgctgagcatggaaacaggcacgtgcacattgtgccgtggtgaggtatttgggaatggcagggcacccagaatgatgg
 cgaaccggatgtttctgcccgtgcccgtgatgtgccgacccaagaagtactggcagccagcgcactgctgctgctcatct
 gccctgactggcgttcgtgtgttaattgtgttgatgatgccgtctgctgctcgtgaagcacatccgcatggcatgagcga
 tttgaatatgatggtctgtttaccaccgacaaccgggtgattttgcatatcatggttatccgtggctgattcatcgtctggcatatag
 ccgtaccggcatgtgaatctgcatgtacgtgttataaagaaatgggtacaaccaccacccctttgatatggtgttcgtaacga
 tctgcatcgtatcgtctggtgatggtgtgtggtatcgtgttccgtgctgggtgttcgtgagcagccgttcgtcagacaatgg
 cagatgcacgtaccgtcatcatgcatggattcgtgaacatggcaccgatctgcctgaagttgcaattggacctgggaagcat
 aa (SEQ ID NO:27)

Figure 41

atgcaaaagtataataggaaaacataaggatgaaggaaaaatcacaccggagtatctaaagaaaattgatgcattggcgtgca
 gctaattttatctgttaggcaattgtatttgcctagacaatccattgcttagagaacctttaaaaccagaacatctaaaaagaaaag
 ttgttggtcactgggggtactattcctgggtcaaaactttattatgctcatcttaaccgtgttattaaaaaatatgattagatatgattat
 gttctggtccagggtcatggtggacaagtaattgtgtccaattcttctatagatggaaacctatagtgaagttatccaaatgttagtc
 gtgatttgaatggcttaaaaagctargtaaaacaattctctttccagggtggaatttctagccatagggctcctgaaacaccgggttc
 aataaatgaagggggagaaactaggctattcttttagcacattcttttggctgtgttttgataaccctgatttgattactgcttgtgtgtt
 ggagacggagaggcgaacacaggacctcttgcaacatcttggcaagcaataaatttttaatccagttactgatggagcagtgc
 ctccatttttacatttaaatggaacaaaattagtaacctactgtgtgtctcgtattcctaaggatgaacttgagaaattcttgaag
 gaaacggatggagccttatttttagaaggtgaagatcctgaacaatgcataaattaatggcagaacattagatatagtaac
 agaagaaattcttaataatcagaaaatgctcgtgaaaaataacgattgttcacgacaaaagtggccaatgattgtattgctlacac
 caaagggtatggacagggtccaaaattttagatgtgtttccaaatgaaggatcttccgtgcacaccaagtagcgttcagtag
 atagatcatatacagaaaacttagatcaattagaaggtggccttaagagttataaaccagaagaattattgacgaaaactataga
 ctaataccggaaacttgaagaattaaactccaaagggaataagagaatggcggctaatttgcactgaatgtgtgtttatttacgt
 gaactacgtacacctgatttctgtgattatgctgtagatgttccactaccaggggagcacagtttaagcaggatagattgaacttga
 aaatagtgcgtgatgtgttaaaatgaacgaagatactcgtatttccgtatttttgaccggatgaaactatgtctaatagattatg
 ggaggttttgaaggtagcgaacgtcaatgtttatcagaataaagagccaaatgatgaattcttctcgaatgatggacgtattgt
 tgattcaatgctaagcgaacatttatgtgaagggtgtgttagagggttatcttttaacaggacgtcatgtttctttgcaagtattgaag
 ccttctctgtattgttattctatgattactcagcatggttaagtgttaaggtaacatcacagctaccatggagaaaaatattgc
 ttcttaaatttaatagcaacatctaattgtatggcagcaggatcataatggatatactcaltcaagalccaggtttattaggacattg
 tggataaaaaacctgaaatagtttagcagcatatttaccagcagatgccaataccttattagccgtatttgataaatgccttcatactaa
 acacaagattaatttattagtaacatcaaaacatccaaagacaacagtggttaacaatggatcaagcagtttaagcatgtagagcaa
 ggaataagcatttgggattgggcaagtaatgacaaaaggacaagaacctgatgtattatagcttctgtggagatactccaacat
 tagaggctttggcagctgttacaatcttcatgaacatttaccagaattaaaagttcgttttgtaaatgtatggatgatgaaatta
 ttacctgaaaatgagcactctcatgcttaagcgataaggattataatgccattttacaacagataagcctgtaattttgcatcc
 atggatttgcacatttaataatcaattaacatcatcgtgaaaatagaatttacctgtacatggttatatggaagagggaactatt
 acaacaccatttgatagcgtgttcaaaaataaattagatcgttttaactgtgtaaaagatgtatagagaatttacctcagcttgaaa
 tcgtggagcacatctgttcagttaatgaatgataaattagtagaacataaccaatatactcgtgagggtggagaaatttgcaga
 aataactaattggcagtggtcatgtataa (SEQ ID NO:28)

Figure 42

atgaccaccgattatagcagtcggcatatctgcaaaaagtggataaatactggcgtgcagcaaatatctgagcgttggtcagc
 tgtatctgaaaattatccgctgctgcaacagccgctgaaagcaagtgtgtaagttcaccgatttgcattggggcaccatt
 gcaggtcagaatagcatttatgcacatctgaatcgctgatcaacaaatagccctgaaaatgtttatgtggaagggtccgggtca
 tgggtggtcaggttatggttagcaatagctatctggatggcacctataccgataattatccgaaattacccaggtgttgaaggat
 gcagaaaactgticaaacagttcagcttccgggtggttgcagaagccatgcagcaccggaaacaccgggtagcattcatgaag
 gtggtgaactgggttatagcattagccatgggttgggtgcaattctggataatccgatgaaattgcagcagttgttgggtgatg
 gtgaaagcgaaaccgggtccgctggcaaccagctggcagagcaccaaatftatcaatccgalttaatgatgggtccgttctccg
 attctgaatctgaatggcttfaaaatcagcaaccgaccattttgtgtcgtaccagtgtgcataaaatcaaagaatatttgagagc
 atgagctgggaaccgatttttgaagaagggtgatccggaaaaagtgcatccggttctggcaaaagcaatggatgaagcagtt
 gagaaaalcaaaagcgaltccagaacatgccgtlgaanaatgatgatcaaccctgccggttggccgatgatgttttctgtgcac
 cgaagggttgacaggtccgaaaagctgggtggtgataaaattgaaggtagcttctgtcccatcagattccgattccggttg
 atcagaatgatatggaacatgcagatgcactgggtgattggctggaaagctatcagccgaaagaactgtttaatgaagatggca
 gcctgaaagatgacatcaaaagaaattattccgaccgggtgatagccgtatgagcagcaaacccgattaccaatgggtgtgtgatc
 cgaagcactgaatctgccgaattttctgtgattatgcagttgataccagcaaaagaggtgcaaacgttaaacaggatagctgtgt
 ttggagcgattatctgcgtgatgtatcaaaaaaacccggataattttctgtgttggccctgatgaaaccatgagcaatcgtct
 gtatggtgttttgaaccaccaatcgtcagtggtggaagatattccatccgatacgatcagtgatgaagcagcagcaggtcgt
 gttctggatgcacagctgagcgaacatcaggcagaaggctggctggaagggttatgttctgaccggctgcatgttctgttga
 agctatgaagcatttctgcgtgttggatagcatgctgaccagcacitftaatggctgcgtaaaagcaaatgaactggactggc
 gcaaaaaataccgagcctgaacattattgcagcaagcaccgttttgcagcaggtatcataatggttataccatcaggatccggg
 tgcactgacctatctggcagagaaaaaacgggaatataatccgtgaataatctccctgccgatgcaataaccctgctggcagtg
 gtgatgttatttttctagccaa gaaaaaatcaactacgtgtgtgaccagcaaacatccgctgcagcagtggttttagcattgaaga
 agcaaaacagctggtagataatggcctgggtattattgattgggccagcaccgatcagggtagcgaaccggatattgttttga
 gccgcagcaccgaaccgacctggaaaccctggcagcaattcagctgctgcatgatagcttcccgaatgaaaattcgtttt
 gtgaacgtggtgacattctgaaactgcgtgacctgaaaaagatccgctgtgtgagtgatgcagaattgatcactattttac
 caaagacaaaccgggtgtgttgcctttcatggttatgaagatcgtgtgcgcatatcttttcgatcgcataaccataatctgat
 gtgcatggttatcgcaaaatgtgtatattaccaccccgtttgatgtctgtttatgaatcagatggatcgtttgacctggcaaaa
 accgcaattgcagcccagcctgccatggaaaataccggtgcagcattgtttcagagcatggataataatgctggcaaaacataac
 gcctatattctgatgcaggtacagatctgccggaaagtaattggcagtggaaggctctgaaataa (SEQ ID
 NO:29)

Figure 43

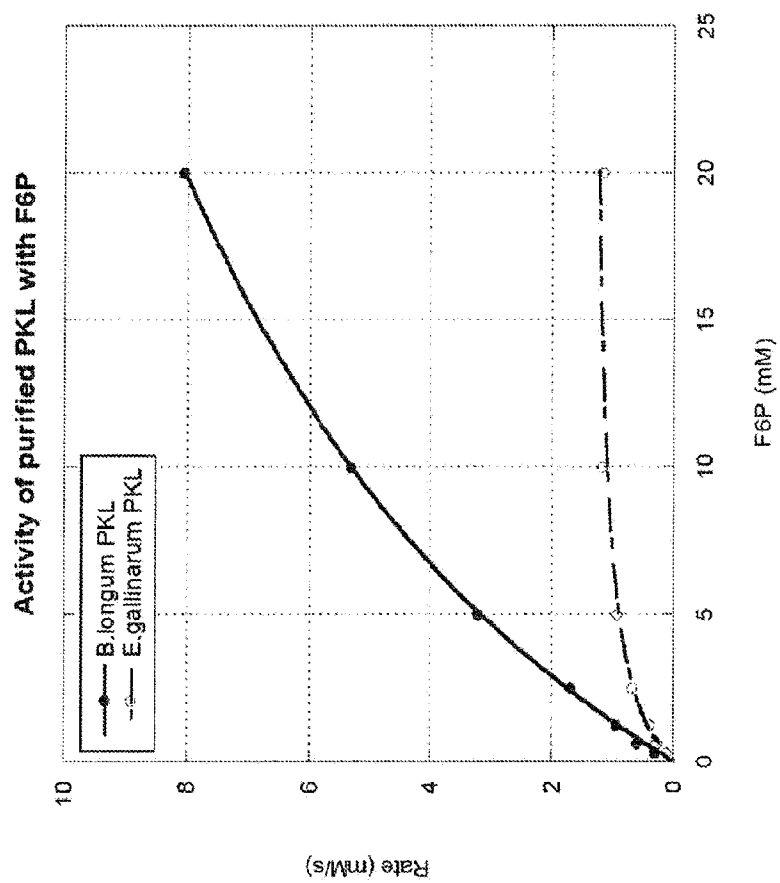


Figure 44

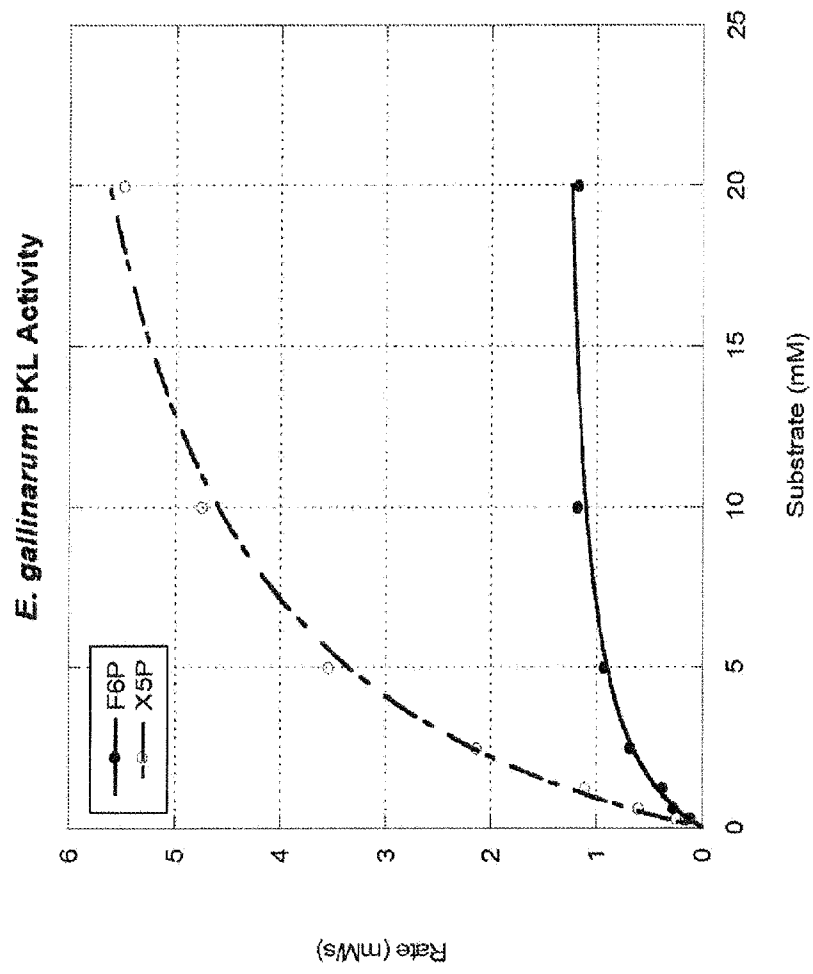


Figure 45

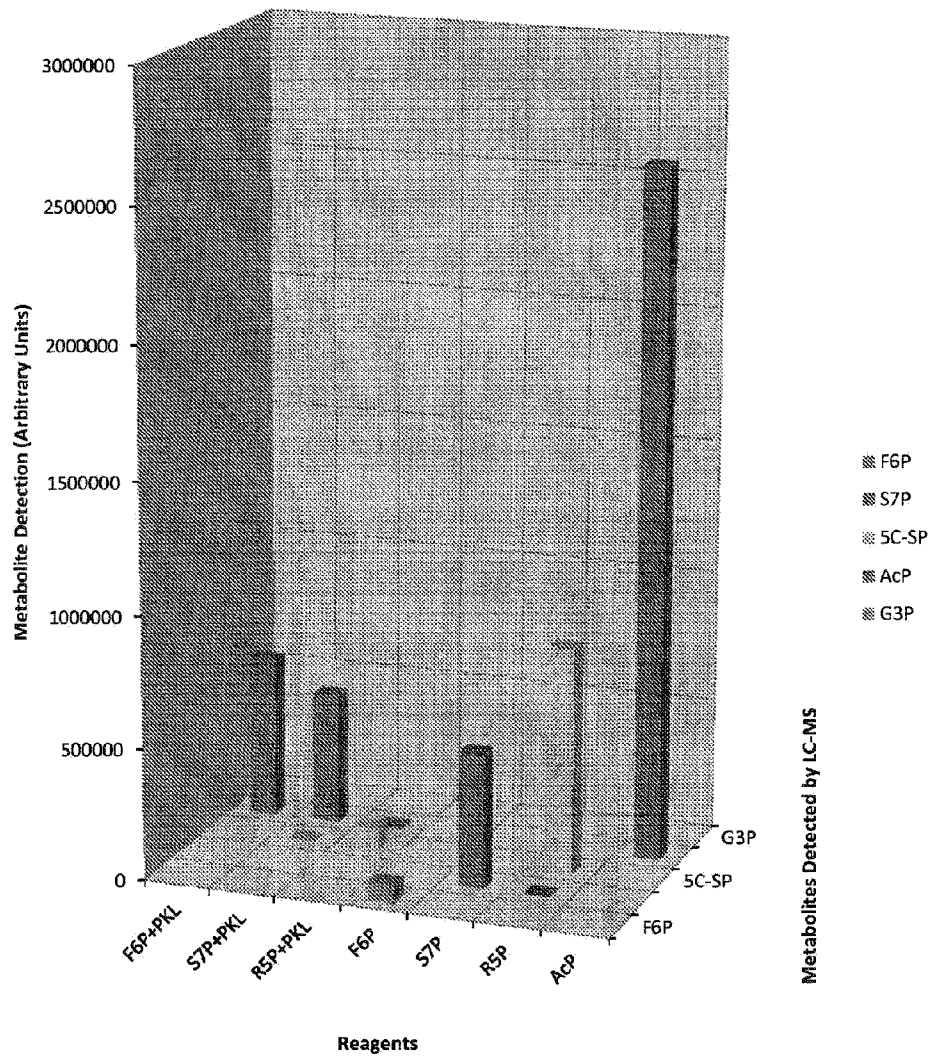


Figure 46

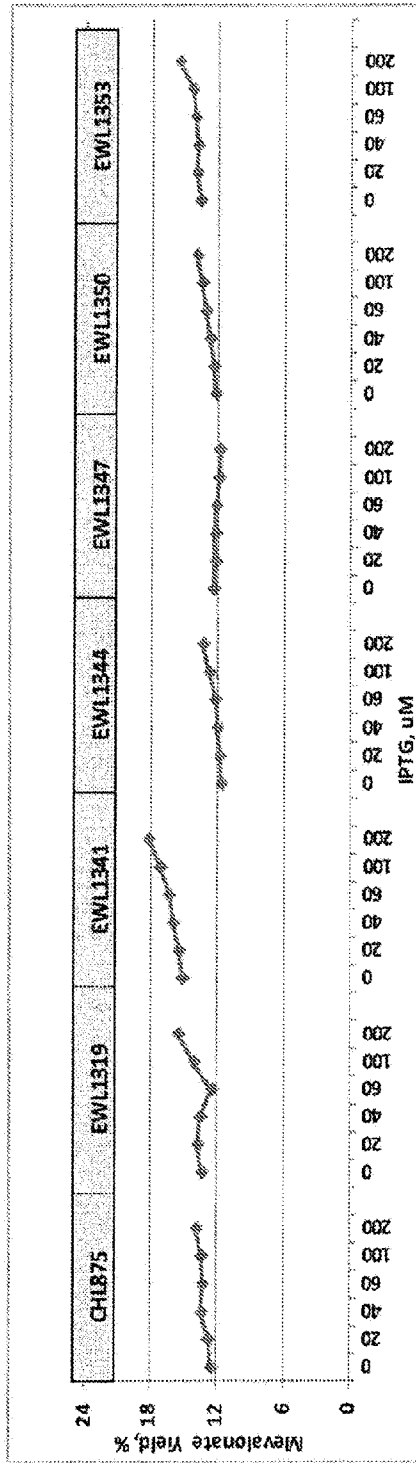


Figure 47

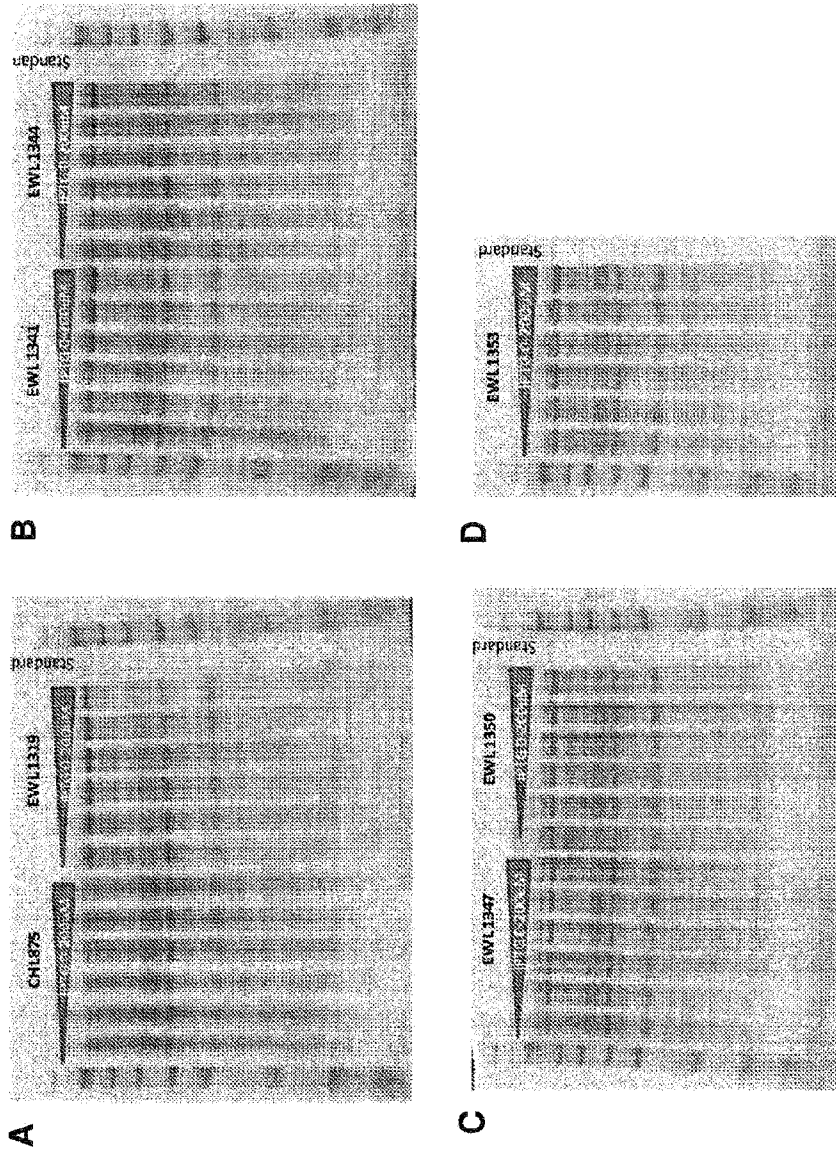


Figure 48

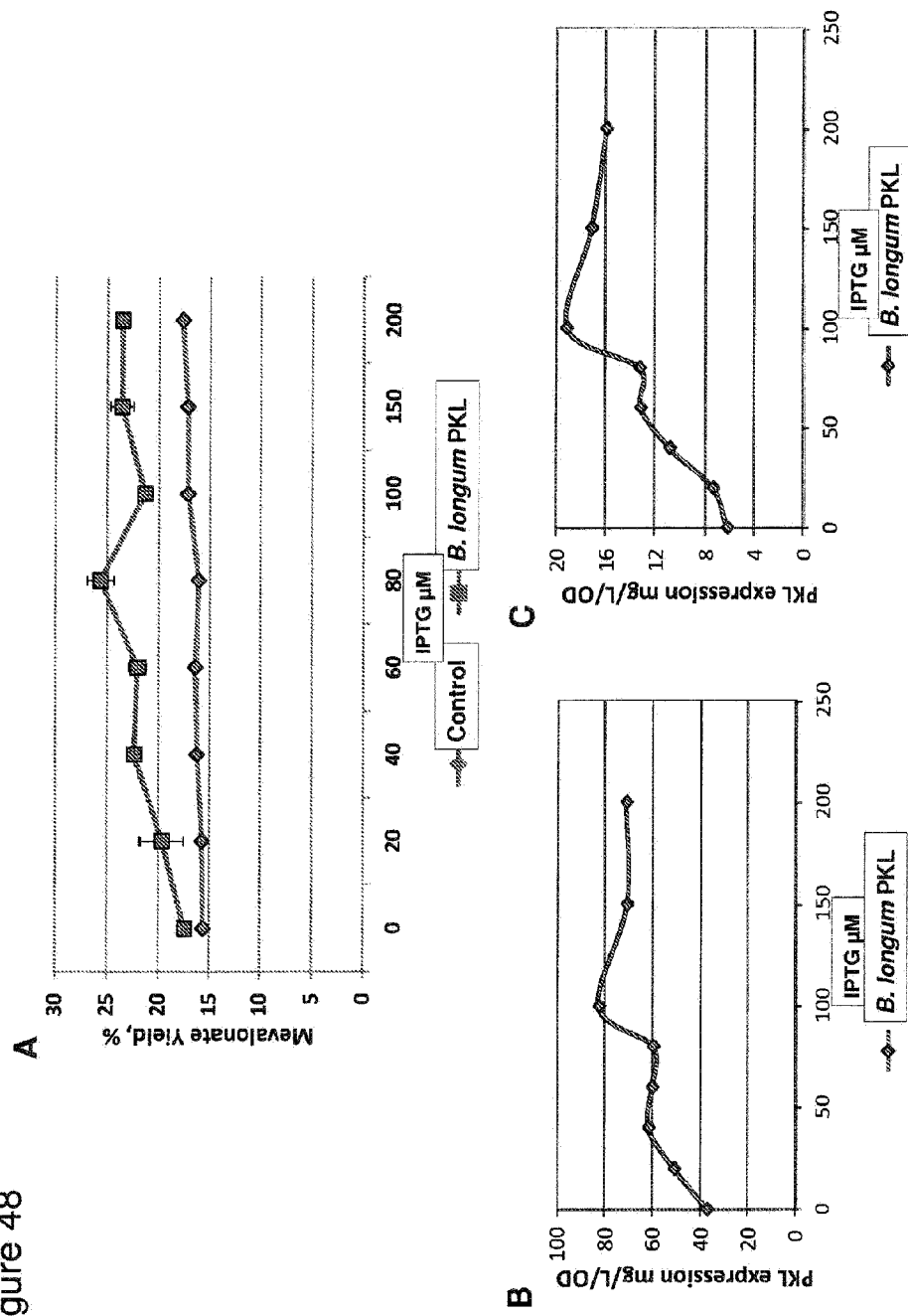


Figure 49

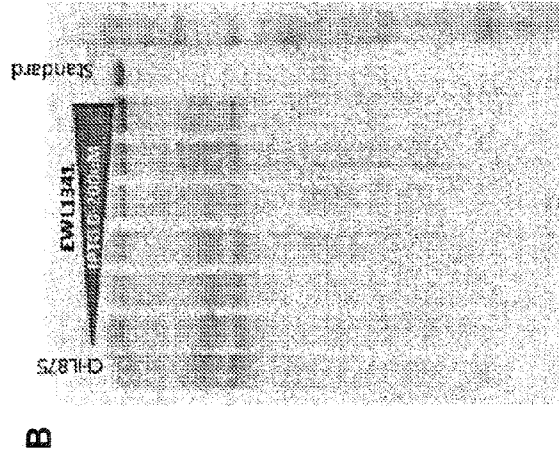
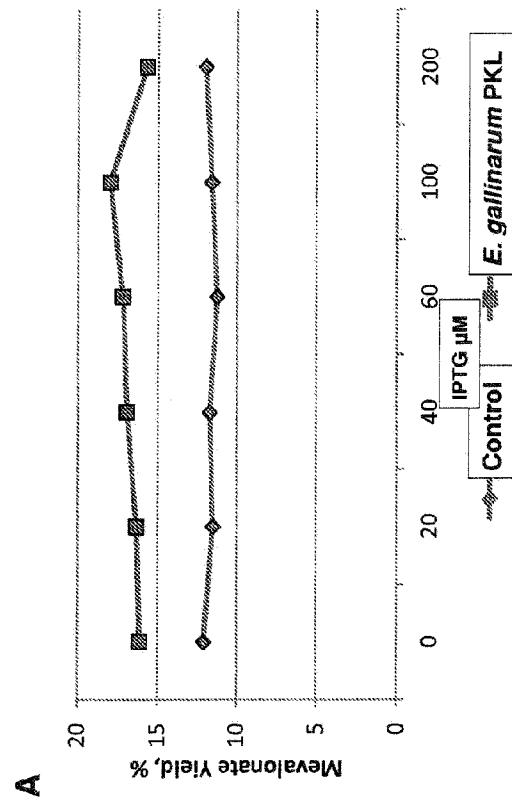


Figure 50

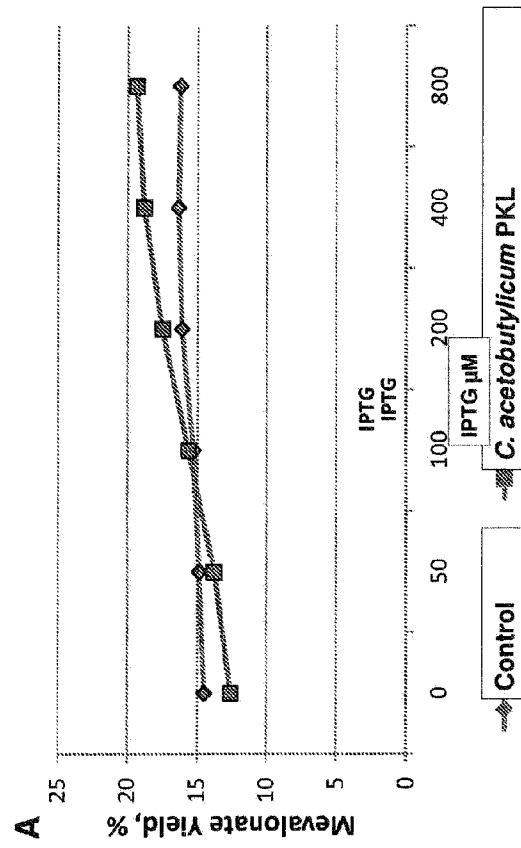
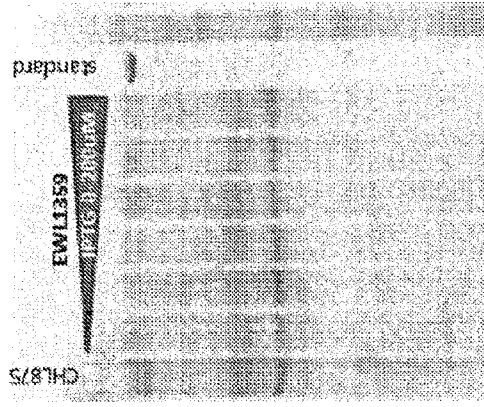
**B**

Figure 51

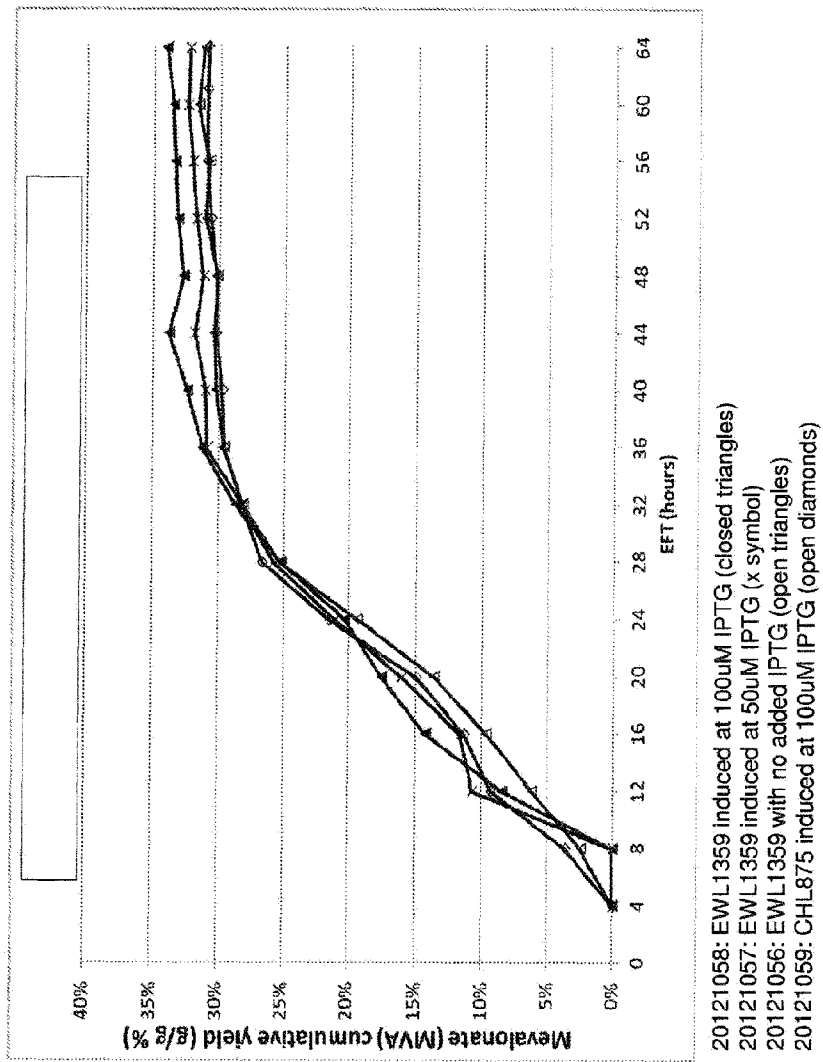


Figure 52

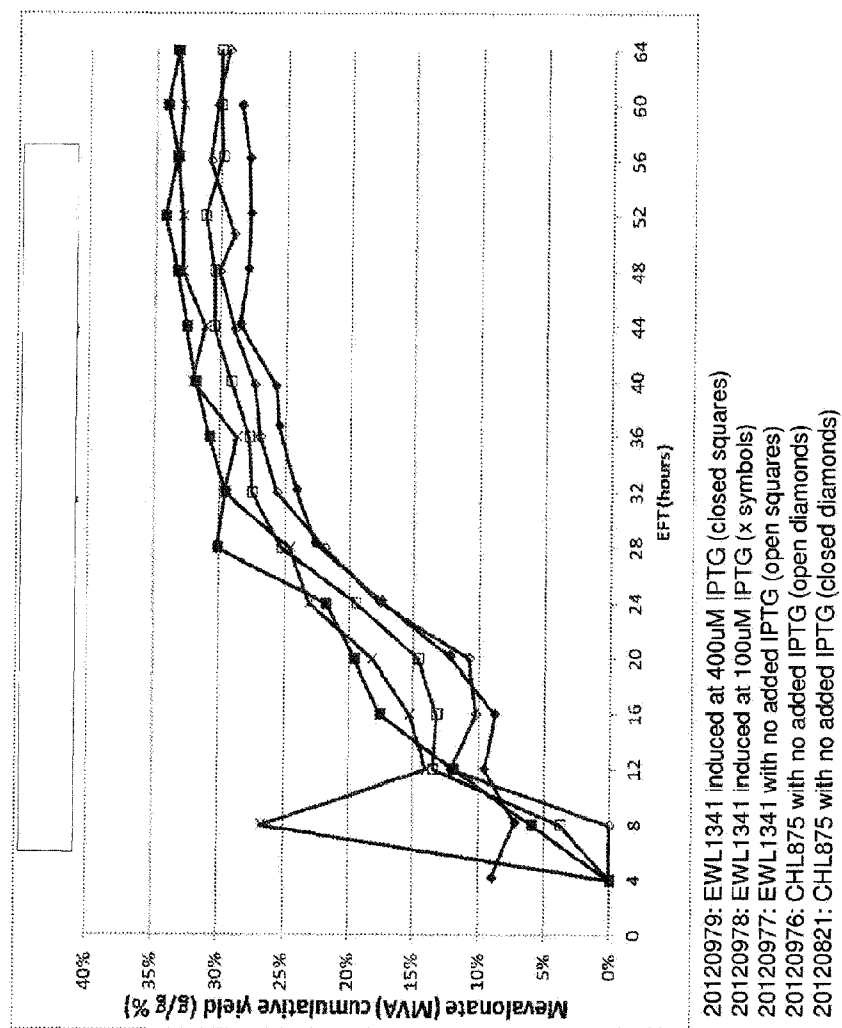


Figure 53

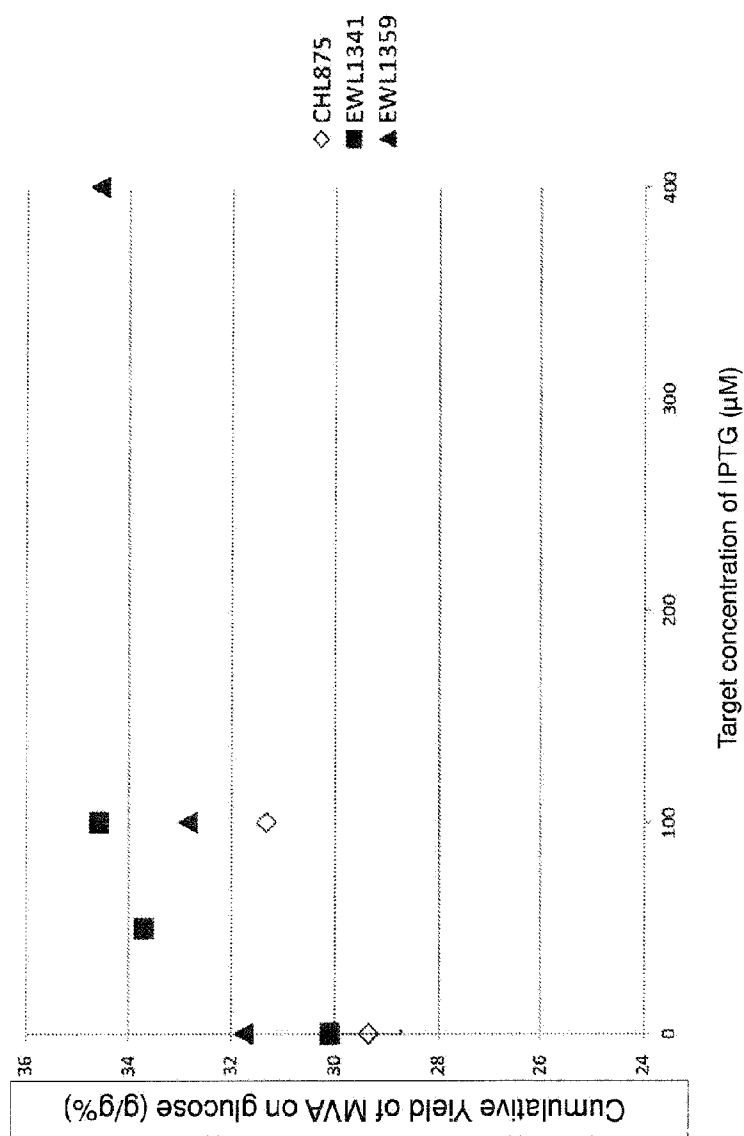


Figure 54

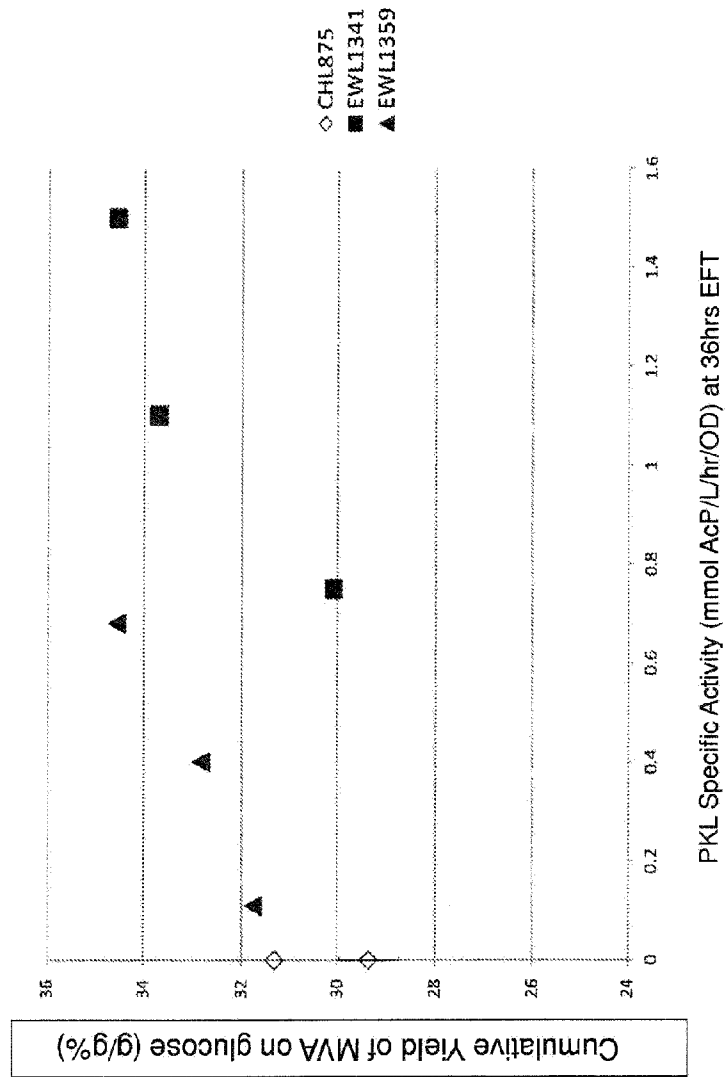


Figure 55

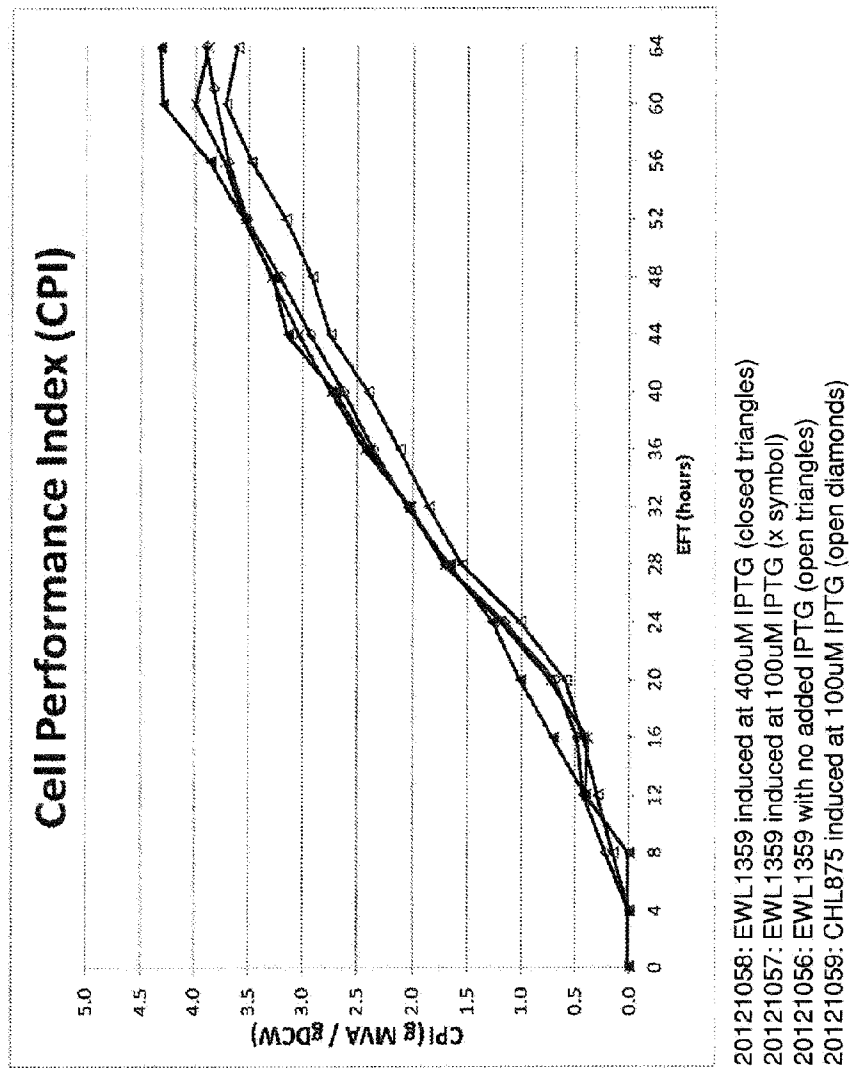


Figure 56

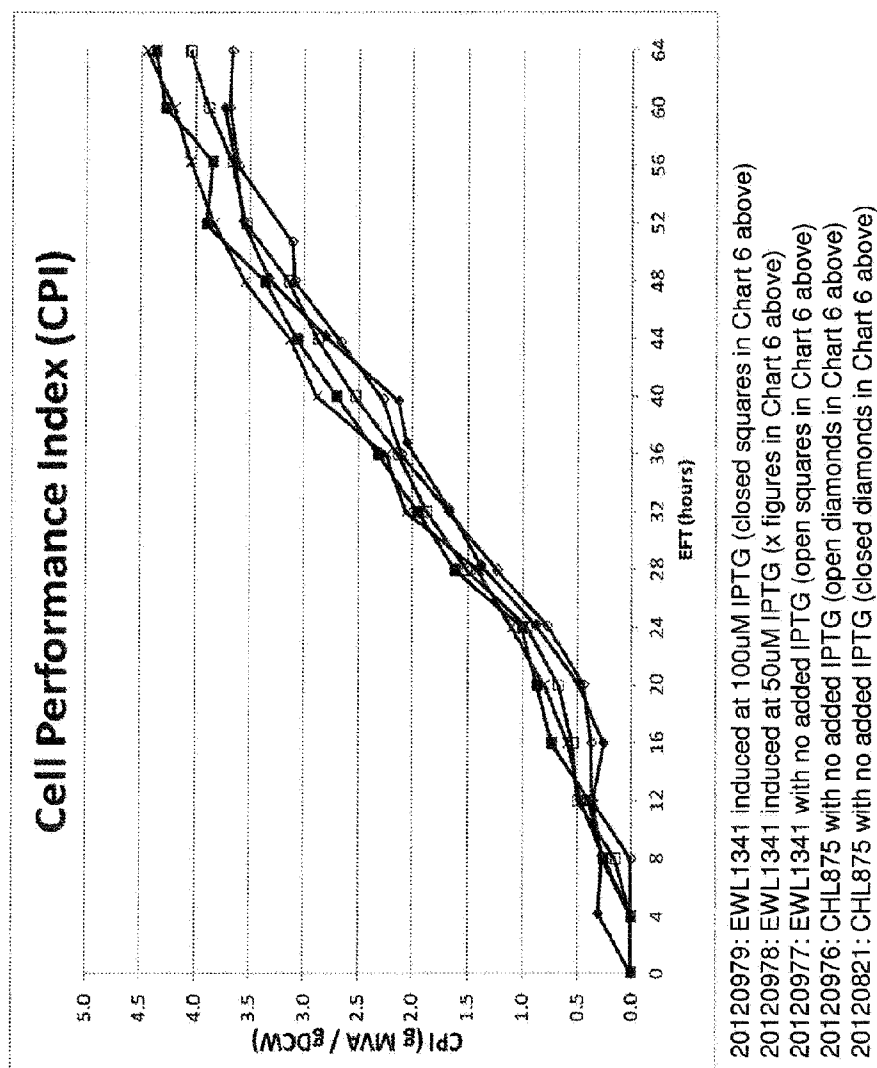


Figure 57

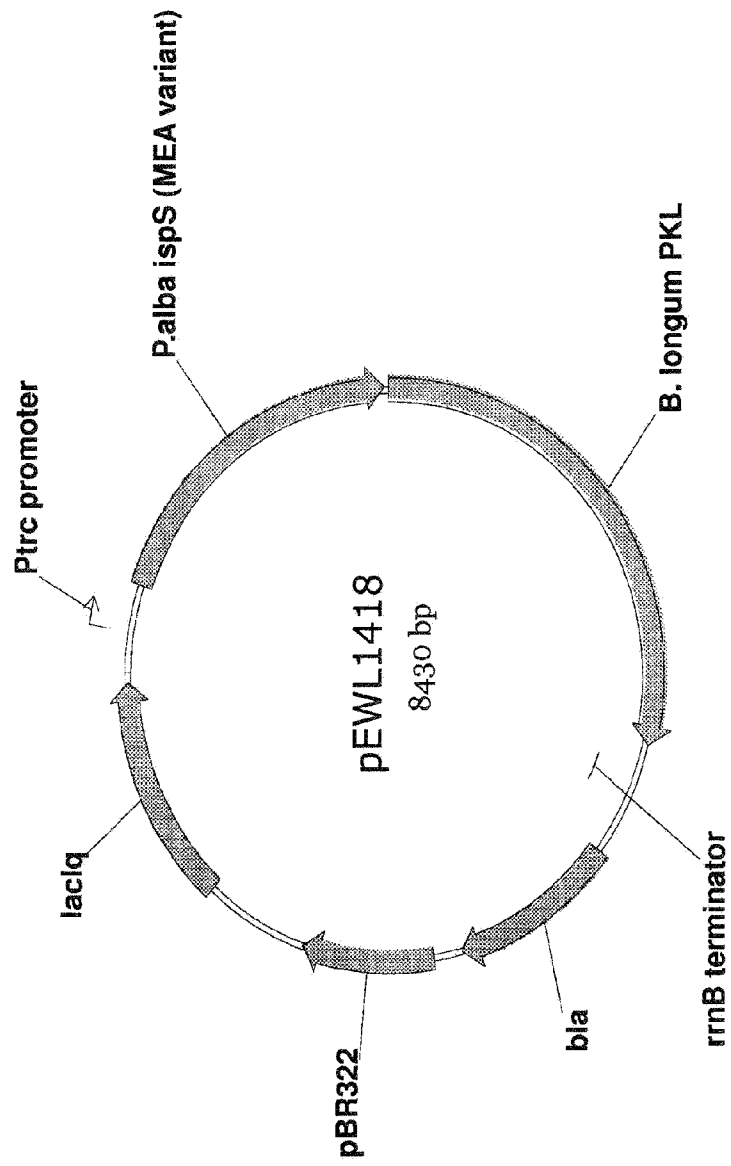


Figure 58

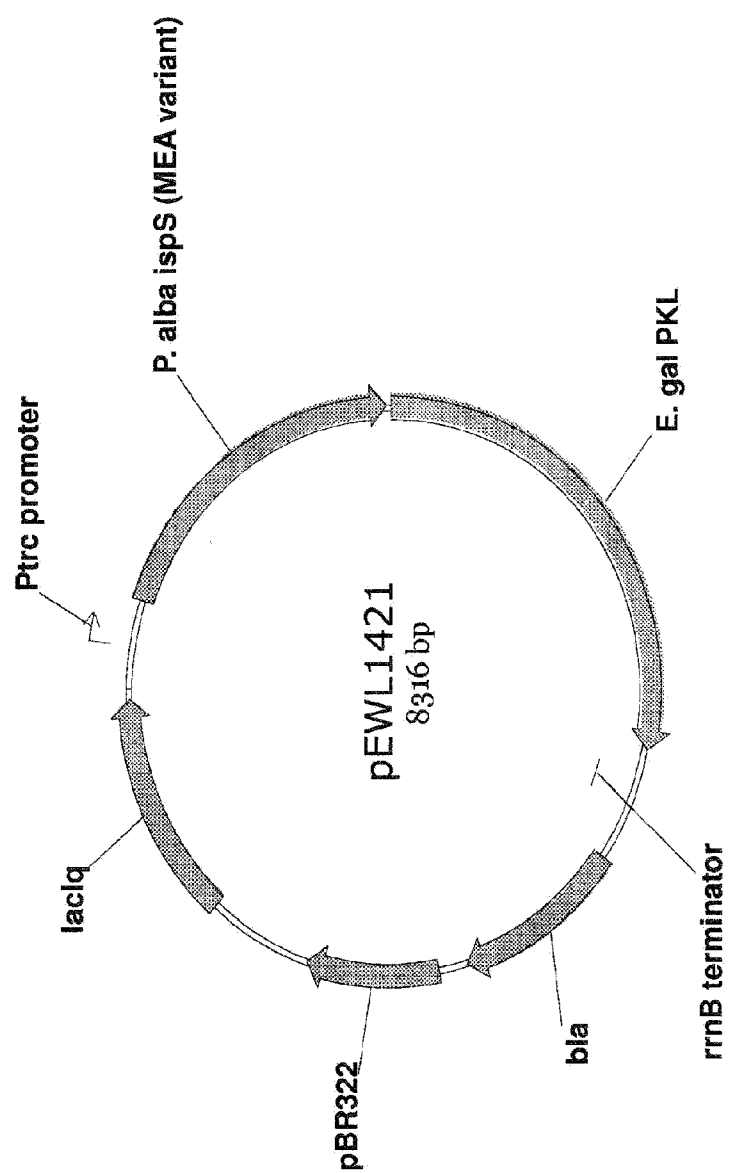


Figure 59

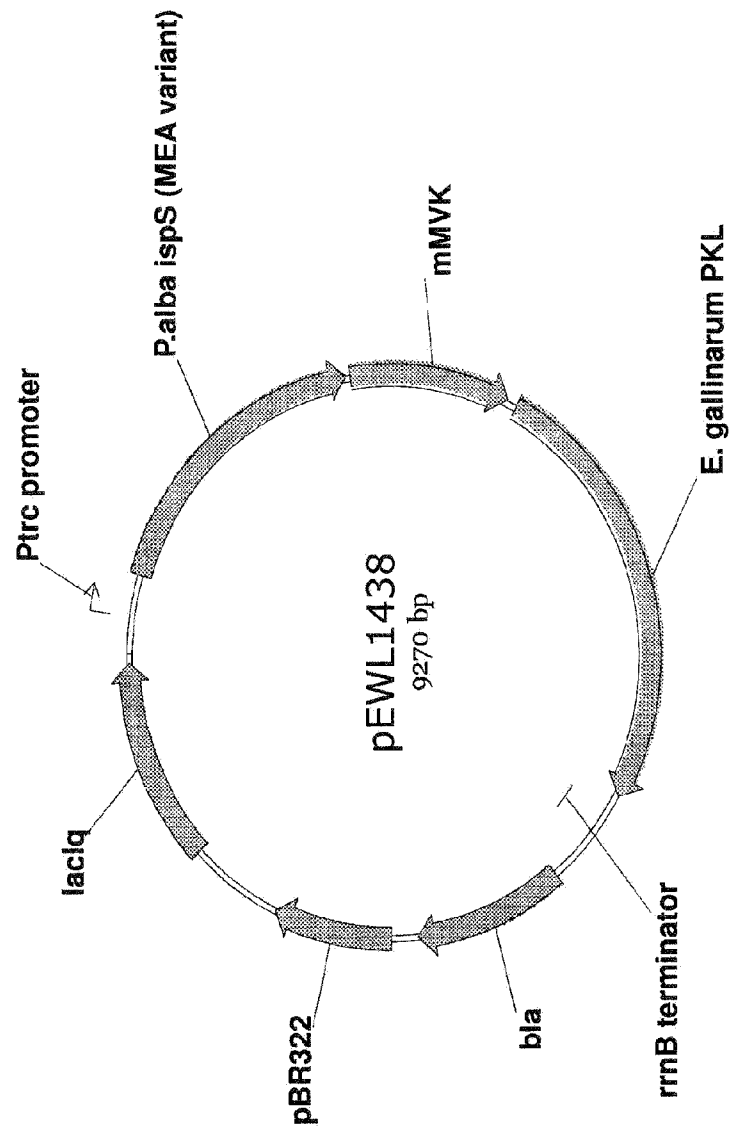


Figure 60

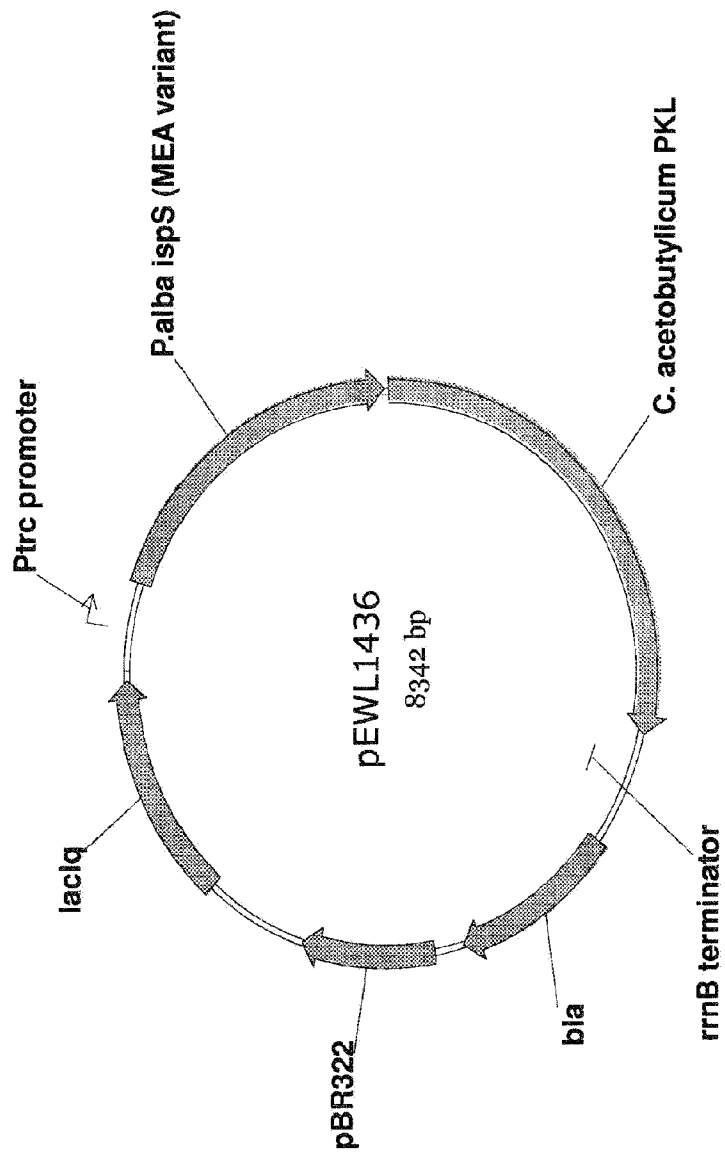


Figure 61

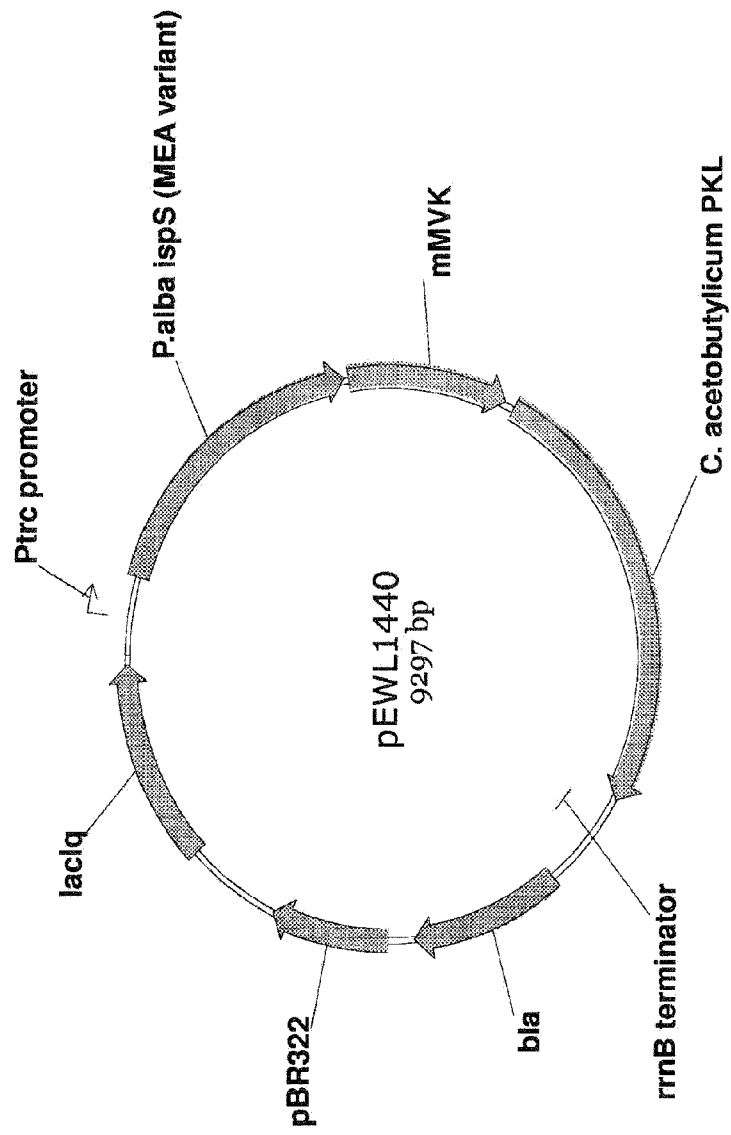
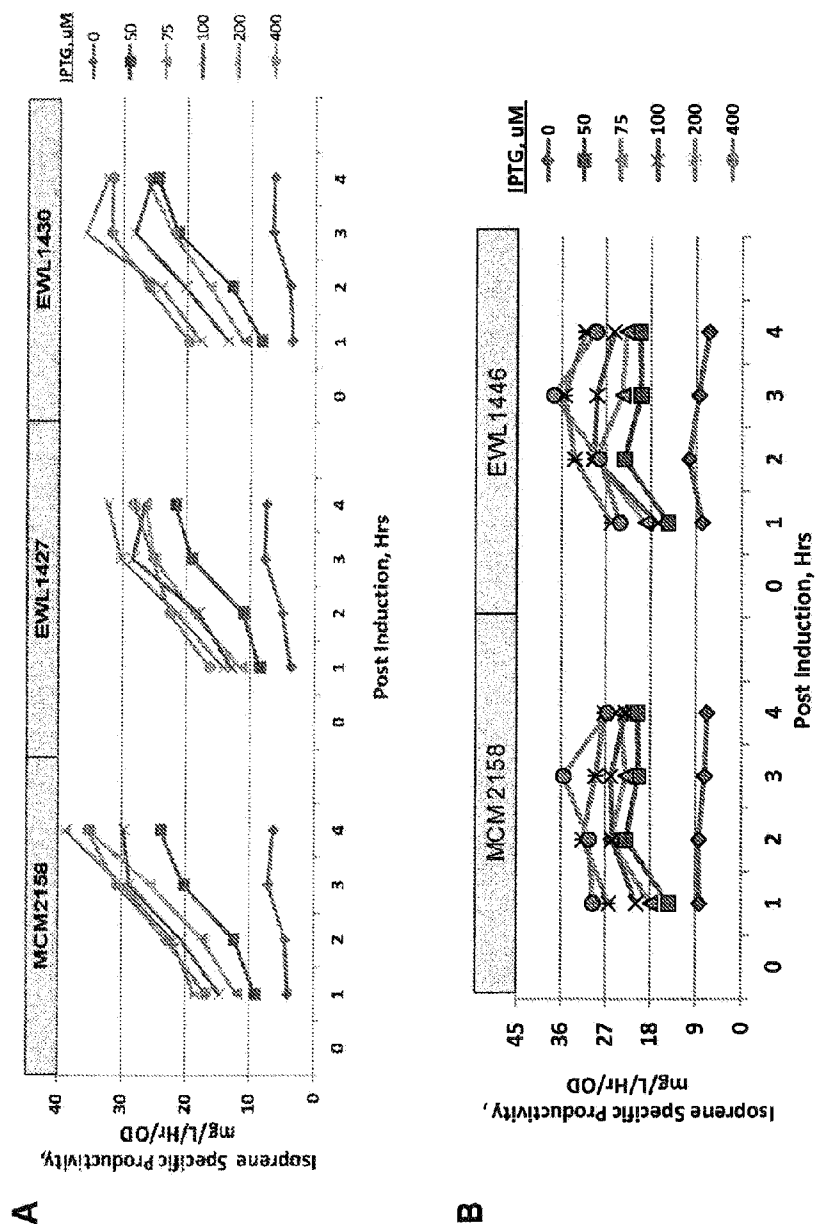
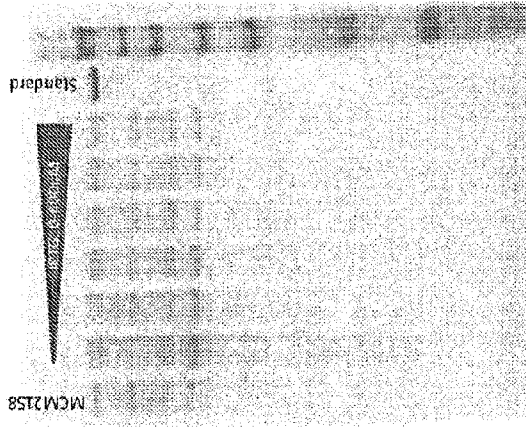
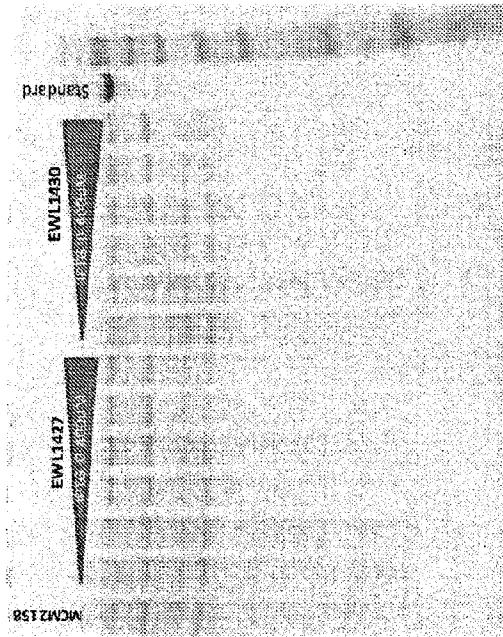


Figure 62





B

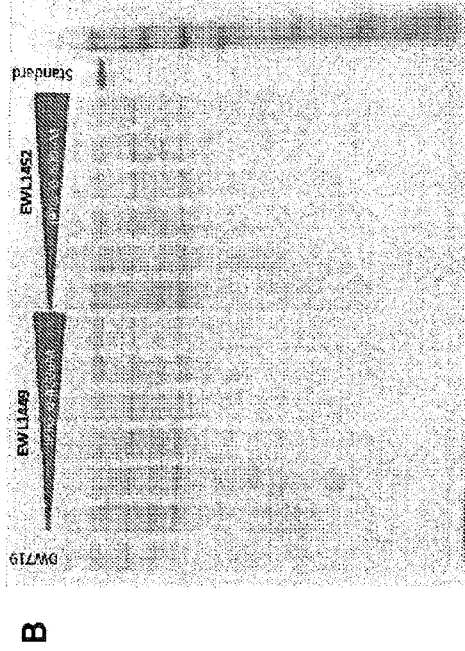
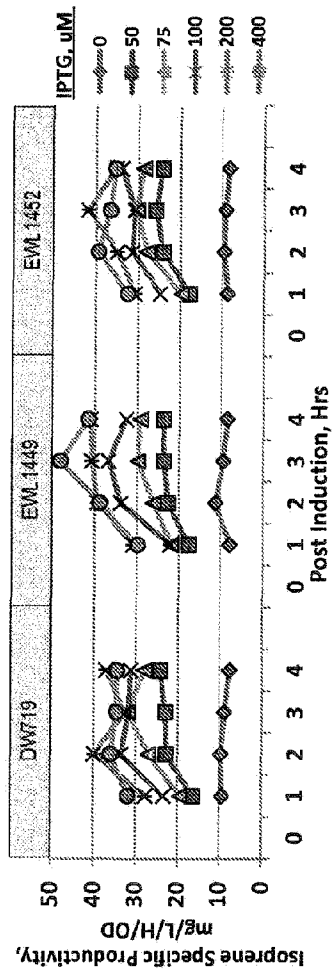


A

Figure 63

Figure 64

A



B

Figure 65

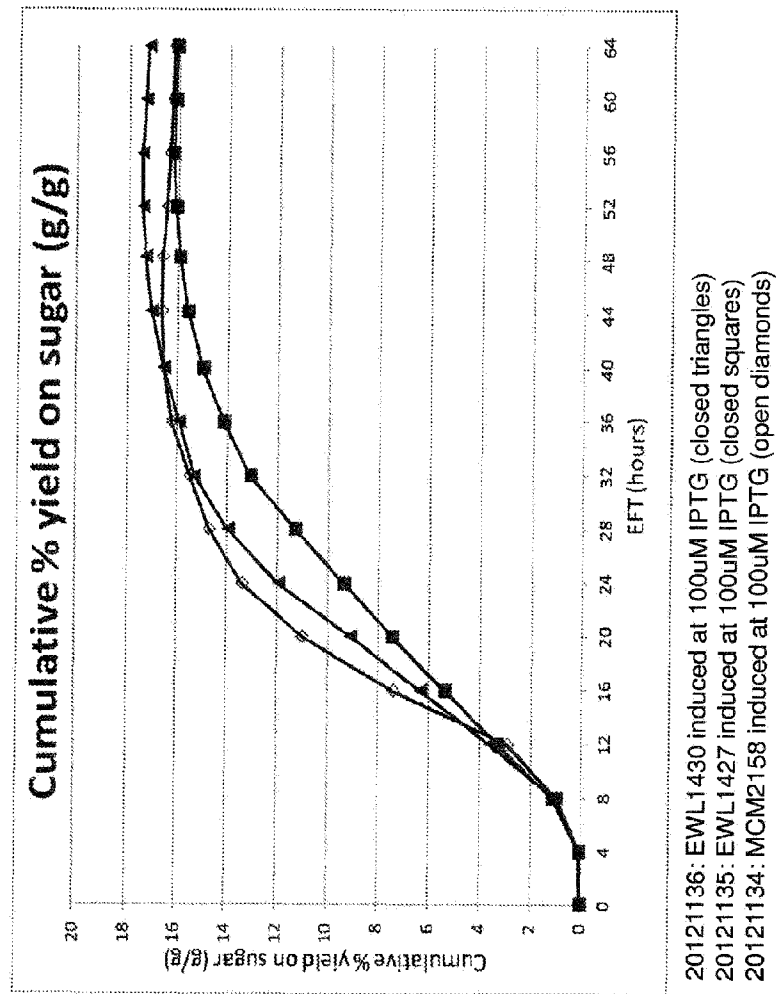


Figure 66

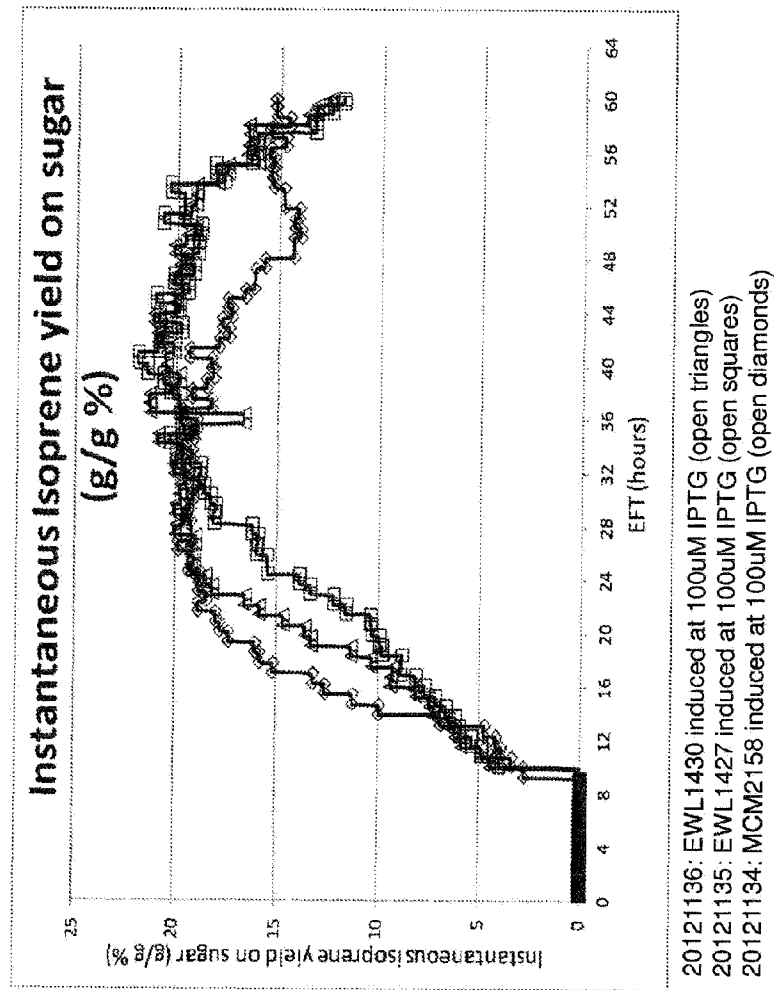


Figure 67

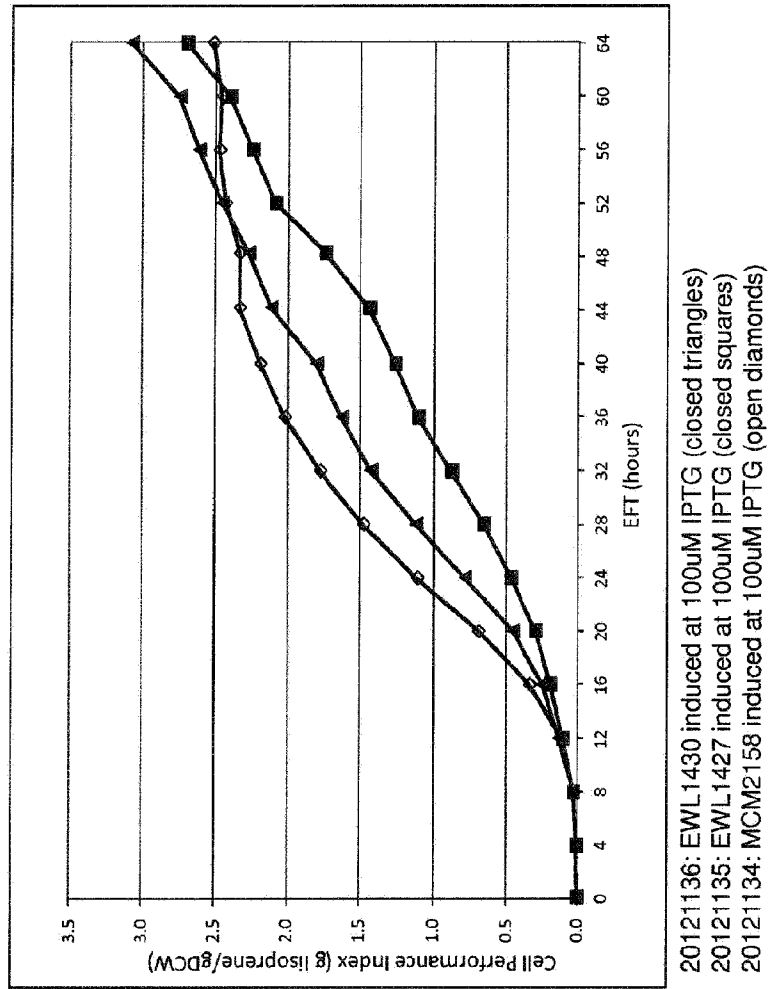


Figure 68

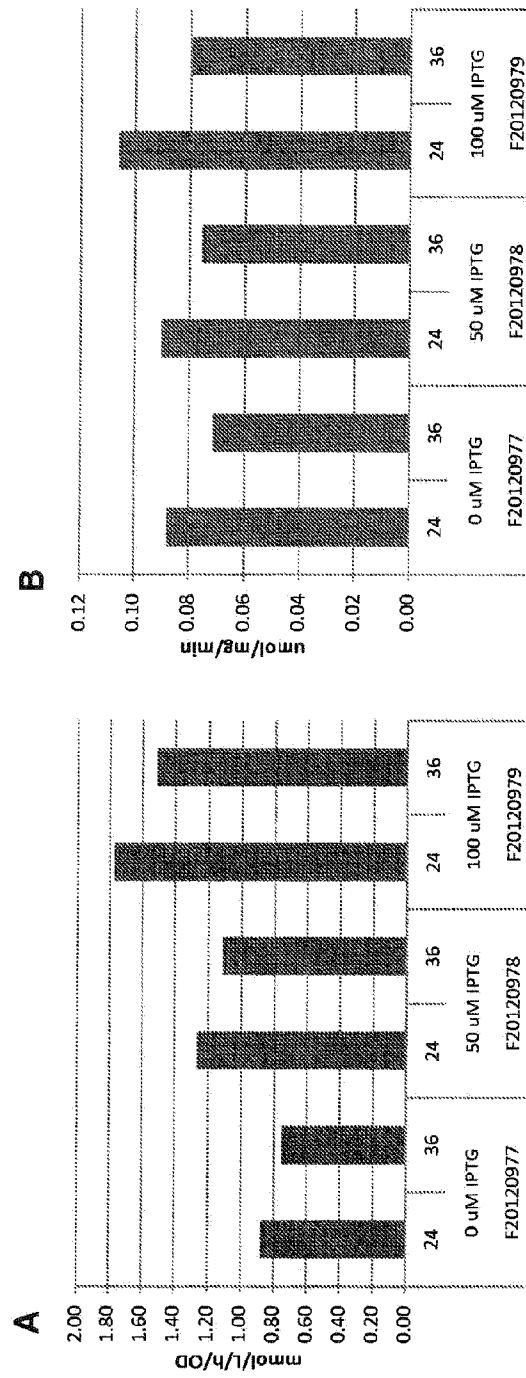


Figure 69



Figure 70

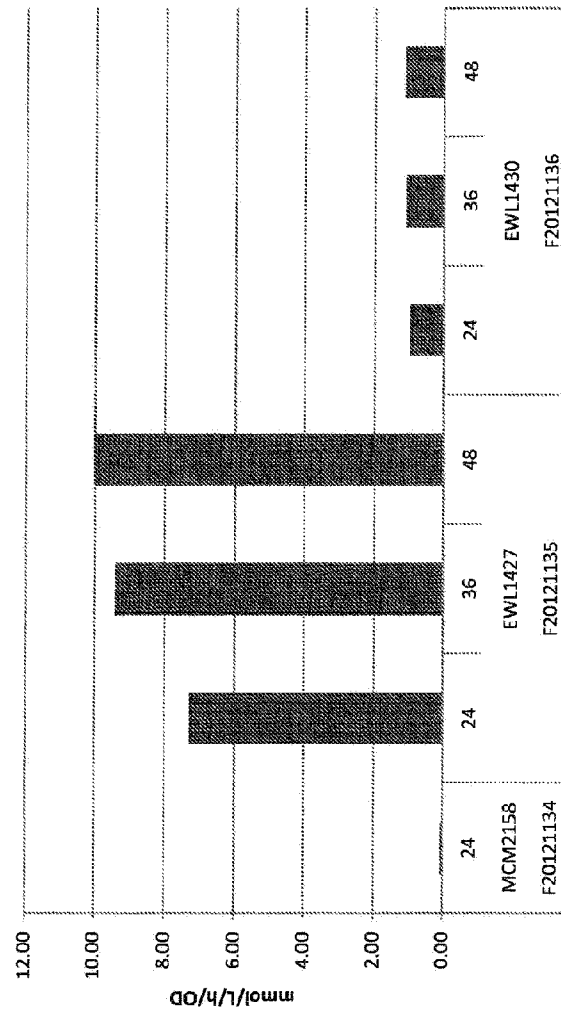


Figure 71

